

Corkerbeg
To Cuyahoga
& Kiana



Allan Angus Munro

Corkerbeg to Cuyahoga & Kiama

Allan Angus Munro

Sydney 1991

1992 Reprint

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

BRITISH
929.294
C774 m

CCF: 68633Z

Author of
CAITHNESS TO THE CLARENCE

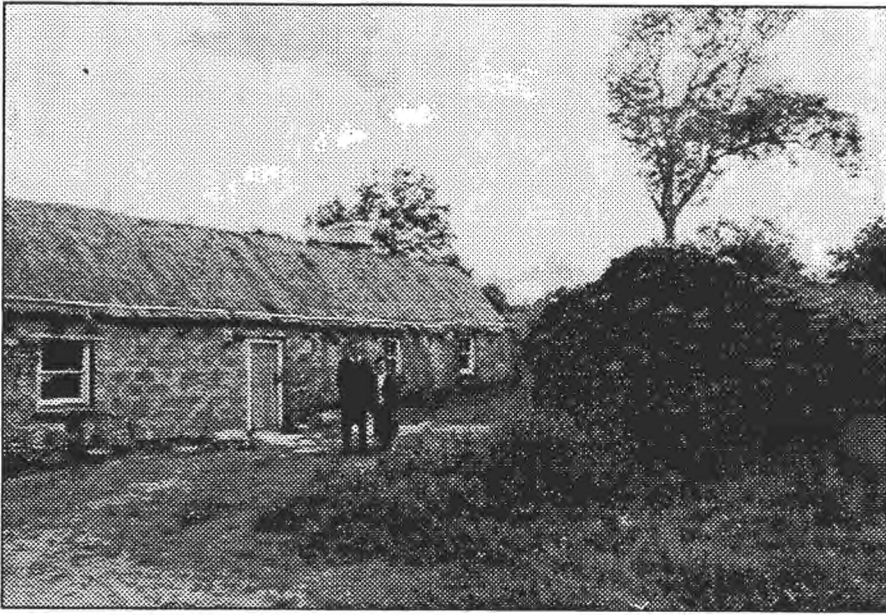
CORKERBEG TO CUYAHOGA AND KIAMA

© 1991 Allan Angus Munro. All rights reserved.
3 Mars Street PADSTOW
New South Wales 2211 Australia

ISBN 0 9590641 1 7

Printed in Australia by Fast Books,
a division of Wild & Woolley Pty. Ltd., Glebe.

CORKERBEG



to

CUYAHOGA and KIAMA

by

ALLAN ANGUS MUNRO

A family history - intertwined with world events - as Luther challenges Rome - and King James despatches some of his subjects in the Ulster Plantation project. They become Irish subjects, and remain there for 200 years, whilst the maritime explorers locate the Indies, the Americas, Terra Australis - and potatoes.

Famine comes to Erin, after we find George and Bess Cooke in Corkerbeg. Some of the children cross the Atlantic, to found new dynasties in the 17th state of the Union - where one fights in the Civil War, and another becomes a missionary. Young George remains with his parents, whilst William Cooke arrives in the Shoalhaven district of New South Wales, pioneered by Alexander Berry, where he marries Caroline Morrow, and raises a large family.

The many hundreds of the Cooke family descendants, as well as the numerous Donegal/Fermanagh kinfolk associated with them - Armstrongs, Barniers, Blacks, Boyds, Deans, Devitts, Grays, Harvisons, Loves, McKees, Moffitts, Morrrows, Shaws, Walkers, Walmsleys, and others listed in the index - have been located on the three continents, and are mentioned in this book. Hopefully they could form the main interest in the proposed sequel.

Written in a similar manner to the previous publication, 'CAITHNESS TO THE CLARENCE', this tale is supported by documentary evidence, numerous maps, photos, shipping lists - with some theorising, for others to prove or disprove.

INTRODUCTION

In the previous family history - "CAITHNESS TO THE CLARENCE" - we told of the Scottish victims of the infamous sheep clearances of last century. In chapter 6 of this tale, we explain how the search for our Irish forebears and their descendants was carried out, in order to try and find the answer to those perennial questions "From whence did they come?"; "Why did they leave?"; "How did they travel?"; and "Were they successful?".

No matter how ancient our known genealogical tree may be, we cannot be satisfied until we can identify our ancestors as individuals - otherwise all we have is a long list of names and dates. This book tries to find the answers to the above questions, by combining conjecture with documented facts, and challenging others of the next generation to continue with further investigations.

One Cooke descendant - Paul Black of Grafton, New South Wales - asked if there were any famous people in this family. We leave that query for others who may read this book to supply the answer, and quote from an unidentified source, which stated that - "History is made by ordinary people wanting something - then going out and doing it; or building it. It is not merely of 'famous' people."

This then is the tale of the Cooke family - of their kith and kin - and the times in which they lived. It is dedicated to my mother - born Ethel Louisa Cooke on 30 May 1884, at Meroo Meadow, in the Shoalhaven district of New South Wales, who was left as a lone widow with six young children, when her husband, Samuel Angus Munro, succumbed at the age of 36, to wounds received ten years earlier on the battlefields of France - and who very successfully was able to raise her family to adulthood.

It is written for my beloved daughters - Susan, Ann, and Judy - so that they and their children - Louise, Samuel, Nathan, Benjamin, Aaron, and Timothy - and their children's children may know something about their 'old world' heritage. It is also composed for my sisters - Mavis, Lorna, and Betty, as well as brother Donald - all who have helped with family memories, photos, and support, whilst we remember our brother Jack, who was killed at the age of 21, while defending our country against an invader during the second world war.

We are also grateful to those Cooke/Cook cousins, and other associated families on the three continents, who have enthusiastically provided information, photos, and documents - probably wondering whether they would ever be used in this proposed family history? Many of them are descendants of those born in the home shown on the previous page, with trans-Atlantic cousins, William and Eleanor pictured between the old house and the animal stone barn on the right. Others come from nearby townlands, pictured elsewhere.

Special thanks go to my wife Hazel, for her support over the past ten years, as she typed - and re-typed the numerous early drafts from constantly changing handwritten notes - while further acknowledgements appear at the end of this volume, to those who have provided information.

Finally, let us remember the words of that noted American anthropologist Margaret Meade, who was reported to have said - "One of the oldest human needs is having someone wonder where you are, when you don't come home at night."

Allan Angus Munro
Sydney, New South Wales
Friday 20th April 1990.

CONTENTS

Chapter	Details	Page Numbers
1	Irish History - Pytheus & Paladius - St.Patrick - St.Columba - Danes & Normans - Domesday Book and Cooke pedigrees - Luther and the Reformation - The Plantations - Irish Counties - Huguenots & Morrows.	1-10
2	Origins of Surnames - Cookes and the Palatinates.	11-14
3	Scotland & The Western Isles - Early Racial Groups - Arran & MacCooks - Somerled & Vikings - Clan Donald.	15-21
4	County Donegal - Scottish Migrants and their Clans - Jacobites - The Penal Laws - George Cooke/Bess McKee.	22-25
5	The Great Irish Famine - Emigration & Shipping - The Clearances - Life in Donegal - The Cooke Family and their descendants as shown in pedigree sheet #1.	26-31
6	The Search for the Cooke family on three continents - James Cooke sails for Ohio - Columbus & Raleigh - The Pilgrim Fathers - The Slave Trade - Boston Tea Taxes and the War for American Independence.	32-42
7	Ohioan Relatives in Sydney - History and Development of Ohio and Cuyahoga Falls.	43-51
8	James Cooke/Sophia Love - Civil War & The Sultana - Oakwood Cemetery Records - Cooke Gen. Sheets # 3A-3E	52-70
9	Thomas Cooke/Eleanor Dean - Life at Richfield - Golden Wedding Report; Wade Stover - Genealogical Sheet #2	71-78
10	Margaret Cooke/William Love - Genealogical Sheet #4	79-84
11	John Cooke/Mary Jane Elliott - Success in Business - Family Re-Unions - Genealogical Sheet #5	85-90
12	Rev. Alexander Cooke - Life as a Missionary in Ohio - Development of the Methodist Church in America.	91-96
13	Terra Australis - Gondwanaland & The Aborigines - Marco Polo and the Spice Trade - The Black Plague - Portuguese Mariners in the East - Trade & Christianity - Spaniards cross the Pacific - Drake circles the Earth - West Australian Coastal Shipwrecks - William Dampier and New Holland - Roaring Forties & The Great Barrier Reef - The French arrive - The South Land remains a Mystery.	97-103
14	James Cook sails for Tahiti - Surveys New Zealand - Discovers Botany Bay & New South Wales - He finds Antarctica - reaches Alaska - and dies in Hawaii.	104-109
15	Lawlessness in England & Transportation to the American Colonies - Botany Bay Plan - Captain Arthur Phillip - The First Fleet Sails - La Perouse - Sydney Harbour and New South Wales is founded - Bass/Flinders & Australia - Lachlan Macquarie & The Blue Mountains.	110-119

CONTENTS - cont.

Chapter	Details	Page Numbers
16	Alexander Berry - Scottish/East India Company Surgeon turns to Commerce - is Shipwrecked & meets Edward Wollstonecraft & Governor Brisbane - Shoalhaven Land Grant - The Coolangatta Empire - Kiama is established - Berry sends for his family - Convict Transportation ends - Free Settlers arrive.	120-129
17	County Fermanagh - Robert Morrow migrates - Bounty Conditions & Shipping - The Tank Stream/Lachlan Swamps - Morrow settles near the Berry Estate - Rev. Dunmore Lang - Town of Berry is gazetted - Colin Bishop restores Coolangatta - Morrow descendants & Family Gathering photos - see also pages 257-260.	130-155
18	Part 1 - William Cooke sails for Kiama - Clipper Ships - and the Goldfields - OCEAN EMPRESS - Emigrants and their Clothing - Kiama & Dairying - Religion & Medical Aid - William Cooke/Caroline Morrow - Their home in the hills - Flora & Fauna - Refrigerated Exports - British Army departs and Colonial Militia takes over protection of the country.	156-172
18	Part 2 - Public Schools Act - Entertainment in that era - Cooke children - John Wesley & Methodists - Churches in Donegal & Berry - William Cooke retires to the North Coast.	173-181
18	Part 3 - Caroline Morrow/Cooke - Her Life in Lismore - Cooke Pedigree Sheets - 1.Original Irish Family - 6A/B William Arthur - 7A/B Robert: George: Arabella - 8.Matilda and Richard - 9. Christopher- 10A/B.Ethel - 11A.Alice 11B.Wesley - 11C.Stanley - More Family Gathering Photos.	182-201
19	Part 1 - George Cooke remains in Corkerbeg - Conyngham Estate - Killaghtee Cemetery - Donegal Churches & Census Records - Rev.Thomas Cooke - Ohio Oakwood Cemetery - Cooke/Walker/McClintock/Lorenz Pedigree Sheet #12.	202-214
19	Part 2 - Government of Ireland Act - Land Commission and The Conyngham Estate - The Old Irish Home - Urban School - William James Cooke - His Life in Corkerbeg - Ruins & Map	215-219
20.	Donegal/Fermanagh Families - 'Are all related; at home and overseas' - McKee - Devitt - Boyd - Gray/Grey - Vance - Fredericks - Love - Walmsley - Eltham gathering - Ulrick - Cooks of Vermont & Virginia Bloetscher of Cuyahoga Falls - Misc. Cook/Cooke families in Ohio - Morrow family details - Vaughan Estate in Fermanagh - Harvison & Barnier families.	220-263
	Conclusion/The Author	264-265
	Shipping Lists - ORESTES - OCEAN EMPRESS	266-272
	Bibliography/Acknowledgements	273-274
	Index of Family Names - Places - Ships	275-290
	Blank Pages for future family information.	291-296

Contents of proposed sequel - volume 2 - see next page

CORKERBEG TO CUYAHOGA AND KIAMA

PROPOSED SEQUAL - VOLUME 2 - COMPLETED/NOT PUBLISHED YET.

CONTENTS

<u>Chapter</u>	<u>Details</u>	<u>Page Numbers</u>
	Descendants of George Cooke/Bess McKee in Australia.	
21 (1)	William Arthur Cooke/Louisa Moffitt & their descendants.	1-42
22 (2)	Robert George Cooke	43-44
23 (3)	George Alfred Cooke	45-46
24	Arabella Cooke/James Black & their descendants	47-69
25	Teresa Matilda Cooke/Herbert Vance Grey	70-77
26	Richard Cooke/May Winley & their descendants	78-109
27	Christopher Cooke/Stella Harnett & descendants	110-129
28	Ethel Cooke/Angus Munro & descendants	130-209
29	Alice Cooke/Lionel McPherson & descendants	210-228
30	Wesley Cooke/Adelaide Garrett & descendants	229-236
31	Stanley Cooke/Ivy Hollingworth & descendants	237-248
	Descendants of George Cooke/Bess McKee in USA.	
32	James S Cook/Sophia Love & descendants	249-314
33	Thomas Cooke/Eleanor Dean & descendants	315-336
34	Margaret Cooke/William Love & descendants	337-339
35	John H Cook/Mary Jane Elliott & descendants	340-350
36	George Cooke/Frances Shaw & descendants	351-353
37	McKees of Ardara - some descendants	354-357
38	Morrow families from Fermanagh - Shipping lists	358-371
39	McCook families - and others	372-375

Completed, but unlikely to be published. Updated family details, photos, etc. welcome, could be included, with chapter excerpts available on request.

CHAPTER 1

A BRIEF INTRODUCTION TO IRISH HISTORY

George Cooke, son of Thomas and Margaret Cooke, was born in 1802 in the small townland of Corkerbeg, in the Irish county of Donegal. As the history of any family is linked with the events which occurred at the times and places in which they lived, let us therefore take a brief look at Ireland and its past. This summary gleaned from various learned volumes which shall be acknowledged later, does not pretend to be a formal history of this ancient land, but is recorded with the hope that it may create some interest in the Cooke family, in respect of their heritage - and of others with roots in this Emerald Isle.

Ancient indeed it is, for its origin, as with most countries on this planet, is lost in antiquity. It probably goes back thousands of years - long before the birth of Christ - back to the Mesolithic people - through the Stone, Bronze, and Iron Ages of civilisation. During that time, the settlers cultivated the soil and raised domestic animals - just as the Cooke family were still doing when wee George was born almost 200 years ago.

The earliest visitors to Ireland may have been traders from the Mediterranean lands - or they may have trodden dry-shod from the European mainland, in the days of a different topography. Perhaps they had sailed across the narrow channel from Scotland in skin coracles?

We believe that the first recorded visitor to the British Isles was Pytheus, who in 350 B.C. sailed from the Greek settlement which is known today as Marseilles. He had sailed out into the Atlantic, and reached the southern shores of England, via Spain and France. He was said to have been most impressed with the Cornish method of mining and smelting tin - had made notes, and sent a small shipment of the metal to France. He wrote about his discoveries when he returned home, but few believed him - until much later, when others supported his claims.

Modern history probably began about 500 B.C. - when craftsmen skilled in shaping iron, who were known as Gaels, brought their culture, character, and Indo-Germanic language to Ireland - much of which has still survived. This Celtic race, who probably originated in the Black Sea area of Eurasia, gradually moved across Europe, sacking Rome before reaching Ireland, after a time spent in Spain, where they were associated with the Basque race. During this long unknown period of time, the many Celtic Gaels who settled in Hibernia were described as 'a dark race'.

The Romans who had colonised Britain over a period of four centuries, made no attempt to include this green land in their empire - perhaps because their occupation troops were kept busy on the northern English border controlling another Gaelic tribe - whilst the Irish Sea was an effective barrier against any invader. After 410, when the Romans left for home - or what was left of their western empire - Pope Celestine sent a missionary named Palladius to establish Christianity in Erin in 431, and ordained him as 'the first Bishop of the Irish believing in Christ' - thus forming the first Irish link with the Vatican.

A year later came Patrick - since immortalised as Saint Patrick. He had been born in Gaul, in 390 - in Bannaven in the village of Tabernia, and was the son of Conchessa and her husband Calpurnius, (son of Potitus, a church elder), who had a farm and was also a church deacon. Patrick was 16, when he was captured at Strathclyde by the Irish King Niall of the Nine Hostages, and spent six years as a swineherd in Antrim. He escaped to Bolougne - then went to Rome, became a monk, and was sent to Ireland. He was determined to convert the heathen Gaels with whom he had toiled in bondage. They were Druids, who worshipped oak trees, revered mistletoe, and made human sacrifices. They offered some resistance, but were converted to the Christian faith, under the Celtic Church - for full Roman control did not take place until 1152.

Patrick died in 461, was buried at Saul, near Downpatrick - after he had founded the cathedral at Armagh - seen monasteries built, and the start of an ecclesiastic administration which would ensure that Christianity would

thrive in Ireland for the next 1000 years. Alas, the following 500 years would see religion become the cause of much strife on the island - even to this day.

By A.D.600, whilst civilisation in most of the European cities had sunk to a low level during the Dark Ages, Irish missionaries had set out to re-establish the Catholic Christian Church abroad - in Scottish Dalriada, in England, France, and elsewhere in Europe. Earlier, Columbcille of the famous O'Neill family, heir to the ancient Tara kingdom - better known as St Columba - had brought Christianity to the tiny island of Iona, and later on to the Scottish mainland. Did he really see the 'monster' when he visited Loch Ness in 555?

Lindisfarne, that high tide island, about two miles off the Northumbrian coast, became the cultural centre of Europe, where the Anglo Saxon version of the gospels was written, and later translated into English by John Wycliff. 'Pep' Smith, our friend in Hexham, told us that the ruined monastery on this 'Holy Island', was built in 635 by St Aidan, who with St Cuthbert had brought Christianity from Iona. It was an era when the great University of Lismore, with its Welsh association, was constructed, and the Catholic religion flourished - though with some division between the Columban and the Roman versions.

THEN CAME THE VIKINGS.

These Danes, who took about 10 days on their voyages, arrived about 795, and settled near the river mouths and harbours of southern Ireland, where they established Cork, Limerick, Waterford, and other towns. They were superb shipbuilders, and their technical knowledge of constructing these long shallow boats was unsurpassed anywhere in Europe - but they created a turbulent era in the south, which lasted for two centuries. They met with little opposition as they looted the countryside, and then took their spoils back home.

These Vikings founded Dublin about 837, and did a lot of damage to the churches, by stealing the valuable chalices and jewelled ornaments, as well as destroying priceless books and historic documents. It was said that some old church books had the prayer, 'Oh Lord, protect us from the Northerners.'

In fact Irish names such as MacAuliffe and MacAulay may have Viking origins, coming from MacOlaf - son of Olaf - that popular family name derived from Olaf, who was their god of war. We recall that the Dutch word for war, was 'oorlog', which perhaps had its origin in that era?

However in 1014, a High King was elected to unite the various clans into an Irish race, and Brian Boru with an army of 20,000 men finally routed the Vikings - who then settled down, married local girls, and became Irishmen.

In September 1066, William (the Conqueror), Duke of Normandy, crossed the channel to claim his crown, and on Saturday 14th October attacked, and beat Harold and his Saxons at Hastings. On Christmas Day, he was crowned King of England, and went on to set up a dynasty in that country. He and his men were descendants of those northern invaders, who had finally settled on the borders of France, formed the duchy of Normandy, adopted the local customs, and were absorbed into the country as Frenchmen. There is nothing new about this type of integration, for it still happens today - while it definitely happened last century, and is the theme of this family history - how the Irish Cookes, and their kinfolk, became Australians and Americans.

The Normans, like the Romans, were too busy keeping order in England - and in Normandy - so that their feudal system did not reach Ireland at that time.

It was a century later, in 1171, that Henry II, the Plantagenet king of England invaded Ireland with 400 ships, in order to add that country to his kingdom - which included part of France. The reason for this hostile operation may have been to escape from the furore which had been created after he was alleged to have been involved in the murder of Thomas a'Beckett, Archbishop of Canterbury, on 29 December 1170, following a dispute over the division of authority between the State and the Church. Still it has been suggested that the idea of invasion had earlier been given to Henry, by Nicholas Breakspear, who as Adrian IV, 1154-59, was the only English born Cardinal to become Pope.

However another reason was that the King of Leinster, Dermott MacMurragh had been overthrown by the High King about that time, and he had appealed to

Henry for help. Dermott's kingdom was restored to him, but soon afterwards he died. One of Henry's knights then claimed the throne - a Norman known as Strongbow - or Richard de Clare, the Duke of Pembroke. This precedent encouraged others to do the same, and this was the start of another phase in Irish history.

While the following item may be quite irrelevant in the matter of this invasion and its consequences, we note as we pause for a moment, that the famous distiller of whiskey in Dublin, Tullamore Dew, is said to have been operating in those days dispensing 'the water of life' - or 'Uisce Beatha', as it was better known. Perhaps Henry's men may have acquired the taste, which would have been an added incentive to stay? For stay they did!



Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin, Ireland.

FOUNDED BY STRONGBOW IN 1172 - TOOK 50 YEARS TO BUILD

However Henry II soon returned home, leaving his 10 year old son John, as 'Lord of Ireland'. Then in 1216, John became King of England, and as he had no further interest in Ireland, he left the Norman barons to control the country. So they moved into the provinces, and a century later had built castles and fortresses throughout the country, and became very powerful - particularly in the three great Earldoms of Desmond, Ormond, and Kildare. But they kept clear of the Irish Gaelic chiefs in the north and west - as we shall see later.

These Norman barons - once French Vikings - in due course married into the local population, and after being domiciled there for several generations, became Irish - some said 'more Irish than the Irish'. Their family names changed as they Gaelicised them - allowing for the fact that the Gaelic alphabet had only 18 letters - and later as some of them Anglicised these family names, the original French names just disappeared. Examples which have been quoted are - de Jocelyn became Costello, Jolly originated from Jolliffe, whilst Supple may have been the 'de la Chappelle' who came with Strongbow in 1172. So we should not get offended if sometimes our name is spelt incorrectly!

During Eleanor's brief visit to Ireland in 1983 - which will be referred to later - she obtained many snippets of information for possible use in this family history, some of which we shall now record for future reference. Thus the first Cooke could have been of Norman origin - from Coc or Cocus - as shown

here.

FROM THE DOMESDAY BOOK - 1085 Holders of land at the close of the reign of William the Conqueror

PAGE	NAME	COUNTY	MAN. NO.
303	COC Aluinus bedellus	Cambr	190
"	COCI Albericus de	Berks	58
399	" "	Yorks	329b
303	Cocus Alboldus	Hants	38bis
"	" Ansgerus	Som	87
399	" "	Essex	97v Coquus
"	" Galterus	"	95v "
303	" Garinus	Norf	156
399	" Gislebertus	Northamp	229v
303	" Goscelmus	Dors	77b
399	" Hunfr	Glouc	170v
304	" Rotbertus	Kent	136
305	Coquus Hugo	Berks	58b
"	COQUUS quidam Regis W	Glouc	162b

IRISH PEDIGREES

COOKE - Kilturra, Ballymote, County Sligo.

Arms - Az. on a chev. ar. betw. three cinquefoils erm. two lions combatant at the field armed gu.

The ancestor of this family came to Ireland in the 13th century - the century after the Invasion - with Roger de Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, and settled in county Carlow. 'To this day, the surname Cooke is very prevalent in Norfolk; more so than in any other part of England or Ireland.' Note 303 Cocus Garinus - above.

It was a member of this family, John Cooke of Carlow, who was an officer in the army of King James II. Later, because of his adherence to the Jacobite cause, his estates in Carlow and elsewhere were confiscated, and he moved to Connaught. There he married Mary, daughter of Dr Patrick Lynch of Westport, and they had three sons - Charles, Thomas, and Matthew.

This authority (information obtained in Dublin by Eleanor in 1983), adds - 'Cookees in other parts of Ireland, are distinct from them.'

THE SURNAMES OF IRELAND - EDWARD MACLYSAGHT

This author states that there are three distinct origins of the name Cooke in Ireland.

1. In Leinster, it is mainly an English occupational name - Cook - as we suggest in the next chapter.

2. In Ulster, it is usually Scottish in origin - as in MacCook, or MacCuagh; a branch of the Clan MacDonald - which will be mentioned in chapter 3.

3. In Connacht - see above - Cooke is the modern anglicised form of McDhabhoc; the name of a branch of the Burkes - which in the 17th century, had been anglicised to MacCooge, The MacCooges of county Galway, were the first to be named MacHugo, after Hugo Burke.

Mrs Virginia Bloetscher is a descendant of Cooks who lived in Ballinasloe, county Galway. Her forebears settled in Boston and Vermont, but she has helped us in her official capacity in the Cuyahoga Falls Historical Society - that town in Ohio, where our Donegal Cookes, and their kinfolk featured in this tale, found sanctuary - and established a dynasty.

By the 13th century, many orders of monks had entered Ireland from Europe. There were the Dominicans, Franciscans, Carmelites, and Augustinians, who constructed friaries, evolved their own religious administrative systems, introduced an Irish currency, and a 'trial by jury' system - Henry II having established the latter in England in 1166, through the Assizes of Clarendon.

Christianity under the sign of the Cross of the Catholic Church, was more firmly established than ever in Ireland. Many of the inhabitants in those times could not read or write, and it is said that they used the sign of the Cross - (+) - as a token of their good intention, when placing this mark, in lieu of a written signature, on a letter or document - just as one takes an oath on the Bible in a court of law. A custom still accepted in law - though its significance has been lost in time.

The Normans continued to expand, by establishing new towns, 'beyond the pale' - that is outside the settled Dublin district, which then consisted of the shires of Louth, Meath, Kildare, and Dublin. Soon they had complete control of the southern Irish population, even displacing some of the Irish landowners - who moved north - but left their tenants, whom the Normans soon directed into agricultural or military service. They reached their peak during the reign in England of Edward I, who died in 1307.

In 1315, Edward Bruce, brother of Robert, King of Scotland, victor at Bannockburn against the English in the previous year - was invited by the Irish to try and control this Norman expansion. He brought his mercenaries with him in an attempt to form a United Celtic Kingdom - but he does not seem to have left much of an impression on the history of southern Ireland.

Thirty years later, during the reign of Edward III, came the Black Death. It was said to have come from China, and it spread and decimated the population of Europe - when some 20 million people are said to have died - including 30% of the Irish folk. Those living in the cities suffered the most, for the disease was most contagious there, owing to the dense population and its low standard of hygiene and sanitation.

This bubonic plague, resulting from the bites of fleas living in the fur of black rats, was the main cause of these deaths. The rats were thought to have been brought back in the ships used by the Crusaders returning from the wars fought against the Muslims in the Middle East. Today we can still see the 'rat guards' - those inverted cone shaped metal objects - fitted as standard international safety equipment on the mooring lines used to tie a ship to a wharf; which were introduced to prevent a similar occurrence of such a plague.

For the next two centuries, England was more or less involved in a continuous state of war in Europe - the 'Hundred Years War', and the 'War of the Roses' - so the Norman barons had a free hand in ruling most of Ireland. Of course they were now Irishmen, who operated from their castles, feuding amongst themselves - with their unfortunate native tenants always being involved in those quarrels.

The Gaelic chiefs, with the help of professional soldiers, who had mainly been recruited in the highlands and islands of Scotland, and were known as 'galloglasses' - foreign troops - continued to rule in the north. However during that period there were no problems between the Gaels and the Normans, who were both loyal to the Roman Catholic Church.

At last the European wars ended, with the House of Tudor ruling in England. In 1495, Henry VII decided to assert his authority in Ireland, and then after his death in 1509, Henry VIII became king. Henry married Katherine of Aragon, daughter of King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain - the latter having sponsored Christopher Columbus on his voyage to the West Indies in 1492. As we all know, King Henry soon regretted this marriage, and tried to have it annulled. However it was an era when the Pope in Rome was more powerful than any civil authority, and Pope Clement VII declined to grant the divorce requested by King Henry.

But there was one man, an Augustinian monk living in Germany, named Martin Luther, born on 10 December 1483, who decided to oppose the power of Rome. In 1517, when he was Professor of Theology at Wittenberg, he preached against the sale of indulgences - then being dispensed by a legate named Tetzel, who

had been sent from Rome by Pope Leo X for that purpose. Luther had been to Rome, and he spoke out against the grandeur and wealth of the great cathedrals - calling for a simpler form of Christian worship - away from Roman control. In 1520, a Papal Bull (Edict) was issued against Luther, which started the Reformation - the Protest-ant form of Christianity, from the Latin word 'to testify for' - which would ultimately reach Ireland, and create many problems.

Henry VIII in 1533, seized this opportunity to take the Church of England - the English Catholic Church - away from the control of Rome. He then had himself appointed as its Head - 'Defender of the Faith' - a title which all the following English monarchs have retained.

With this new authority, and by ignoring the Pope, Henry then persuaded the Archbishop of the English Catholic Church to dissolve his marriage to Katherine. Thus having effectively broken all ties with Rome, this English king then proceeded to take vengeance on all Roman controlled churches in his kingdom - thus heralding the subsequent religious persecutions in Ireland. The repercussions of those actions are still with us - four and a half centuries later.

It was definitely a long time ago - during which period, about 200 men, who were the crew of the Tudor warship MARY ROSE, have been lying in the deep blue sea off Portsmouth. As this page was being typed, the MARY ROSE, which sunk on 19 July 1545, had just been raised to the surface - and was giving the church authorities the problem of deciding the correct form of burial rites - for these sailors went to their deaths during this Reformation transition period.

The intrigue which occurred during this Tudor era, is dealt with in a more romantic form in Jean Plaidy's novel 'Katherine of Aragon', for those who may wish to know more about this ill-fated marriage, and its consequences. We do not propose to condone or condemn the subsequent events, but in this family history, it seems desirable to record them - for they would lead to the 'Settlements' - also known as the 'Plantations' - in which we believe the Cookes, and other Donegal families may have been involved. What were these 'Plantations'?

In 1541, the Irish parliament formally offered the Crown of Ireland to Henry VIII. By that time, all ties with Rome had been broken - so one of Henry's first acts was to dissolve the monasteries - but unfortunately this would do more harm to the Irish population, than to the Church. It would add to the misery of the poor members of the community, for although many of the monasteries had fallen into a state of neglect, others still supplied sustenance and physical aid, as well as spiritual comfort to the peasantry.

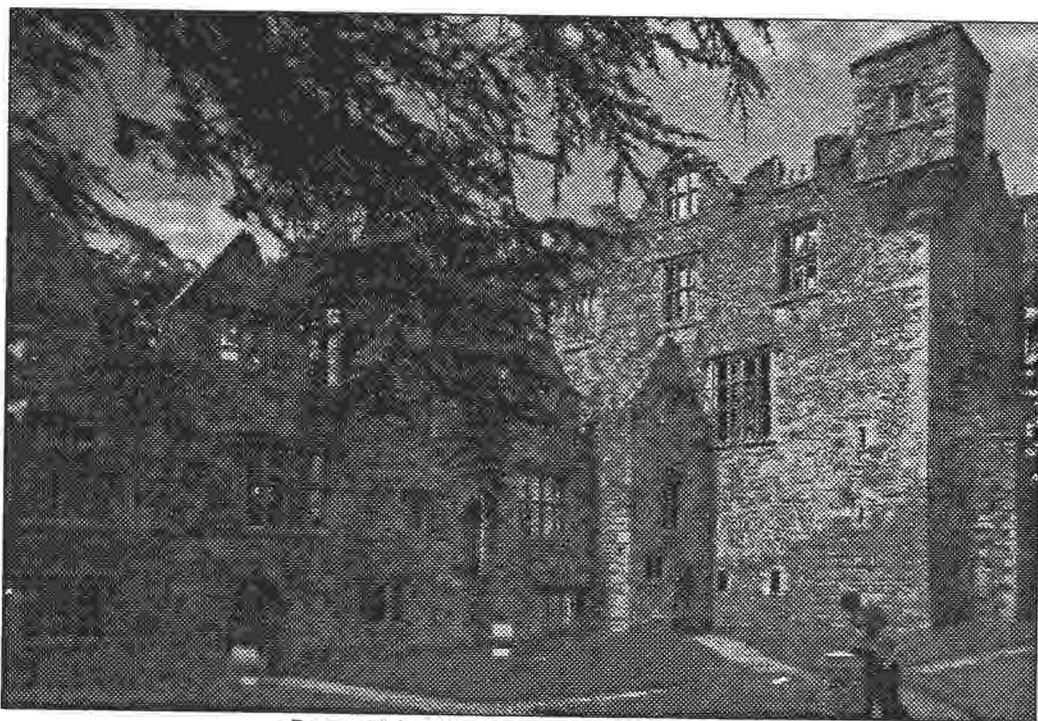
The Irish chieftains, from early Christian times, used to make grants of land to maintain these monastic establishments in their territories. There the monks, as well as looking after the spiritual welfare of the local people, conducted schools, and provided pilgrims and other members of the travelling public with free board and lodgings. These places were controlled by a 'herenach' responsible for the parish finance and administration - but when the old Columban system of control gave way to that of Rome, towards the end of the 12th century, the bishop of the diocese controlled it with his own clergy.

King Henry's next move was to 'plant' colonies of English migrants in Ireland, who were loyal to the throne. After his death, his successor - his daughter Mary who had reverted to the Roman Catholic faith - stopped this operation. However her reign was brief; during which time England's last possession in France - Calais - was lost. Her half sister Elizabeth, on becoming Queen of England, continued with her father's policy of emigration to northern Ireland. She particularly concentrated on Ulster, which was in a continual state of rebellion over this policy during her reign - from 1558 to 1603. Elizabeth, who had been excommunicated by the Pope, also had a special interest in Ireland, for her mother Anne Boleyn had been born there. So the plantations of new Irish colonies continued during her reign.

Elizabeth also retaliated against Spain, and indirectly against Rome, after Philip II had sent his 130 ship armada to destroy her, for having harassed his overseas possessions. His invading force was defeated in the English Channel on 21 July 1588, by 30 Royal Navy vessels, aided by a volunteer fleet, with about half the Spanish fleet being sunk. Many others foundered on the Irish

coast during a storm, and it was reported that by decree of Elizabeth - 'all shipwrecked sailors from the Spanish Catholic fleet' who landed in Ireland were to be hanged - if captured. However it is thought that many Spaniards were rescued and protected by southern sympathisers - and so another blood group was added to the Irish nation.

After Elizabeth's death, the Stewart King James VI of Scotland came to the throne of England as James I, and reigned from 1603 to 1625. Four years after his coronation, the Earls of Tyrconnell (Donegal) and Tyrone, with other members of the Irish aristocracy, fled to France - a country which had a great affinity for fellow Catholics. Prior to that year - 1607 - this north-western part had been a comparatively peaceful Irish area, which had been left untouched by the Vikings and the Normans - where evidence that an ancient tribe had once existed has been found in the form of stone axes and flint arrowheads.



Donegal Castle, Donegal Town, Ireland.

The photo shown above, courtesy of John Hinde Studios of Dublin, shows Donegal Castle (Dun na nGall) standing on the banks of the river Eske, which was the former home of the O'Donnells, and was rebuilt by Red Hugh O'Donnell in 1505, while some alterations were made by Sir Basil Brooke after 1607.

However as the two Earls, O'Donnell and O'Neill, and others, had left the country without the knowledge or permission of Chicester, the English Lord Deputy, they were denounced as traitors, and about 750,000 acres of their lands were annexed, and made available by the Crown for Plantation purposes.

In 1610, the Plantation Commissioners published a list of these lands, showing how they were allocated to various people. These properties were designated as 'PRECINCTS and PROPORTIONS', to be granted under three classes to -

1. 'BRITISH UNDERTAKERS'.
2. 'SERVITORS'.
3. 'NATIVES', - in various proportions.

The Undertakers, on obtaining title to their lands, were required to plant a sufficient number of English or Scottish tenants on them, so as to develop the properties in two years. The native Irish were allocated less arable land.

James I decided that much of this land should be granted to his Scottish

subjects, and thus it would appear that most of those who settled in county Donegal about that time, would have come from the lowlands, or the western isles of Scotland.

On 29 August 1610, an estate of 1000 acres in the Monargon Proportion, was granted to Alexander Cunningham of Wigtownshire in lowland Scotland, at an annual rent of £5.6.8. In 1615, he sold it to Sir Robert Gordon - who lost it through not developing it - so in 1622, it belonged to Sir Thomas Chicester.

A 1000 acre estate at Mullaverge, was granted to another Wigtownshire Scot named James MacCulloch, at the same rental quoted above, which was later passed on to the same Sir Robert Gordon, who again lost his land through not developing it. Thus it can be seen that an owner had to ensure that he was able to 'plant' sufficient tenants and supervisors, if he wished to retain his proportion.

The old parish of Innes Caoil, and a further 10,000 acres of arable land in Donegal was granted to the Scottish born Rev. George Montgomery - and he brought over many Scottish planters, who landed at Killibegs and Donegal town. Two other Wigtownshire undertakers, Boylagh and Banagh, were not able to develop their proportions, because the imported tenants had found that working conditions in Donegal were much harder than in the fertile areas of lowland Scotland - and many returned to their native land. So in 1620, these areas were assigned to John Murray of Cockpool in Scotland. Murray was a friend of King James, who made him Earl of Annandale in 1624 - and years later, in the reign of Charles 1, these estates had amounted to 330,000 acres, and included Dunkineely and Maghermore. The master roll of 1630, gave the names of 100 able bodied Scots who had settled on Annandale's lands in western Donegal.

On 23 October 1641, there was a rising by the native Irish population - and the lands which their forebears had tilled for generations, were handed over to the new planters. Some of these new settlers soon left these areas, possibly because of the hostility of the previous owners - yet in 1715, it was reported that about 90 children with 'planter surnames' were confirmed in the Protestant church at Innes Caoil. According to Denis Verschoyle, in the Donegal Annual of 1965, most of these names were found in Doorin - in the heartland of the Plantation established by the Marquis of Conyngham.

In the second half of the 17th century, Richard Murray, in order to pay legal costs, sold half of the two baronies - comprising the Rosses, most of Lower Boylagh, and half of Inver - to his cousin Sir Alexander Conyngham. The barony of Conynghame in Ayrshire, incidentally, was said to have been a grant by the Scottish King Alexander 11 - and so this new purchase was the start of the Conyngham Estate in Donegal. In 1876, a return of county Donegal landholders in Dublin, showed that the Marquess of Conyngham, then residing at Slone Castle in county Meath, owned 122,300 acres, 1 rood, and 28 perches, then valued at £15,166.12.0. During the next century, part of this estate would acquire a new owner - a member of our Cooke family - as we shall report later.

Ireland was originally divided into 4 provinces - comprising Leinster in the south-east, Munster in the south-west, Connaught in the west, and Ulster in the north. These provinces were sub-divided into 32 counties - which we do not propose to list here, but which can be seen on the next page. That map is shown as a guide to those whose family origins are mentioned in later chapters. These 32 counties were at one time divided into 300 baronies - a mediaeval term for an area consisting of 10 parishes, but which is irrelevant today. These counties for administrative purposes, are divided into about 2400 parishes or districts - which in turn are finally reduced to small areas known as townlands. A townland could be as small as a single farm of less than an acre - or up to 10,000 acres as in a mountainous region. Most of these areas have Gaelic names - such as Corkerbeg, the home of the Cooke family - our incentive for this narrative!

Our main interest therefore lies in the north; in the province of Ulster, which once consisted of 9 counties - Antrim, Derry (Londonderry), Tyrone, Fermanagh, Armagh, Down, Cavan, Monaghan, and Donegal. That was Ulster, prior to 1922 - but today, the last named three counties form part of the Republic of Ireland - Eire - with its capital in Dublin. Now, and for almost 70 years, the remaining six counties have been known as Northern Ireland, part of Great Britain, with its administrative headquarters in London.



IRELAND, shown above, is roughly 300 miles long, by 200 miles wide - (or to be correct 289 miles N-S, and 177 miles E-W at its widest part), and is 32,000 square miles in area.

So much for this introduction to Irish history; so far as this family story is concerned. The known history of this Cooke family at present, starts in the townland of Corkerbeg, in the parish of Killaghtee, in Donegal county, with the report of a Thomas Cooke, in the year 1768, being a land tenant and church warden. Perhaps he was born about 1740 - but as time is marching on, it is hoped that another member of the family will continue with this search back into time - at a later date.

There is a further report in 1792, of a Thomas Cooke, who was also said to have been a tenant and a church warden - but so far, we do not know whether he was the same one mentioned in the last paragraph - or his son. However at the start of this Cooke story, in the early 19th century, Thomas and his wife Margaret are the parents of George Cooke, born in 1802 - whilst nearby in Ardara, near Loughros Point, lived a family named McKee. They had a daughter named Elizabeth, born a couple of years after George, whom she will marry, and become the mother of a generation of Cookes, who will travel to the New World countries, and create new dynasties - as we shall see.

There were also many English families who had migrated to Ulster - which included Skinners, Drapers, and others from the London Guilds. In addition, there were the refugees fleeing from persecution by the Catholic Church in Europe - which included the Huguenots and Moravians - to whom we shall soon refer in another chapter. Generally, these non-Scottish migrants seem to have settled in Armagh, Derry, Tyrone, and Fermanagh, bringing new ethnic skills and standards, to add to the Irish character.

One of these families who settled in Fermanagh - who may have a Flemish origin - was named Morrow. We shall hear more of them in later chapters.

In a recent TV documentary, a Cunningham descendant, living by the Boyne in Ireland, stated that his ancestors came to Donegal in 1611 - see previous page. So possibly the MacCooks came there soon afterwards?

CHAPTER II

ORIGINS OF THE COOKE FAMILY

In "CAITHNESS TO THE CLARENCE" - that tale of the Scottish families who were victims of the highland sheep clearances, amongst whom were this author's forebears - we looked at the origins of surnames, and of the difficulties experienced when trying to go back too far in time, searching for our ancestors.

Prior to the arrival of the Normans in 1066, few people in England had family names - surnames. Then it became the custom to adopt one, and this was done quite simply - by merely becoming 'son of his father' - a custom still observed in Asia, to identify a baby. Thus Richard, whose English father was John, became Richard Johnson - or by using the name of a town, or an occupation, Thomas from London became Thomas London, whilst Charles, son of the local stonemason assumed the identity of Charlie Mason.

From the dawn of civilisation, as we see recorded in the Holy Bible, men and women had only a single name, which was often acquired from some local phenomena, using the language of their birth place. One example is 'Charles', which merely identified him as 'a male person' - hence the variations such as Karl and Carlos. Feminine names were obtained in the same way - for 'Anne' means graceful, Susan has the beauty of a lily, while Christine is 'a Christian'.

During the Middle Ages, there was a constant demand for shaped metal objects. The military forces required swords, lances, and armour, whilst spades and scythes were in demand by farmers, as tradesmen and other citizens requested hammers, chisels, scissors, pots and pans, and other metallic items. Thus every town had numerous blacksmiths and tinsmiths busily heating and fabricating all types of metal objects - so it is not difficult to understand why the surname of Smith, is the predominate one in any modern telephone directory.

So was the first Cook(e) so named on account of his culinary skills? The old English word Coc/Cuc (a cook), was possibly derived from the verb Cueccan, meaning 'to cook', and may have come from the Latin 'Cocus', which we mentioned on page 4. In that previous chapter, we referred to this English occupational title, and how many Cooks moved across to Ireland, and established themselves in Leinster. Later we will examine other possibilities.

In Europe, the prefixes such as - da, de, di, fitz, van, von - served the same purpose as 'son of' did in England and the Scandinavian countries, and as 'G' did in Ireland. In Scotland, Angus son of Donald, became Angus MacDonald - a member of a famous clan, with whom the Cookes could be associated, whilst in Gaelic, Donald's daughter Sarah (Hebrew for a queen) became Morag nic Donald.

Thus the children of those people with these newly acquired surnames proudly retained them, and so they were carried on by succeeding generations - even if the spelling varied according to the literacy and accent of the families. Within a century, it was said that about 4 million people adopted new surnames without too much government legislation; which made it much easier to compile rolls for the collection of taxes - to conscript family members and arms for military and civil duties, as well as simplifying legal matters.

Therefore it can be seen that it is difficult to try and go back too far in time when searching for our ancestors - so this scribe proposes to record various theories about our Cooke heritage in this and subsequent chapters, as a guide for others to prove - or disprove - at some time in the future.

Much of the known Cooke family history which will be reported later, has been supplied by Mrs Mildred (Milly) Cook Myers of Gainesville, Georgia, to whom we are most grateful. She refers to one possible origin of the Cookes in a letter which she received in 1925 from James Wark, a descendant of an Irish migrant, who was then a photographer in Marion, Ohio. He wrote that 'he met a young man with a Scottish-Irish accent whilst travelling in a train in 1890

whose name was Long, and who came from county Armagh. Long said that his family came from Germany, because they had been persecuted on account of their religious beliefs. They had decided to migrate to the New World, where they could worship God as they wished. So they came to England, "about 6 or 7 thousand of them", with the intention of getting a passage to America, but were unable to do so - and were induced to go to the north of Ireland.'

The late Philip Geeves, a distinguished Australian historian, in his column in the Sydney Morning Herald, a few years ago, reported that 800 German speaking refugees fled to Ireland, and landed in Dublin in September 1709, to escape from the religious persecution then taking place in their homeland. They came from the Palatinate province of Bavaria, on the river Rhine, from an area known as Pfatz.

James Wark continues - 'So they sent a committee to Ulster, and there found good Scottish Presbyterians, with an established church, good schools and land. The Longs, Cooks, Schumakers, all went to Ireland during the reign of Queen Anne (1701-1714). They came from the Palatinate, near the Rhine in Germany, from Banariy. Long's grandfather had an old German Bible and some hymn books, in his home in Ireland. Thus in this little Protestant settlement in these two townships near Killibegs, they were all connected, and to a degree related - Cooks, Longs, Crawfords, Deans, Lyons, Carneys, Loves, and others. The Cooks and Longs were very religious people - this they brought from Germany.'

Why did they flee from these German states?

We have mentioned Martin Luther, and his one man opposition to the mighty Roman Church, which then controlled the Christian religion in Europe. Luther, a Catholic priest, was the first man to translate the Bible into German, but he had been declared an outlaw by the Emperor, following an edict from Rome. He had married an ex-nun, Catherine von Bora, in 1525, but died in humble circumstances in 1530, aged 57. However it was from his initial opposition to Rome, that the Protestant form of worship originated; though over the past four centuries various subdivisions have been formed - nevertheless the basic pattern is still practiced throughout the world today.

We have seen how the English king, Henry VIII, had taken advantage of this revolt against the Roman control of religion, even if it was merely for personal gain - and how he set out to treat adherents of the Roman Catholic church, less favourably than the subjects of his English administered church. But on the European mainland, this religious favouritism was operating in the reverse direction - for the French king, Louis XIV, would allow no freedom of choice on religious doctrines, and was terrorising all non-Roman Catholic worshippers.

During the 10th century, in the south western corner of the country now known as West Germany, there was a district ruled by a Count Palatinate - see the map on the next page. It was situated on the river Rhine, about halfway between its source and the river mouth. Its capital was Heidelberg, but in 1777, it was incorporated into the state of Bavaria, under Elector Charles Theodore. These Palatinate states were bordered on the west, across the Rhine, by France - with Switzerland in the south. It would have been from this area, that the refugees mentioned by James Wark's informant, would have come.

In 1598, the King of France, Henri V, had issued the Edict of Nantes, whereby all political rights had been granted to his many Protestant Huguenot subjects, after many years of a civil war. However his successor, Louis XIV, revoked this edict in 1685, and all Protestants then became outlaws, whilst their ministers were subject to the death penalty.

To maintain one's Christian principles in those days, was truly a matter of life and death; and it is amazing that the teachings of Christ survived in this ruthless non-Christian era of civil administration. Thousands of Huguenots fled from France to England, Prussia, and America, taking with them their technical skills, which would later be detrimental to the commercial interests of France.

So Louis having crushed all religious opposition in France, then set out to conquer the adjoining Protestant Palatinate states, burning whole towns,

and destroying castles - including the one owned by the Elector of Heidelberg. The Palatinate at that time consisted of two states - the Upper and the Lower - but with the division and amalgamation of the various states over the past few centuries, the Palatinate seems to have entirely disappeared from all modern maps of Europe.



"This period was said to have been the last terrible example in Western Europe of religious intolerance, which in the past had produced the Albigensian Crusades, the Spanish Inquisition," - where over a period of about 236 years, some 32,000 subjects were put to death for heresy, and another 290,000 subjected to lesser punishment. - "and the massacre of Saint Bartholomew."

The above statement was recorded prior to 1918, otherwise that writer could have included the pogrom against Jewish worshippers by Adolph Hitler, in German occupied territories in the 1930-1945 era. No doubt he would also have mentioned the tyranny of Josef Stalin in Russia, the butchery of Pol Pot in recent times in Indo-China, Idi Amin and others in Africa - the list continues daily as countries are 'liberated', to fall into the hands of tyrants, who endeavour to destroy all religious and cultural freedom. With migration forbidden, it seems that nothing much has changed in 400 years, as we watch helplessly, wondering how much more terror lies in store for these unfortunate victims, ignored by an impotent world governing body.

Fortunately all is not lost, as one great nation in the New World, which was unknown - indeed non-existent as a nation - when Louis was terrorising the Palatinates, now stands as a solid bastion against these extremists in this modern world - as the Cooke family and their friends, know so well. Also well known, which history - and Hollywood - have proved, is that good always triumphs over evil; though sometimes we wonder!

However back in 1709-1710, one authority estimated that about 13,000 Protestants fled to England, and settled there; whilst in 1710, between 3-4 thousand 'Palatinates' formed communities in the Columbia and Ulster counties of New York. Others moved to Pennsylvania and North Carolina.

Those who moved to Ireland, are said to have settled in Southwell (Rothkeale), and Oliver (Kilfinane) estates in county Limerick, where it was reported in 1780, by the historian Farrar, that the Palatinates had preserved their mode of life, their language, and were an industrious people.

This writer is inclined to dismiss the theory of our Germanic Cooke origin, but perhaps some one else in the family, might later wish to further investigate the report made to the late James Wark in 1890?

We are more in favour of the theory that the Cookes were well settled in County Donegal, a century before the Palatinate troubles, in view of the following statements - 'There are 9 place names in Ireland, such as Cookstown, Cooksland, etc., with Cookstown in county Tyrone having been founded by Allan Cooke in 1609.' Also, 'In Ulster, it (Cooke) is usually Scottish in origin, where MacCook, or MacCuagh is a branch of the Clan MacDonald of Kintyre.' - which we will examine in a later chapter.



MARTIN LUTHER.

"Believest thou? Then thou wilt speak boldly. Speakest thou boldly? Then thou must suffer. Sufferest thou? Then thou shalt be comforted. For faith, the confession thereof, and the cross do follow one after another."
 —Luther's "Table Talk."

CHAPTER IIITHE WESTERN ISLES OF SCOTLAND

In the first chapter, we reported on some aspects of Irish history, particularly about the development in the south - where the administration had been left by the British crown to the Norman barons, who in due course became the new Irish aristocracy.

Now let us look at the Gaelic influence in the north of Ireland, as it may provide some clues about the origins of the families who settled in Donegal, including the Cookes.

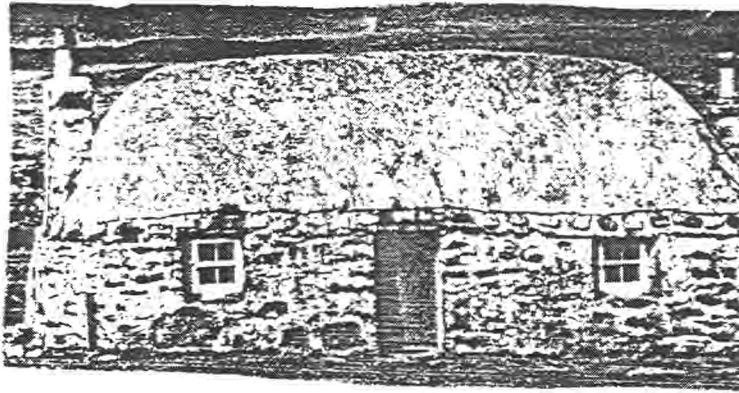
In the Scottish seas to the north of Ireland, there are said to be 787 islands, which includes the Orkneys and the Shetlands located north-east of Scotland - though these two groups are of no real interest in this Cooke family history. It is the Inner and Outer Hebrides, which consist of about 550 islands, of which only some 64 are said to be inhabited, in which we are interested. These islands now shield the Scottish western coastline from the fury of the Atlantic Ocean, though they, with the British Isles and Iceland, were once part of continental Europe. In the Ice Age, it was said that there was a further configuration due to the movement of the earth's crust, when these Hebrides were located on the equator - at a time when Hawaii was host to the North Pole, and the South Pole existed in mid Atlantic. However that was a long time ago - long before the Cookes took up farming.

This chain of Hebridean islands, exists in a fabulous fishing area, where up to 600 million fish - herring, mackerel, cod, and ling - are believed to be caught annually, with no sign of any decrease in numbers, due to their high fertility rate; though this statement could be queried if 'foreign' trawlers continue to invade this area heading for satellite located breeding grounds.

Still it is said that the female herring, only one foot in length, lays 30,000 eggs annually - the mackerel lays ten times that number, whilst the cod lays an incredible 3-9 million eggs each year; yet the ling - which resembles the cod but is more slender, and whose liver has been said to have been used as a substitute in cod liver oil production - tops the egg laying record with up to 30 million annually. Well away from the coast, and in water up to 100 fathoms deep, the latter can grow up to 6 feet in length, and weigh up to 100 pounds, but our authority tells us that they approach the land in winter, and so can be caught. Of course many of these potential fish do not reach maturity, as they are devoured by birds and other predators. We wonder how these fertility figures compare with other fish throughout the world - particularly in more temperate climates?

We quote these figures, as luckily for the inhabitants of these islands, fish have always been plentiful - since produce raised on the land was never sufficient to sustain them, and so they have always been dependant on the sea to survive. These people are a race of mixed Gaelic and Norwegian stock, though the originals may have been those same Neolithic seafarers who came to Ireland 1500 years ago, long before surnames were being invented.

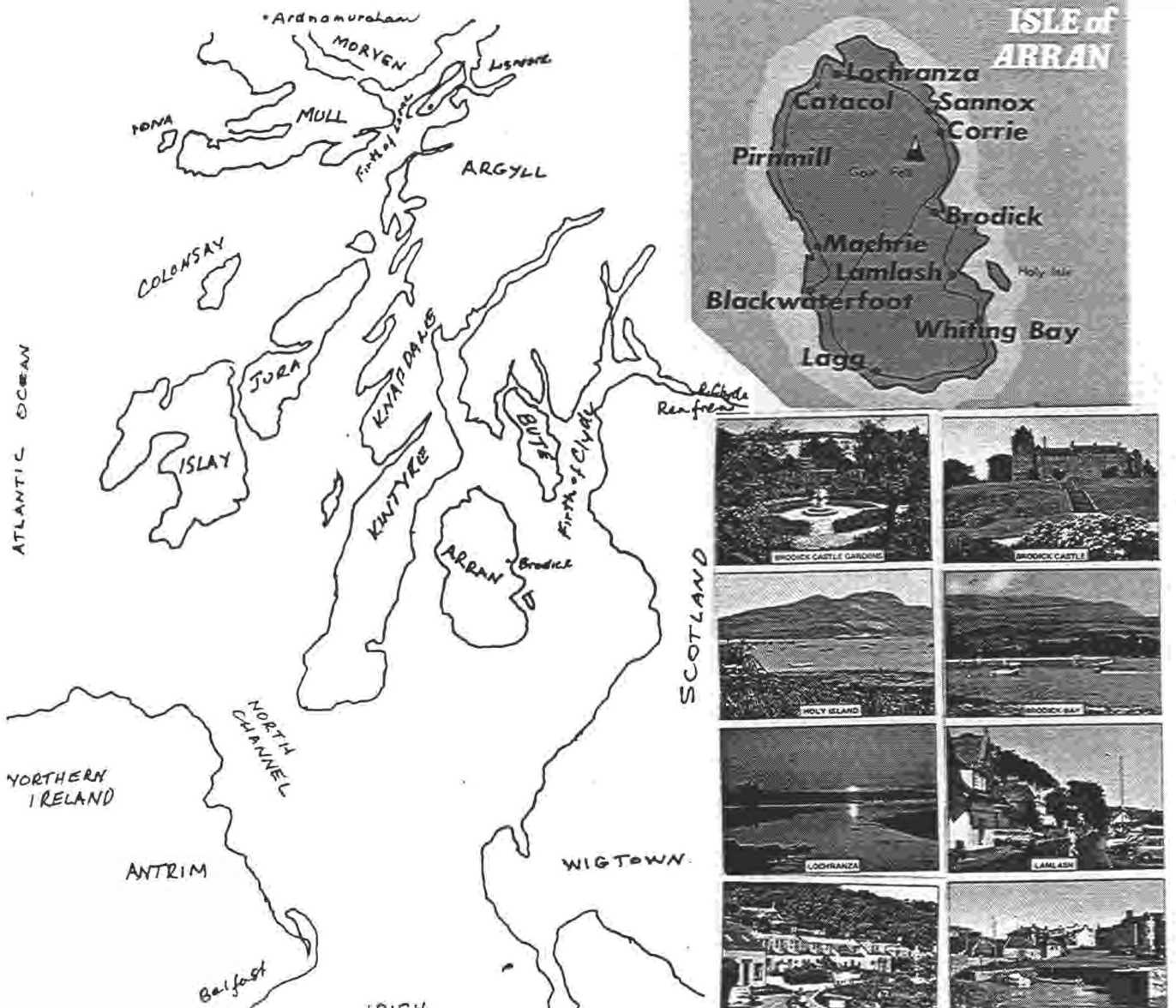
We leave you with this final fish statistic, as reported by Philip Geeves in the Sydney Morning Herald. Last century, when many lives were lost due to tuberculosis, the public dispensary in the English town of Plymouth, stated that of 654 confirmed cases of tuberculosis, only four were from families of fishermen. Whilst one shoemaker in sixteen died of the disease, there was only one in 58 of occasional fishermen, and one in 190 of regular fishermen or pilots of seagoing vessels. No reason could be attributed to this high rate of immunity at that time.



We found it rather intriguing, that these Hebridean families lived in stone houses, similar to the one shown above - with double walls, from 4-9 feet thick, filled with earth or some other substance, as insulation against the severe cold weather - and with a thatched roof. It seems to be of the same design as the old Cooke home in Corkerbeg, shown on the cover, and like the other old Donegal homes pictured in the final section of this family history.

However it is to the south of the Hebrides, in that compact island group shown on the sketch map below, in which we could have a special interest.

Isle of Arran - see page 18 - shown in these photos courtesy of Pavilion Publishing of Lochranza, provided by an old friend, Harry Stranock of Yorkshire, who was mentioned in that war time story "Out of Sumatra, into Suburbia."



These islands shown on the previous page, are more sheltered from the Atlantic swell than their northern neighbours, being located in the area of the Firth of Clyde - sometimes known as Strathclyde - and since they are near the Argyll peninsula, are incorporated in Argyllshire.

Although they are close to the west coast of Scotland, it can be seen that they are also not far from the north-east coast of Ireland. Islands such as Bute, Jura, Islay, Arran, as well as the adjoining peninsula of Kintyre, were once part of the ancient kingdom of Dalriada, which was formed about 500 - sometime after the Romans had deserted Britain.

This kingdom of Dalriada, was distinct from, but related to, the Irish kingdom of Dalriata ruled by King Erc. We mention this, for it is possible that the Cookes - perhaps then known as MacCook, or MacCuagh, may have lived in this area before they migrated to Donegal. Therefore let us look at these people, made up of four main races, who were then living in this area, which would eventually be known as Alba - or Albion.

1. THE PICTS. During the Roman occupation, these people lived in the highlands, north of the Firth of Forth, as well as on some of the northern and western islands. They occupied most of the land now known as Scotland, as far north as Caithness, and the outer islands, where they were often attacked by the Norwegians. At this stage, this territory was known as Pict-land, for it would not become Scotland for many centuries.

The Picts were a Celtic race of powerful Scythian origin in Europe, who had arrived in the north, before the Roman occupation - before the birth of Christ. They were often attacked by the Scots, who were installed at Dunadd, near Crinan, and were trying to obtain a hold on the rich grain lands in the south-west of this Pict territory, while operating from bases on the offshore islands.

2. THE SCOTS. This second race, also with a Celtic background, came from Antrim, in the north-east corner of Ireland, and had formed the island kingdom of Dalriada. As we mentioned above they were hoping to get established on the Argyll peninsula, in Pictish territory.

They had come from the kingdom of Dalriata, and were led by the three sons of King Erc, who were named Angus, Lorn, and Fergus; though there had been Scots in those islands from as far back as the year 220, when they were ruled by Cairde Riada, son of the High King of Erin.

Now Angus, Lorn, and Fergus, could not succeed their father in Dalriata, as Celtic law did not recognise succession by primogeniture - that is succession by the eldest son - but operated by the law of Tanistry, whereby the next ruler was usually the most worthy and experienced - often the oldest member of the tribe.

Thus since the brothers were unlikely to take over their father's throne, they took the short journey across the channel, with several hundred of their followers. Since the Romans had left, they proceeded to divide up this Dalriadan island territory between them.

ANGUS - He took over the islands of Jura and Islay, where about six hundred years later, his descendants would produce the famous Somerled - King of the Isles - and the Clan Donald.

LORN - Lorn and his tribe settled on the island bearing his name, and also on the Morvern peninsula.

FERGUS - The Fergus Clan took over Knapdale, Kintyre, Bute, and Arran. It is this last named island, which might well have been one of the earlier homes of the Cooke family, and which we will examine on the next page.

ARRAN - from the Gaelic Arun, a kidney - is an island about 20X10 miles in size, situated near the Firth of Clyde. It has many striking glens, with Loch Ranza in the north, and a mountain peak known as Goatfell, rising to 2280 feet, once surrounded by woodlands consisting mainly of oak trees. Fish and game were once abundant, but today Arran is mainly a summer tourist resort, being only an hours travel from the mainland by the Ardrossan ferry.

The main town, Brodick (from the Norse 'Breior vik' - broad bay), developed from the Brodick Castle estate village. This castle built from red sandstone on a site formerly used by Viking settlers, was taken over by the MacDonalds, Lords of the Isles. It was given by King James III, to his nephew James Hamilton in 1502, but is now in the safe keeping of the National Trust for Scotland.

On this island is King's Cave, 100 feet deep in the hillside, where traditionally Robert Bruce, in despair, is said to have observed the persistence of the spider, which inspired him to successfully claim his Scottish throne.

'Sandy' Mutch of Arran, put us in touch with Donald MacLean of Fredericton in New Brunswick, Canada, who has provided the following information, which perhaps could be relevant to the origins of the Cooke family.

In the early 18th century, the family name (Cook) on Arran and the Kintyre peninsula, was better known as MacCoug - people who had originated in the Scottish highlands, and were Gaelic speakers. The name changed to MacCook - then McCook - and by 1770, it was mainly written as Cook.

Many of these MacCooks from Arran had emigrated to Canada in the early 19th century - to New Brunswick, Megantic county of Quebec, and near Lake Huron in the Bruce county of Quebec. Donald MacLean sent us his pedigree chart, showing his link with the MacCooks, from which we have extracted this information.

1. Neil MacCook married Catherine MacCook on Arran.

2. John Stewart married Mary MacCook on Arran on 23 March 1780.

Now Neil and Catherine had a son Duncan, born in Jan. 1780 at Bennecarrigan, who as Duncan Cook, on 16 Dec. 1807 married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary Stewart above, who had been born on Arran on 27 Dec. 1780. Duncan and Elizabeth had a daughter Elizabeth Cook, born in 1819, who married William McKinnon on 1 July 1838 - both of them dying at Dundee, New Brunswick, in the 1890s.

Not that this proves that our Donegal Cookes came from Arran - but we offer it as another suggestion, which like the Palatinate theory, could be investigated further - and perhaps eliminated in due course. However our support for a Scottish origin will be further examined in the next chapter.

Now back to the confirmed history of those Irish-Scots brothers - Angus, Lorn, and Fergus.

After 498, having consolidated their hold on the new territories in the Clyde estuary/Argyll peninsula region, they continued their raids on the lands owned by the Picts. Eventually these invaders would reach the highlands, establish the kingdom of Alba, which centuries later would become Scotland. The Irish Gaelic speech which they brought with them, would supplant the language of the Picts, and remain there. These Scots from northern Ireland would absorb the Picts, who as a race would soon just disappear.

Thus when the missionaries from Ireland had set out earlier to bring Christianity to displace Druidism on the mainland, they used the settled Dalriadan islands as a base for their operations. It was Oran, who died of the plague in 548, who established churches on Iona, as well as an association with the Picts in their kingdom. Later, Columba who had been born in Donegal, used this island from 563, until his death in 587, as his headquarters to convert the Picts. In fact, it was reported that King Brute of the Picts, from his capital in Inverness, had given this island - known as 'Hi' or 'I', to Columba. Many of the Scots, Picts, and Viking chieftains are buried on Iona, that tiny isle about a mile from the larger island of Mull.

Though Iona (Isle of the Waves) was the episcopal centre of Scottish Dalriada,

political control was maintained at Dunadd on the Argyll peninsula

. However at that time, there were two other predominant races in nearby areas.

3. THE BRITONS. They were originally named Pretani - later Britani, by the Romans - and finally they became Britons. They also were a Celtic race, speaking the same tongue over an area extending from the Clyde to the Solway - in Cumbria, and in south west Scotland. After the Romans left, these native Britons were driven into Wales, Cornwall, and other places, by the Anglo-Saxons - though a few 'Wealas' (Welsh foreigners) remained in the Dumfries district.

4. THE ANGLO SAXONS. They were a Teutonic race, made up of Angles, Saxons, and Jutes, who came from an area situated between the mouth of the Rhine, and the Baltic Sea. Soon after the Romans left - about 450 - they settled below the Humber, and developed the country which would be known as England - and they became English men and women.

Thus we have the four main racial groups existing in the area which we know as the British Isles, in that pre-Norman era - with the Irish people living just across the sea - as shown on the map on page 16.

That is until the 8th century, when another race appeared - uninvited - and who were known as Vikings. They would add to this ethnic mixture, and so make it more difficult to answer the question - 'from whence did the Cooke family come?' Take your pick - but have no doubt about your European origin.

5. THE VIKINGS. From about 700, these Norse men appeared in their longboats, driven from their homes by overpopulation, as a result of polygamy - and poor living conditions in Norway. They seem to have been mainly landless inhabitants, who were seeking fresh fields in order to survive. The two other Scandinavian races seem to have concentrated mainly on the European continent, in order to improve their living conditions.

The Swedes attacked eastern Europe - Russia and the Slav states - whilst the Danes raided France, (where some remained to become Normans), and Germany. Others went on to the Mediterranean to become involved in looting and slave trading - and as we reported earlier, others went on to southern Ireland, to establish Waterford, Wicklow, and Cork, while by 841 they had fortified Dublin.

However it is the Norwegians, in whom we have the main interest, for they travelled over the western seas - even to the American coast - but were in no position to colonise the region in that era. Nor was it necessary, once they had found the islands of the Hebrides - where they remained for two centuries.

Initially their principle targets were the religious establishments, in that area which was growing in wealth - housing silver chalices and many bejewelled objects. These churches and monasteries were mostly located on islands or promontories, easily accessible from the sea, and so were simple conquests for these daring pirates. They plundered Lindesfarne in 793, and Iona two years later, returning in 802 and 806, to burn the monasteries, and massacre the monks. They removed all the carved and metallic articles - even historic documents and books, which were of no use to them, since they could not read.

Each year they arrived, plundering and terrorising the island people, after which they returned to Norway. Then gradually many of them decided to stay, to marry local girls, and become law abiding residents in those Scottish island communities. And though warfare would continue for centuries, it would be confined to tribal expansion - rather than plundering raids.

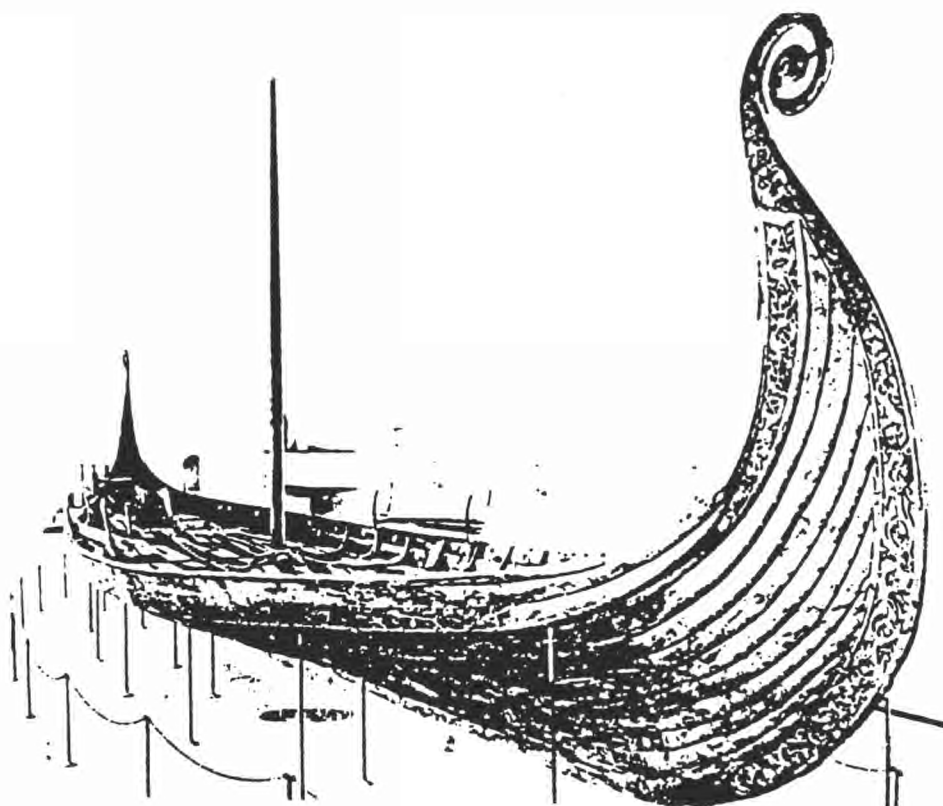
In 843, Kenneth McAlpine, King of Scots Dalriada, moved against the Highland Picts, and declared himself king also of the Pictish territory, which he named Scotia, and established his court in the Pictish royal town of Scone. However it would be two centuries later, before King Duncan in 1034, would become the first ruler of both the highland and lowland territories, and form the Kingdom of Scotland. The last Celtic king would be Duncan Bane, who died in 1094.

The Picts, a Celtic race, who had harassed the Romans on the southern border, and who had been attacked by the Norwegians in the north, would be absorbed into the new nation - and as we said earlier, as a race, would just disappear.

Still peace did not prevail long in those days - nor at any time on history, it would seem; even today - for the Norwegian kings were always ambitious to extend their controls into Scotland and the adjoining islands. However in the 12th century, they annoyed Somerled mac Fergus.

Somerled, son of a Norse mother, but a descendant of King Erc, through his son Angus - one of the founder brothers of Dalriada - after many conflicts with the Vikings, seems to have finally put an end to Norse domination in the Isles, after a great sea battle in 1156. The Vikings then agreed to retain control over the Outer Hebrides, (from the Norse word Hevbreday), whilst Somerled remained Lord of the Isles and Argyll. His control extended to the southern Strathclyde islands - which included Arran, Bute, and the islands south of Ardnamurchan Point, with his main base being established on Islay.

It is said that Somerled defeated his Viking opponent in this battle at sea, because of a new steering device which he had installed on his vessels. The Viking longboats - similar to the model kept in Dublin, and pictured below, were said to be over 60 feet long, having been built of oak and red pine, pointed at one end, and propelled by about 30 pairs of oars - with the rowers operating in three shifts, when necessary. The timing for each stroke was controlled by a coxswain beating a large gong; and with the addition of a large square sail, they could travel at a speed of 10 miles per hour - or even more, given favourable conditions. For steering and turning, they relied on a long oar, which was fitted to the right hand side of the ship, and called a 'steerboard' - which could be the derivation of our marine term, 'starboard'?



Though Somerled's longboats were shorter in length than those of his opponent, we believe that he had fitted a hinged rudder to each of his vessels, which gave him a greater advantage in manoeuvring during the battle. Still it seems that it was a long hard struggle, with failing stamina beating both sides. So an honourable draw was declared, and the spoils were divided - Vikings to retain the northern Hebrides, and Somerled to control the inner islands.

After Somerled's death, these inner islands were divided between his three

sons, as shown below.

1. DOUGALL - founder of the Clan MacDougall, took over Lorn, Mull, Jura, and some of the nearby smaller islands.

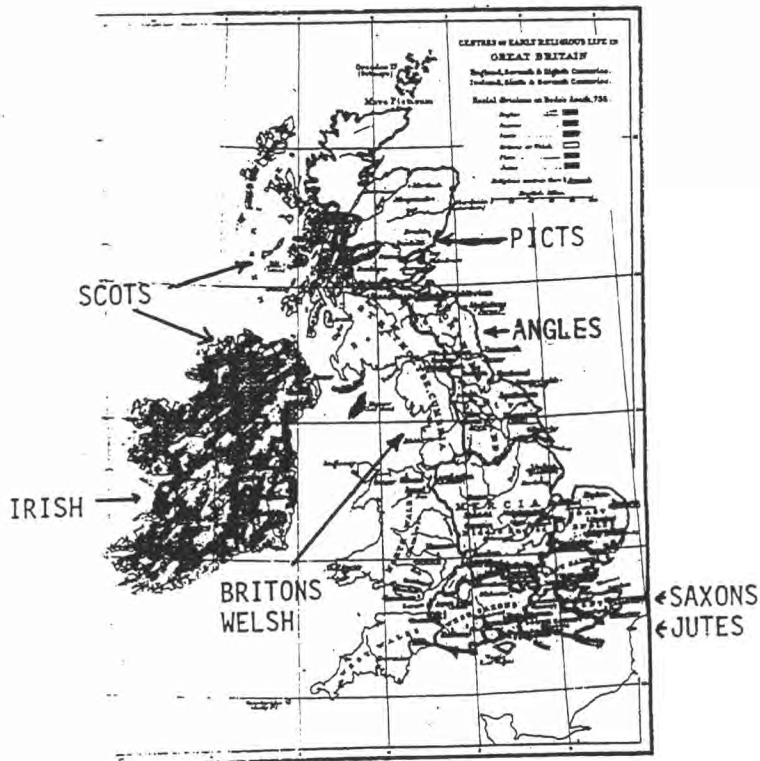
2. RANALD - retired to Kintyre and Islay, and his son would become the progenitor of the great Clan MacDonald.

3. ANGUS - the youngest son, gained control of Bute and Arran, though no clan took his name, and his progeny - which could include the Cookes - became part of the Clan MacDonald.

Arran, at that time in the 12th century, was a mountainous isle, rich in deer and game, with rivers containing salmon and trout - and though there was an outbreak of animal pestilence on the Scottish mainland, it did not reach the island. Still as we stressed earlier, the sea has always been the main supplier of food for the islanders of this region. There were some religious problems at that time, as Rome was endeavouring to extend its operations into that area, and wrest control from the Celtic Columban Church.

In 1263, King Hakon of Norway had retaken many of these inner isles at the Battle of Largs, but his fleet was damaged in a storm, and King Alexander III regained his territory, and then went on to establish Scotland as a powerful kingdom. For the next 500 years, these islands were ruled by the Lords of the Isles, as subjects of the Scottish kings - though in the east, the Shetlands and the Orkneys were influenced more by Norwegian culture.

So we arrive at the year 1603, and James VI of Scotland, has also become the sovereign ruler of England, as James I. The patient reader may now ask, 'What has this to do with the Cooke family history?' A great deal, we think, for this Stewart king decided to acquire land in Ireland for his original subjects - in Corkerbeg, for the MacCooks - as we shall see.



Early Racial Groups in Great Britain

CHAPTER IV

THE MACCOOKS MIGRATE TO DONEGAL

We have mentioned James Wark's unknown informant from Armagh, who spoke of the German origins of the Carney, Cook, Crawford, Dean, Love, Lyons, Schumaker, and other families, as 'living in the two townships near Killibegs, all connected, and to a degree related.' We feel that if 'Scottish' was substituted for German, and the Schumaker family omitted - then his statement would be more correct.

Mrs Marge Carlson of Woburn, Mass. has visited the Donegal countryside on several occasions in the search for her forebears, and has mentioned most of the names listed above, as having ties in that county. She adds some additional names such as - Adair, Dobbin, Given, Graham, Henry, Maxwell, McClintock, Porter, Shaw, Walker, Watson, Witters, and others. Marge reported that 'there is a mountain range, extending north, with a road running east to Donegal town. The families all lived in a narrow strip of land, between the ocean and the mountains, which was 5 to 10 miles wide. There was much inter-marrying amongst them - so that most families in Donegal were related to each other, in some way.'

Below, courtesy of John Hinde Studios, is the Glengesh Pass, through that mountain range, which cousin William informs us 'starts west of Killibegs, and stretches for 11 miles, to within 2 miles of Ardara.'



Glengesh Pass, near Ardara, Co. Donegal, Ireland.

Marge's remark, reminds us of Flora McFarlane, who in our previous book, 'Caithness to the Clarence', spoke of the Scots migrants living on a large river island in Australia - in an area similar to this one in Donegal - 'as the Scots did not inter-marry; they married amongst each other.'

James Devitt, formerly of Kirksville, Missouri, has also been to Donegal, doing research on his forebears, and has added the names of Boyd, Lockhart, McKee, and Pearson. The Boyds were said to be part founders of the Stewart dynasty of Scotland, as Walter the 6th Steward was a Boyd, and was father of King Robert II, by Marjorie Bruce. Jim adds, 'the Boyds and Lockharts came from the lowlands of Scotland, and there is a section on the banks of the Clyde, called Lockhart. Both these families migrated about 1610, as part of the Ulster Plantation, and became farmers in Donegal.' He also mentioned a Dean Castle in Kilmarnock, Scotland, which was the seat of the Boyd family.

Mrs Carlson also refers to her forebears, the Walkers, who in the early 1600s were granted land at St. Johns Point, as a reward for military service, and became landlords in the Ballywogs area.



ST. JOHNS POINT - Lighthouse on the high promontory - Co. Donegal.

Our newly found cousin, William James Cooke of Corkerbeg, wrote about the Shaws and Walkers, as being associated with the Cookes by marriage, and told us of Catherine, the sister of 'Big George' Cooke who is the progenitor of the many descendants whom we will meet in later chapters. She was married to a Scot named David Shaw, and Marge Carlson has provided us with a list of their children. Anne Boyd of Canberra claims descent from the Cunningham and Duncan families of Corkerbeg.

The following is a list of family names mentioned so far as having lived in county Donegal at various times, together with their Scottish clan association. Our clan reference is 'Scottish Kith and Kin', and it is recorded to support our theory that the Cookes - and their kin - came from Scotland - not from Germany or England. It remains a theory - to be proved or disproved.

<u>FAMILY NAMES</u>	<u>CLAN OR DISTRICT ORIGIN</u>
Adair	From Edgar - of Nithdale
Boyd	Clan Stewart
Carnie - Carney	From Aberdeenshire
Crawford	Clan Lindsay
Cunningham	From Nth Ayrshire
Dean	Clan Davidson
Dobbin	Clan Robertson
Duncan	Clan Robertson
Given - Gavin	Clan McInnes - from Angus
Graham	Clan Graham
Henry	Clan MacHenry
Lockhart	From Ayrshire/Lanarkshire
Long -- muir	From Midlothian
Love	Clan MacKinnon
Lyon	Clan Farquharson
Maxwell	Clan Maxwell
McKee	Clan MacKay
MacLintock - McClintock	Clan MacDougall/Clan Colquhoun
Moore - Muir	Clan Gordon
Pearson	Clan MacPherson
Porter	Clan MacNaughton, from Angus, Lanarkshire
Ritchie - Richey	Clan MacIntosh
Shaw	Clan Shaw - from Lanark/Renfrew-shire
Walker	From Galloway/Inverness
Watson	Clan Buchanan/Forbes
Watt - Watters - Walters - Witters	Clan Buchanan/Forbes

Cook/Cooke/MacCook, and their Gaelic origins such as MacCuagh/MacCuaig, are part of the Clan MacDonald, mentioned in the last chapter. However in any Scottish clan, not all members are descended from a common forefather,

but from a common allegiance - perhaps because of the need for protection, to carry out certain duties, or by marriage, and so become part of the Clan. Some families bear a different surname, but were descended from the Chief through the female line, and are known as a Sept of the Clan - which is possibly how the Cookes can claim to belong to the Clan MacDonald. Whether they are descended from the great Somerled, we leave to the imagination of each individual reader.

From an old reference book - Scottish Clans and their Tartans - we quote, 'This MacDonald clan claims descent from Donald, grandson of Somerled, the ruler of Argyllshire, who died in 1164 - and from Somerled's son, Angus MacSommerled, who ruled Arran.

Finally, our last word on this subject for any Cook(e) who may wish to use them - the war cry is 'The Heathery Isle', their pipe music is 'The MacDonald's Salute', and the MacDonald badge is the Common Heath.

Now on to the Ulster Plantations, where many of the squires from England had been colonising the new settlements, often laying them out on similar lines to English market towns. Some even built defence posts, as protection against those who had been dispossessed of their patrimony - as their patrons had fled to Europe, and so their lands had been confiscated by the Crown.

In 1609, in county Tyrone, an Allan Cooke founded Cookstown, which became the centre of the dairying industry, with a large population, and well laid out streets. However, if our Cookes had arrived about that time, via Lough Foyle or Antrim, we feel sure that they would have stayed in county Tyrone. Therefore our theory is that the Cookes would have sailed round the north-west of Ireland, and arrived in the Killibegs area as part of the Wigtownshire settlements - but pending further evidence, that is all it is - a theory at the present time.

After the death of King James, Charles I sent some of his armed forces to control any disturbances, whilst Oliver Cromwell who would later succeed him as Lord Protector of the Commonwealth, during the brief time that England was a republic, led an army to Ireland in 1649. Cromwell forcibly removed all opposition to the new settlements, by transferring the Irish landlords - some of whom had been involved in the 1641 uprisings - to other properties. When the British monarchy was restored in 1660, Charles II is said to have allowed some of the Irish to recover their lands.

The unfortunate James II, the last of the Stewart kings to sit on the English throne, was a Roman Catholic, and he sent an ambassador to Rome to re-open an embassy, but his reign was short, as he was deposed in 1688, and forced to flee to France.

James came out of exile a year later, and took an army to Ireland, which was led by the Earl of Tyrconnel. However his Dutch son in law William who was then King of England, defeated him at the Battle of the Boyne on 12 July 1690 - and that was the end of any further Jacobite influence in Ulster.

Still Protestants were again fleeing for their lives from Catholic oppression on the European continent, at the time that the 'Penal Laws' were being introduced by the Irish parliament. It is said that this was not a racist law - merely a religious one against the Irish adherents of the Roman Catholic faith - a reverse action to the French repression on the European mainland. Religious intolerance was a terrible thing in those days - yet it is still a volatile issue in many parts of the world - even today.

These Penal Laws banned the following -

1. No Roman Catholic was allowed to vote at an election - or sit in parliament.
2. All Roman Catholics were excluded from the Army, and the 'professions' - nor could they keep a school, or send their children abroad to be educated.
3. Laws became more complicated over land ownership, with Protestant applicants more likely to obtain preference.

During the 18th century, England also terminated any Jacobite opposition in Scotland, when the Scottish prince, Charles Edward, was defeated at Culloden in 1745. Thirty years later under George III, England suffered a great loss when the United States emerged as an independent nation, and the American colonies were forfeited.

Still there was some consolation for that loss, as at about the same time England was acquiring a new colony in the southern hemisphere, in Terra Australis. Both these events would bring some profound changes to the lives of the Cooke family in Corkerbeg, and to their neighbours in nearby townlands.

There was also another historic event taking place at that time - the French Revolution in 1789 - where the fall of the aristocracy met with little sympathy in Ireland. In fact this new development provided more work for the British army in the southern parts of the island, in order to prevent a possible French invasion through the sympathetic 'Irish backdoor'. To ensure that this could not happen, the English prime minister, William Pitt, persuaded the Irish parliament in 1800, to pass the 'Act of Union' - and thus abolish itself.

We do not propose to moralise on the events of that era - or the politics which created them - for the migrant settlers in Ulster were probably just as much victims of circumstances, as those whom they displaced.

Martin Luther's precedent helped Knox and Calvin to introduce Presbyterianism into Scotland, as an alternative form of Christian worship. However the church in Edinburgh, and King James in London, were often in conflict over its operation - which is too involved to form part of this family history. It culminated in open warfare under his son Charles I, who succeeded him - in which our Scottish lowlanders and islanders were involved. It is quite possible that many of those who emigrated to Donegal, were victims of that conflict - even exiles, under another form of religious persecution. Thus some of the plantation folk may have had some feeling of kinship - even sympathy - for the Irish natives who were being deprived of their lands.

Finally we come to one of the greatest tragedies of modern times, and its effect on the Emerald Isle. Initially this could not be blamed on politics - but like the Black Plague which had occurred 500 years earlier - it could only be described as an Act of God. It would be known as the Great Famine.

When this disaster happened - towards the end of the first half of the 19th century, we were able to find definite evidence of the existence of our forebears, who were living in the townland of Corkerbeg, in county Donegal. Their name then was Cooke - for if it had ever been MacCook, it may have been politic to drop the 'Mac', and add an 'e' during the possible 200 years which they may have been living in an area firmly controlled by the English crown. Perhaps as the landlords became more anglicised, it may also have been to their advantage to worship in the local church under the auspices of the Church of Ireland - though a new form of Christian worship was gaining momentum.

Thus at this stage of our history, as we close this chapter, we have tangible evidence of the Cooke family, which consisted of 'Big George' Cooke, then aged 43, his wife 'Bess' (nee Elizabeth McKee), who was two years younger, and their eight children - see the next chapter. The eldest son Thomas was 17 - the youngest was baby Eliza - whilst in between were James, Margaret, John, William, Alexander and George junior. We know little about the baby Eliza - who has just been discovered - but we will meet the others in subsequent chapters.

CHAPTER V

THE GREAT IRISH FAMINE

Ireland had experienced famine at various times in her history - in 1741 and 1761, during a century said to have had over 20 crop failures due to numerous causes, such as frost, rot, and curl. In 1839, failures occurred - famine conditions followed, and a Treasury grant was given to provide relief work. Again in 1841, there was a failure of the potato crop in many districts, whilst in 1844 much of the early harvest was lost.

In that year, 1844, a report was received that a hitherto unknown disease had attacked the potato crop in North America. This was a fungus complaint, which later was given the name of 'blight'. But in Ireland, America was so far away, that there was little interest shown in this report. In any case, the 1844 harvest had still provided enough seed potatoes to ensure a safe crop for 1845.

Alas in 1845, this strange disease crossed the Atlantic, and appeared in the south of England - to be followed by a complete failure of the potato crop in Belgium - and by 12 September the blight had arrived in Ireland. Some reports state that much of the crop was saved, and enough seed potatoes planted for the 1846 yield - which unfortunately turned out to be a complete failure, as the tubers had rotted in the ground. Thus since the seed potatoes were useless, there would be no 1847 crop. Worse still, the starving population experienced a harsh winter, when they were attacked by epidemics of typhus, scurvy, dysentery, and other fevers.

Relief grain ships could not cross the Atlantic in the wintry conditions, and when they did, the cargo was insufficient, or the distribution facilities were inadequate, so that the food did not reach those who were in need of it. The worst part about this aid, seems to have been that when the maize was distributed, the people did not know how to cook it - as for generations they had existed on potatoes. It was even said that since it would not, or could not be used, the corn was often re-exported, despite the fact that the whole Irish population was starving.

The main problem was that there were insufficient mills to grind the corn into flour, and even if there had been, there were not enough ovens to bake it into bread. Also, after its long journey from the American farms, over thousands of miles of land and ocean, the corn would have become dehydrated, and therefore was indigestible in its raw state. Those who tried to eat it, 'even after boiling it for 1½ hours', suffered from internal illnesses. Hence despite this store of food, the starving population was reduced, in many cases, to eating nettles - and even grass!

Soup kitchens provided some food, but often there was no real nourishment in the meals provided for the inhabitants, and the workhouses soon became overcrowded. The British government found it difficult to cope with such a disaster, whilst Charles Trevelyan, the Treasury official in charge of famine relief, considered that since there was not enough food forthcoming, only emigration would solve the problem. In fact, this would be the main solution to this calamity - and he put this theory into practice a few years later in Skye, when he had a similar relief problem in the Scottish territories, as we reported in the previous family history - 'Caithness to the Clarence'.

Emigration from Ireland on a large scale, may be said to have started from those famine years. Early in that century, England had started importing timber from Canada, for her housing and shipping needs, but the difficulty for that trade was to provide an economical return cargo for the shipowners - until it was found that carrying emigrants to the New World would solve that problem.

Wooden berths were erected between decks for passenger accommodation, and in

the initial stages of this new industry, emigrants had to provide their own food and bedding. However as this traffic increased, competition between the various shipowners soon produced improvements in travelling conditions. Eventually the passenger trade became more lucrative than the timber cargoes, and this led to overcrowding. The fare from the main migrant port of Liverpool, to Quebec, at one stage was £3 per person - while a man, wife, and four children could cross for £6.

So as the potato blight continued in Ireland in 1847 and 1848, the fields remained bare, and some 30,000 of the inhabitants sailed across the Atlantic, to escape from starvation and its associated illnesses. Many of them went to Canada, as the United States had been forced to place restrictions on the entry of additional migrants - though we believe that many of the settlers had no real difficulty crossing the southern border in the early days, and so were able to find homes and careers in Ohio, and other states of the union.

Many of the vessels used to transport these people, were often described as 'coffin ships', due to them being so overcrowded - and with limited food and facilities for comfort, there were often reports of 30% of the passengers dying at sea. Many of these passages were paid for by landlords, as it was often considered to be a cheaper proposition to do that, than to keep them as tenants.

Those who were reluctant to face the dangers of a 3000 mile Atlantic crossing, chose the shorter 50 mile trip across the Irish Sea, usually on the open decks of small ships, to find succour in the slums of Glasgow or Liverpool. The latter town had become the sailing port for the migrant trade, and had grown with the new Industrial Revolution. Its population in the year 1700, was a mere 5000, but it had grown to 77,000 by 1800, and then soared to a fantastic 250,000 by 1840. In 1841, the census showed 49,000 Irish born persons living in Britain, but 10 years later, the total had reached an incredible 734,000.

In 1848, over 60% of Glasgow's Poor Law funds were spent on Irish immigrants, most of whom, through no fault of their own, were illiterate, and possessed no skills applicable to any trade. However there was some consolation, for the fast expanding railway systems of that new industrial age, welcomed this Irish labour force - and they were to prove their worth as navvies, with terrific achievements in line construction. Later this activity would be seen in America and Australia, as the Irish moved to those countries, and assisted in world wide expansion of the railways, and other transport systems - including an active role in the construction of the Ohioan canal systems.

Still back in Ireland in 1849, the fourth year of the famine, the crops were slowly starting to recover from the potato virus - though when Queen Victoria visited the island, almost a million people, out of the 6½ million still living in Ireland (from the pre-famine total of 9 million), were still dependant on the workhouse to sustain them. About one million had emigrated, so it would seem that 1½ million souls had perished in those five years. Such a death toll in peace time is difficult to visualise - but alas such conditions still exist in many of the newly 'liberated' countries in this world today.

However less than a century and a half ago, as well as starvation and sickness, there was another factor to be added to these tragic conditions, and that was accommodation - or the lack of it. Since the tenants had no crops to sell, they could not pay their rents, and so the landlords who were dependant on that income to survive, became bankrupt, and Irish land values dropped. In 1849, with the famine still devastating the island, the British parliament passed the 'Encumbered Estates Act', and a commission was set up to sell the heavily mortgaged Irish estates. Over the next 30 years, 5 million acres changed hands - or almost one quarter of the total arable land in Ireland.

The new owners, many of whom were non-Irish citizens, or 'absentee landlords', as they were called, bought these estates on a strictly business basis; which is not an unusual attitude to take when purchasing land. However they were extremely ruthless in their operations, and so we had the arrival of the

'Clearances' - where tenants were evicted for non-payment of rent. Many of the homes on these newly acquired properties were only small cottages, some of them merely being one roomed cabins, occupied by 'tenants at will'. These people had no legal occupation rights, and were only trying to work small pieces of land - often not large enough to support a family; and pay rent as well.

Under this new act, 100,000 people were mercilessly evicted, usually with the aid of the military forces, after which the houses, often with the few possessions of the tenants still in them, were destroyed by fire. Mind you, this was nothing new, as for decades these evictions had been taking place, supported by the magistrates and the army, and those resisting these operations were usually arrested, convicted, and transported across the seas as political agitators. Now however under the new act, it was strictly legal.

It has been recorded that about 4,000,000 Irish men, women, and children migrated during the 40 years after the famine era - most of them in response to favourable reports received from others - usually relatives or friends who had settled overseas. These early pioneers had written back to those remaining in their former homeland, telling of better conditions and greater opportunities in the new lands, occupied by a new relatively classless society.

Migration from the Emerald Isle, seems to have come under the three following general classifications -

1. Those who had migrated prior to the famine years, and could therefore be classed as the adventurous pioneering types.

2. Those migrants who had no alternative but to flee from their homes, to avoid starvation during those famine years of 1845-1850.

3. Post-1850 travellers were most likely to have been those who had survived, and were therefore able to carefully plan their voyages, after having received favourable reports from the two other types of migrants.

The Cookes of Corkerbeg, would seem to have come under the third category, and in later chapters we shall meet them, and those relatives and friends who had preceded them across the oceans.

The youngest son, George, stayed at home with his parents, whilst the rest of this Cooke family travelled to distant places across the seas. The parents, 'Big George' and Bess, and those others who remained in Ireland would find - brutal as it may sound - that over-population had been drastically reduced, and more land was available for those who had survived. Thus Irish society would eventually benefit from this terrible famine tragedy - though at a great cost in human lives. It was a case of survival of the fittest - or of the luckiest? Lucky for many, for it coincided with the era when the lands of the new worlds were desperately in need of young able bodied men and women to help develop them. Soon, we shall meet some of them.

However during those famine years, it would seem that in the north of Ireland, in Donegal and other Ulster counties - conditions may not have been as bad as in the south. In those northern parts, it appears that the tenant farmer enjoyed a greater amount of security in respect of land tenure - for it was said that he could improve his property, and even benefit from a better price, if he wished to legally dispose of his land and house.

We must also remember that this was the boom period of the Industrial Age, with the development of steam power, and more efficient mechanical aids - particularly in the Belfast area of Ireland. Much of the north would share in this new prosperity - though at that time, it would not have spread to Donegal.

In the Ardara district, as shown on the sketch map on the next page, the damage to the potato crop created hardships - as reported by P.J. McKell, in his 'History of the Parish of Ardara', from which we shall quote some incidents.

A woman earning 3 pence per day on road work, was found dead on a pile of stones on the Wood road - whilst so many people died of fever in one district, that one coffin was used for many burials. Fever patients were nursed by those who had survived three attacks, as they were regarded as being immune from further infection.



There were soup kitchens, or 'broth houses' as they were called, situated at Clooney, Woodhill House, Teague Mor Gallagher's, Brackey, Meenavalley House, Boyds of Lackaduff, as well as at Glencolumbkille which catered for the mountain area. In places where no broth houses were available, the people had to walk to Killibegs, or to Dunkineely, or even to Donegal town, in the hope of being able to buy a small quantity of meal. Those living near the coast survived on cockles, mussels, sloak, and other seafood, whilst the inland inhabitants had to depend on cabbage, boiled nettles, edible roots, and blackberries.

There is a little humour in the report about Donal O'Breslin, who lived with his wife and young children in a cabin near the end of the point. They were starving, and one night at his wife's request, they said one more rosary for relief, and then went to sleep. That night, Donal dreamed that he saw a keg floating in the sea off Poll A' Tarriv. At dawn, standing on the headland, sure enough he saw a keg, and waited patiently until it drifted into a creek - where he was able to retrieve it, and found that it contained about ten gallons of rum. Some of the liquor he took to Ardara, and exchanged it for some meal, whilst the remainder of this God sent gift was shared between his family, and others living in the hamlet.

In the first year of the famine in the parish, the 'Lord of the Soil' provided some relief, by starting to build a road in Loughros, to command a view of the peninsula, and each man received some meal as a reward for a day's work. Unfortunately, the landlord named Murray Stewart, died before much progress was made. Some other relief was provided in 1864 by the coastguard officer, Mr. Murray, who obtained some meal from Sligo - some 14 tons for £140 - but it all went in one day. Some people had travelled up to 18 miles to obtain a share, but they were unsuccessful.

In Glenties, Daniel McDevitt with members of the local board, opened a new workhouse on May 1846, and three months later urged the Relief Commissioners to forward large quantities of Indian meal to the ports of Teelin, Killibegs, Portnoo, and Rutland. The meal was soon gone, and there were no edible potatoes in any of the fields or gardens. The appeal to the Relief Committee read - 'We deeply deplore the melancholy calamity to which 13,752 human beings in this Union are being subjected, in consequences of the total destruction of the potato crop, as seven eighths of these householders are small farmers who depended on this article of food. (The Daniel McDevitt mentioned above is shown in the Dublin return of landowners in 1876, as then owning 1176 acres of land, valued at £81.)

On Good Friday 1847, 70 people sought admission to the workhouse, and soon afterwards it was thronged with fever patients, as the disease was rampant in the Union, so that £900 was allocated to erect a 40 bed hospital. 'Meal merchants' were setting up business in many areas, but few could buy, except by mortgaging their land to them - who were 'laying the foundations of future wealth and "gentility".' We can see that the 'black market' is not a modern innovation!

Mr. McKell however seems to think that conditions in the Ardara parish, were not as bad as in some areas - for despite the famine and distress, fewer people died there. Almost every townland had survivors, and many of the harrowing tales were spread by 'travelling men', for he points out that the bays were teeming with fish, whilst edible seaweed and shellfish fed many a hungry mouth. Relief efforts by the Inspector General, Sir James Dombrian who was a regular visitor to Ardara, would also have helped. Landlord pressure was not as great as elsewhere, and 'townlands in the Murray Stewart estate, which included a large portion of the parish, had about the same number of tenants in 1851, as they had in 1845 - despite carrying a heavy load of arrears, which were not liquidated until the final years of the last war.'

However emigration must have been considered as the only long term solution to the county's problems, as many had left Donegal before this era, as per the following reports -

'Tradition mentions many ships sailing to North America from Killibegs, Donegal, and Ballyshannon, in the early decades of that century.' One hair raising voyage was reported thus -

'In the spring of 1831, a brig in the bay of Donegal was preparing to make a trip to America for lumber, and the captain proposed to fit up his vessel to carry passengers, and to take the prospective voyagers to Quebec. Thus some 50 or 60 men, women, and children sailed on the ship, but due to stormy weather and miscalculations, they lost their course - and the six weeks which the voyage was to take, lengthened into twice that number. Provisions ran short, and much suffering occurred. The captain, crazed by grief and anxiety, had to be locked in his cabin; the second mate was lost overboard, and the first officer was not a seaman of the first order. Only with the assistance of two passing vessels, were they able to bring the ship safely to Quebec.'

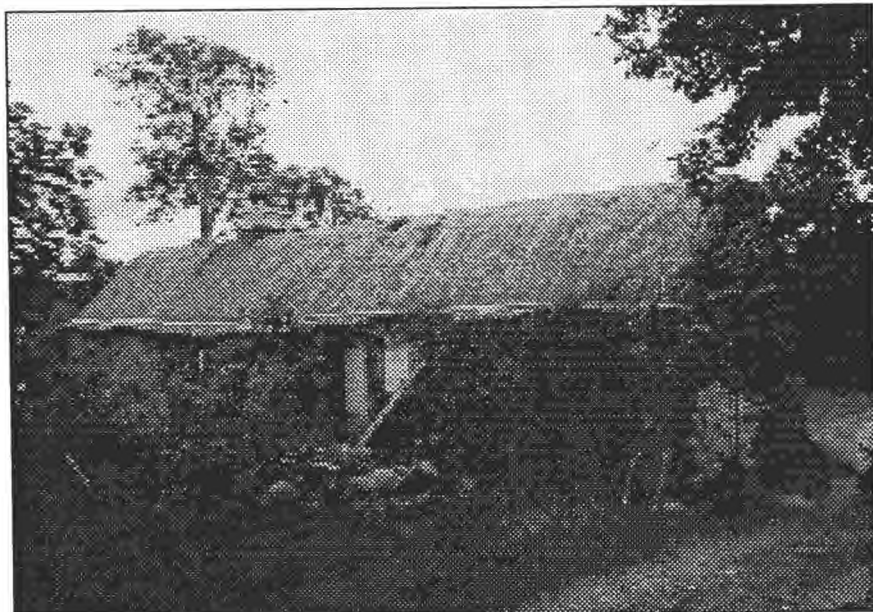
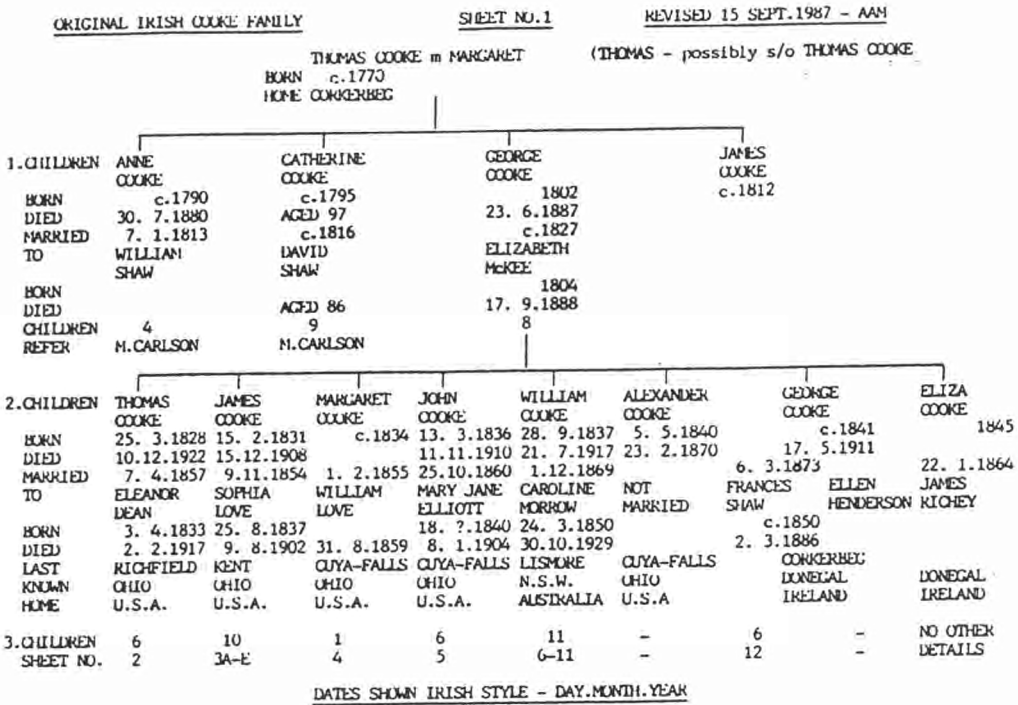
That was one of the lucky ships, for many went to the bottom without leaving a clue, so that migration was not always a solution to the problems faced on land. However the following voyage had a happy, but unexpected ending.

'---, a very old man recalled a voyage on one of those ships in the 1840s. After ten weeks, when the passengers were almost dying of hunger and thirst, land was sighted. They sailed into a wide estuary, with green fields backed by woods on either side, and soon they sighted their goal - a beautiful town with towers and buildings reflected in the water. But when they crawled ashore, they discovered that it was not America, but Waterford on the Suir. My old friend said that he walked the 200 miles back to Donegal, and never went to sea again!'

There is a town in Pennsylvania called Ardara, believed to have been founded

by the people from that Donegal parish, 'though there was only one familiar name - Burke (five times) - among the 80 signatures appended to the greetings which were sent to Ardara in Ireland in 1951.'

Now back to 1850, with the famine officially over, and in view of Mr McKell's report, it would seem that 'Big George' (also known as 'Long George?'), had survived, though it must have been an unpleasant experience for the whole family. Emigration was the only long term solution to prevent further suffering - and seven of the children would leave Ireland, as we shall see in future chapters. The parents, Bess and George, were over 40 - over the preferred age for emigrating - though they would both live for another four decades with their youngest son George, who remained with them in the home shown below in Corkebeg, to help them on the property.



CHAPTER VI

JAMES COOKE - AND EARLIER VOYAGES TO THE NEW WORLD

This search for our family history started in 1979, when after a working lifetime spent overseas, the writer who had returned to his birthplace in suburban Sydney, was asked by his sister Betty, 'to do Mum's family tree' - in memory of our mother, Ethel Louisa Munro (nee Cooke).

Initial enquiries suggested that there had been two Cooke brothers, who had emigrated from Ireland last century. One was named William - our grandfather, whom we knew had died in Australia in 1917. The other brother was described rather vaguely as 'Yankee Cooke', and according to the obituary, was still living in America, aged 90, at the time of William's death.

None of the first Australian born Cooke generation were alive to help us in this search. Childhood memories recalled that there had been correspondence between the families of these Cooke brothers living in the two continents - but that link had long been broken, due to the deaths of the older relatives, a world war, marriages and the subsequent movement of the younger generation. The latter - like today's young married generation - had no time to get involved in family history, as we had the worries, and the enjoyment, of raising children, plus the problems of maintaining domestic, professional, and social schedules, with little spare time to consider delving into our past.

Late in 1979, we started circulating newsletters to known 'older cousins', asking for any information which they might have about the earlier Cooke family. Younger brother Donald, who had just been 'discovered' - in Melbourne, after living in Canada for several years, remembered corresponding with a Carol Cooke, then living in Ohio - but could not recall her address.

The first important lead came from cousin Myee Sweetnam, (nee McPherson) who produced some old letters and genealogical sheets from the estate of her mother Alice, the youngest daughter of William Cooke. Though much of this data had terminated about 60 years earlier, it did inform us that William had a sister and five brothers. (Another sister was recently discovered). There was also a letter dated 12 years earlier, from Elnora Cook Thompson of Kent in Ohio, which became our first tangible link with our American relatives. We wrote to Elnora, but the letter was returned 'not known at this address'. Later we found that Elnora had moved - but by then, sadly Elnora had died.

Our next lead came from William's death certificate, which told us how long he had 'lived in the colony'; and from the N.S.W. Archives Authority's shipping records, we found that the names of his parents were George and Elizabeth, whose home (in very illegible handwriting) was in 'Cirker', in county Donegal. So we wrote to Samuel Gilchrist at the 200 year old Lodge Donegal, enquiring if such a place as Cirker still existed - explaining that we were searching for any Cooke relatives who might still be living there. And we hit the jackpot!

Brother Gilchrist was most helpful, and passed on our enquiry to Ralph McClintock of Dunkineely, and William Given of Bruckless, who soon produced



a bachelor farmer from Corkerbeg, named William James Cooke - seen here on the left. He was a big man like his great grandfather George, being the grandson of our William's younger brother George. We were delighted at finding our one and only link with our Irish origins; whilst William seemed to be very happy at finding some of his overseas relatives. He soon became a regular correspondent, helping us in our research. Another link was established in July 1983, when he was visited by newly discovered cousins from Ohio - Eleanor and her husband James Guernsey of Fostoria, who are seen with William on the front cover. More Ohioan visitors arrived; cousin Dorothy

with her husband Joseph Krantz from Bucyrus, her sister Elizabeth Stover from Toledo, and their father Wade Stover from Maumee, also in Ohio, who was then aged 88, and has since passed his four score years and ten - as seen on page 75. At present he is our oldest Cooke descendant, the grandson of Corkerbeg born Thomas Cooke, who was the 90 year old 'Yankee' Cooke mentioned at the start of this chapter. We shall meet him and some other descendants in a later chapter.

After our Donegal representative William James had been found, he spoke to a neighbour Lily Walker Cassidy, who passed on this information to a relative, Mrs

Marge Carlson of Woburn Mass. Marge wrote to us and has since been a great source of Corkerbeg information. She directed us to a Cooke-Walker cousin, Ruby Lorenz of Barberton Ohio, who was taking a great interest in this research, but sadly she died soon afterwards - though her husband Walter, and daughter Linda, have since provided more details - see pages 211-12. Ruby had located Eleanor living in Fostoria who in turn told us of Mildred Cook Myers of Gainsville Georgia, who was the custodian of the Cooke family records - seen here on the left in 1985. For over 50 years Mildred, or 'Millie' as she is better known, has been circulating the genealogical details amongst the family - whilst leading a busy life in the transport industry after the death of her husband, and raising their son Gary, who is now an experienced pilot with Delta Airlines, seen on page 68.



To augment Millie's dedicated efforts in keeping the family together, and also in memory of those earlier relatives, to be mentioned later, who had built up these records, 'Corkerbeg to Cuyahoga and Kiana' - and hopefully the sequel - is being written for future reference. Not only for the Cooke family, but also for their kinfolk whom we will meet later, and all their descendants. Let us hope that these links remain strong, and are never broken again, while the 'trees' grow ad infinitum. Most of the many hundred descendants of these families have been located - who, with only a few exceptions, have enthusiastically helped us to compile much of the material in this family history.



HOME OF THE COOKE FAMILY ON THE FORMER CONYNGHAM ESTATE

This photo was taken at Corkerbeg, by Eleanor Cook Guernsey in July 1983. Note the extensions to the original building, on the right - and the similarity to the Hebridean home shown in chapter 3. This stone building is alleged to be over 200 years old.

Now we return to 1850, as young James Cooke, the second son, leaves that home shown on the previous page, after saying farewell to his parents - whom he will never see again. Mildred's report says that in later life, he was a solidly built man, under 5 feet 6 inches in height, with 'sandy' coloured hair, and very blue eyes - though when he left his Irish home in Corkerbeg, after five years of famine, he may have not been so robust. Thus he left his birthplace, with his meagre possessions, perhaps accompanied by a few others from nearby townlands, to join a sailing ship - probably at Liverpool in England. Perhaps the voyage took place in spring or summer, would last about a month, and maybe with 300 other migrants, James would cross the Atlantic on his way to the New World.

It would have been an austere journey - though conditions would have improved vastly since the 'coffin ship' days. From family reports - Eleanor refers to 'The Famine Immigrants' Vol:V, page 436 - while Millie recalls a discussion between her father Oliver, and two other sons of James Cooke; Herbert Fletcher and Fred. J Cooke - all three of whom we hope to meet in the next edition - it seems that James may have travelled on the ship SCOTLAND - as a 19 year old stowaway - which sailed from Liverpool on May 2, 1850, and arrived in New York, 23 days later. He disembarked, apparently with no obstruction from the immigration authorities, was able to board the Erie R.R. train to Akron, and finally arrived at Cuyahoga Falls. Should we receive more details, they will be reported later - but in the meantime we must 'press on', if this tale is ever to be completed.

However in 1850, it would not have been a luxury cruise for young James - and life in his new homeland would not have been easy at first - but his future prospects would be much better. Let us look at the history of this new world where James and other members of the family would later spend the rest of their lives - and leave many descendants to help develop this great land.

It was in fact an old land, which had been inhabited for countless centuries, and may even have been part of Europe at one time - but over a period of thousands of years, had become separated by some 3000 miles - to become another continent across the Atlantic ocean.

Lief Ericsson, a Viking, may have stepped ashore on Newfoundland about 986, after having been blown off course when returning home from Greenland - that large island which European explorers had discovered four years earlier. If that is true, he certainly did not stay long, for there was little chance of colonising the area in that era. To have travelled that distance in those days - so far from home, in their tiny boats, without any charts, would have been an almost impossible journey - and, as we have already reported, there were much better places closer to the European mainland. Iceland was also much closer, having been founded in 867, and like Greenland, it would become a Scandinavian colony in due course.

Today, just over 200 years since obtaining independence, these United States have become the greatest, richest, and most powerful nation on this earth, since the decline of the British Empire. We might deviate - again - to see how this happened, and look briefly at this country which offered such a God sent opportunity for those unfortunate victims doomed to death, starvation, or a dreary existence in that old over-populated Europe, with its two classes of society - the very rich, and the very poor.

Still if our James Cooke had an austere ocean crossing in 1850, spare a thought for Christopher Columbus and his voyage, just on 500 years ago, and imagine what his trip was like in 1492.

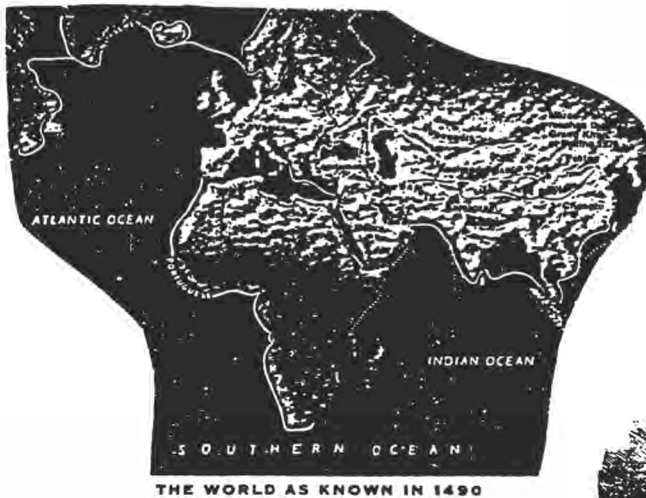
In the Middle Ages in Europe, after the Black Plague had decimated mankind, it took many years before the continent started to recover. When it did emerge from its lethargic condition, many of the individual countries gazed enviously at Italy, with its wealth and prosperity. Towns like Genoa and Venice, were making huge profits from the distribution of luxury goods, such as silk and

jewels, which had been brought overland on the slow caravan routes from China and India. Even more interesting, were the various spices from far off tropical countries, which were so necessary for preserving and flavouring food in those pre-refrigeration days.

At that time, Portugal was the greatest maritime nation on this earth, under Prince Henry - 'The Sailor' - who apart from wishing to acquire new sources of wealth, and promote the glory of his country, had the additional desire to spread the Christian gospel to other lands. His main aim was to find a sea route to those fabulous eastern countries, without having to traverse the Mediterranean Sea. There was also the lure of gold, the most precious of all metals, which it was alleged could be found in those eastern lands. Thus gradually the Portuguese in their tiny ships, ventured south in the Atlantic with its huge waves, but hugging the coastline of western Africa - and so going further and further south over the years.

Also, about that time, there was an Italian named Christopher Columbus who had been born in Genoa in 1437, and who had other ideas about these tropical lands. He had studied geometry, geography, astronomy, astrology, and navigation at the University of Pavia, and was able to make a living drawing maps and charts for mariners.

Columbus had made some voyages to England, and had even gone as far as Greenland, where he had heard of the journeys made by the Norwegians some centuries earlier - but could find no details of the routes taken by them.



CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS:

Columbus was fascinated by the overland trips of Marco Polo, and felt sure that the ancient lands of Cathay (China) and Zipangu (Japan) could be reached by sea. He agreed with the theory that the world was a globe, though in those days, the maps only showed land in the northern hemisphere. He considered that there must be a great southern land mass to counter-balance the globe - but unfortunately he under-estimated the earth's size by about one third. Also it was the wrong time for Columbus to expand his theory!

Rumours and ignorance had created the impression of giant waves in the western Atlantic, with cataracts at the edge of the earth, which would take ships with them to destruction. Even worse, was to consider discussing the sphericity of the earth, as this was against the teachings of the scriptures in those days - when as we have mentioned, the Church was all powerful.

Columbus decided to leave Italy, since he was not making much progress in that country, and go to Lisbon, for he felt that the great Portuguese mariners would be interested in his proposals. King John listened to him, and referred his plans to a council of learned men, who studied them, before labelling them as a 'delusion'. So Columbus moved on to Spain.

In Spain, King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella - the parents of Katherine, the unfortunate wife of Henry VIII - showed some interest, since the success of such a venture might add more wealth to the country's treasury. Unfortunately for Columbus, Spain at that time was trying to get rid of the Islamic Moors who had conquered the country, and had been ruling it for centuries. So for 18 years Columbus waited for a decision from the king, on his proposed voyage to the west.

Christopher's brother Bartholomew, in the meantime had offered Henry VIII of England the opportunity to finance this proposed expedition, without much success. Columbus was about to make a similar offer to France, when suddenly Queen Isabella, who ruled Spain jointly with her husband, agreed to finance the voyage, using her separate Aragon fortune - and signed a treaty with Columbus on 17 April 1492.

By that time Columbus was 55 years old, and had spent most of his adult life hoping to see the plans for his voyage of discovery to the west eventuate. One reason suggested for this long delay, was that he had made specific demands on being suitably rewarded, if he was successful, and his insistence that he receive vice-regal status over any new land which he proposed to discover.

He also requested a proportion of the revenue, which Spain would hope to gain. Perhaps these were not unreasonable requests, considering the magnitude of the task which he hoped to accomplish.

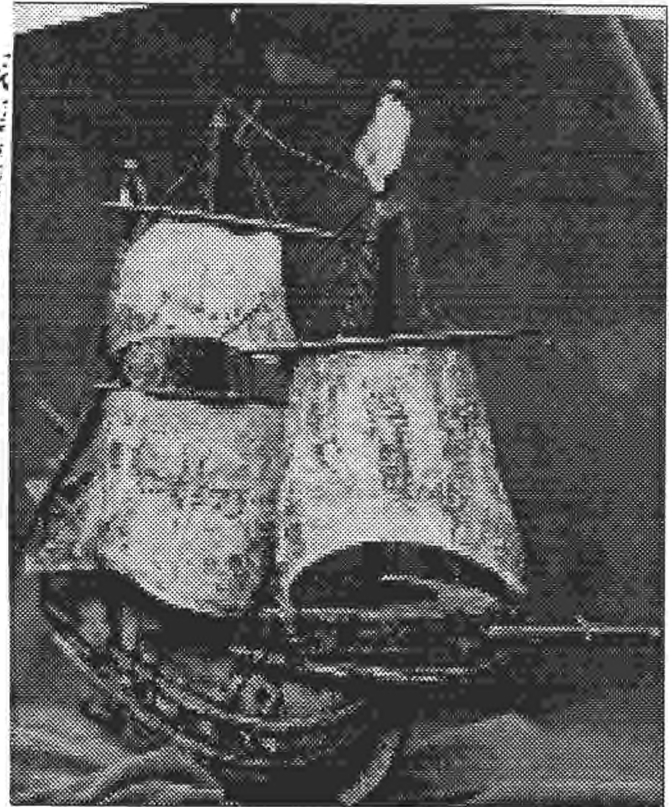
At last, on 3rd August 1492, his little squadron of three small ships, all second hand, sailed from the port of Palios. Columbus commanded the largest ship named 'SANTA MARIA', of about 100 tons, whilst the 'PINTA' and 'NINA' were under the control of two brothers, Alonzo and Yanez Pinzon, who were sons of a wealthy family who had helped to prepare these vessels for this epic voyage.

A mournful population is said to have paid an 'eternal farewell' to the crews, who felt that they were merely '~~sacrifices~~ of the queen', and would never return. Columbus had no such thoughts, and was quite confident that the trip to 'The Indies' would be a success.

It was an unhappy voyage with the crew sullen and mutinous, fearful of 'going over the edge' - being mainly controlled by the promise of a share of all the gold and riches which they hoped to find, and the pension to be granted on their return. The Pinzon brothers were quite happy to let Columbus lead the expedition, but had planned to take their ships back to Spain, ahead of Columbus and claim the fame and rewards, once these discoveries had been made.

The convoy sailed south-west for about two months across the unknown ocean, until they sighted the small island of Guanahani (San Salvador) in the Bahamas. They went ashore on 12 October 1492, and questioned the inhabitants about the location of any gold - and then went on to Cuba and Haiti, and subsequently cruised around for several months. Columbus was convinced that he had reached his goal, so he called the islands 'The Indies', and hence the local population became 'Indians'. Despite the treachery of his two fellow commanders who had deserted him after these discoveries had been made, he arrived back in Spain ahead of them. After an absence of 8 months, he was treated with honour and respect. But not for long!

Christopher Columbus made three more voyages across the Atlantic, and landed on both the North and South American continents. The ultimate rewards which he had been promised, never came to him, for rich and powerful political opponents, who were greedy to obtain wealth and credit for themselves, eventually humiliated him. On one of these voyages, he had even been returned to Spain in chains - and he died in poverty in 1506.



Above - Voyage of Columbus in 1492
 Right - Model of 'SANTA MARIA' -
 from the estate of an old friend
 Lawrence Smith - courtesy of his
 wife Irene. Photo by her brother
 Donald Anderson of Campsie NSW.

Even more humiliating was the fact that the continent which he had discovered was not named after him - but after an Italian mariner named Amerigo Vespucci, who whilst sailing in the service of Portugal, had surveyed the American coast from Chesapeake Bay to Honduras. This was some years after Columbus had made his discovery - then a year after his death, a German mapmaker named the continent 'Amerigo', which was anglicised to become America. As a consolation prize, Colon, a town in Panama, was named after him - that spelling being the Spanish version of Columbus.

Spain had concentrated on South America, and the nearby islands, and as the reader knows, she became a very powerful nation - rich from the gold, silver, and other wealth which she obtained from these newly discovered territories. All due to the perseverance of that Genoese explorer Christopher Columbus.

Unfortunately the Spanish obtained these riches of the Indies, by tyranny, and the degradation of the native inhabitants - yet paradoxically, at the same time, they carried the message of Christianity with them. The results of Spanish colonisation is still apparent in some countries of that southern continent.

In the meantime, the future United States, and the rest of that northern land mass remained undeveloped, and virtually unknown to the other Europeans.

Almost a century went by, until England under Queen Elizabeth I, began to envy all the wealth which Spain had accumulated from the Indies. She decided that it was time that Britain had a share of it, by obtaining some colonies in that tropical area. In 1584, Walter Raleigh was given a charter to find new lands for England. He reached the North American east coast, by following the old Viking route - north from England, then east to Iceland, on to Greenland, then after turning south-west, he followed the eastern coast of the American continent south, until he reached the tropical zones.

There he took possession of Roanoke island, off the coast of the future North Carolina. Some time later he returned to this area, and claimed more territory, which he named Virginia, in honour of his 'virgin queen', Elizabeth. He returned to England with live deer, buffalo skins, and a bracelet for Her Majesty - as well as 'two natives'.

In 1583, a fleet of 7 ships, with 100 settlers on board, left Plymouth with the promise of 100 acres per man in the new territory - but it was also an unsuccessful operation, as they had continual trouble with the Indians. So they returned to England. Later another expedition left 15 men, with two years supplies, in this new land - whilst in 1587, another 150 would-be settlers sailed from Plymouth, to incorporate a new town in Virginia, to be called Raleigh. Again it was a failure - whilst it was also discovered that the 15 men left there earlier, had been massacred by the Indians. Luckily for the McCooks, whom we suspect were still living in the Scottish Isles at that time, they had not decided to emigrate to this little known new world, in that era.



SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

Between 1587 and 1602, Sir Walter Raleigh spent over £40,000 - a huge sum in those days, on at least five Virginian expeditions - but he failed to form a colony. He has been credited for the popularisation - if not the original importation of tobacco into England.

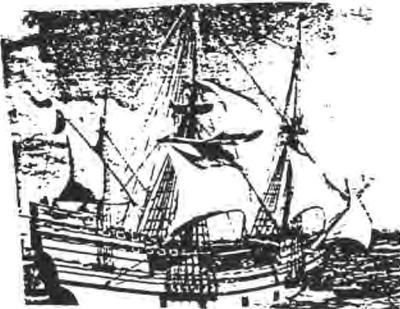
Potatoes arrived in that country via the European continent, and had originated in the mountains of Peru - where scientists are now investigating other lesser known tubers, in an endeavour to find other food sources for this world's ever increasing population. The single strain of potato, which Columbus may have brought back from the new world, became very popular in Europe, and as we know, was the staple diet of our Irish forebears - while it remains a favourite vegetable throughout this world.

Believe it or not, the third member of this 'solanceae' family is the tomato.

Two of the crops will be the cause of much trouble in later years. One of them was reported in chapter 5, whilst the other one appears to be a dangerous health hazard, with our modern day knowledge and research.

Nevertheless, one historian has recorded that Raleigh was unquestionably the foremost man of achievement in that great Elizabethan age. Sadly after Elizabeth's death, he was ruined by political enemies - accused of treason - and executed on 29 October 1618.

Thus both these intrepid explorers - Columbus and Raleigh, discoverers of America - had unfortunate endings. They received little reward for their gallant endeavours, but have a permanent place in history - if that is any consolation. Others would exploit and develop these vast southern states, and make great gains from the rich soil in these tropical areas. In doing so, they would introduce a new industry, which would cause much suffering to humanity - as we shall see.



Credit for being the first Europeans to successfully settle in this new land, later to be known as the United States of America, were the 'Pilgrim Fathers' - puritans from Lincolnshire - who were being ill-treated in England, on account of their religious beliefs, and their life style. So on 16 September 1620, these 102 men, women, and children sailed as passengers from the English port of Plymouth, on a ship named MAYFLOWER - much like this one pictured on the left.

The MAYFLOWER was about 10 years old; a standard sailing ship of that period, having a pointed bow, high and blunt at the stern, with two decks devoted to

passenger accommodation. It was 90 feet long, with a weight displacement of about 180 tons - a tiny ship if compared to the present day 1000 ton Manly ferry seen crossing Sydney harbour. The MAYFLOWER under the command of Christopher Jones, (who also owned a quarter share of the vessel), was actually heading for Virginia, but was blown off course, and reached Cape Cod on the 21st day of November, after a voyage of 66 days. They reached a place, later to be known as Plymouth in Massachusetts, on Boxing Day 1620, and there they made their first home.

Many of these original pioneers died during that first winter, but not so long ago, there were reported to be 13,000 American citizens who claimed to be descendants of those intrepid pilgrims, who braved the little known ocean over 360 years ago, to be free to worship as they wish - a right still available in that country today - but alas still denied to others in this world. There they formed the first self governing colony 'in the northern parts of Virginia', where in the 'Mayflower Compact' of 1620, they pledged themselves as loyal subjects of King James of Great Britain, to enact such laws as they considered necessary for the good of the colony, and for the advancement of the Christian faith.

Also at that time, the Ulster Plantations were taking place, and if our theory is correct, some of our Cooke forebears, and their future neighbours, were heading for the Conyngham estates in the Corkerbeg district.

Meanwhile to the south, Raleigh's efforts were at last producing results, for numerous British colonies were flourishing, as English settlers established great plantations of sugar cane, and other tropical crops. To control these new possessions in this fertile prosperous area, with its vivid sunshine, to be generally known as the West Indies, the British established a naval base on the small island of Antigua. Much later they built a cricket ground in the main town of St. John, and created a game and tradition which still flourishes today - long after the island has become an independant state, and the glory of the British Empire has declined. In fact, centuries later, the West Indian cricket team is the best in the world, and a man from Antigua, Vivian Richards, is their champion. But back to history, and more serious matters.

To operate these great plantations, much labour was required, and so the slave trade was developed.

In order to cope with this demand for labour, ship owners created the 'great circuit' - starting from English ports, carrying cotton dress materials and other trade goods destined for the ports on the Western African coast. There these items were sold at a profit, and then the local inhabitants who had been recruited, were transported to the southern British colonies, for service on the plantations. Finally the ships loaded sugar, to complete the circle, and so return to England - to make preparations for another similar trip.

Mind you, traffic in slaves was not a new development, for it had been going on in the world 'from time immemorial' - and no doubt still exists in some parts of the world today - but never before had it been done on such a large scale. It is said to have started in the 16th century, reaching its peak in the late 18th and early 19th centuries, when it was estimated that some 20 million Africans were transported to Brazil, the Carribean islands, and the southern states of North America, during that period.

These new colonies also became the dumping grounds for Britain's poor people, (including the Irish), who in many cases were forced to commit minor crimes in order to survive - but for which they paid the penalty - of forced transportation across the Atlantic. The MacCooks we feel sure, were blissfully unaware of these conditions at that time, and we shall return to them in due course - after the Seven Years War, which indirectly would effect the lives of future Cooke generations.

This war was to become a world (of what was known of it) wide struggle, the

first of others in succeeding generations. How did it start, and who was to blame? It began in 1756, with France wanting to expand her territory, which is the usual way to start a war, as it meant encroaching on Prussia, one of the Germanic states which later become part of the German nation. However Prussia was allied to England at that time, so King George II, with his Hanoverian background came to the aid of his German countryman, and so the war started - officially - in Europe.

Unofficially, fighting between France and England had been in progress for a number of years in Canada, which was then a vast undeveloped area. This was really the main struggle, so that they could retain their respective overseas possessions, as the continual squabbles between the European states were merely secondary considerations. Then Spain, with the hope of improving her colonial interests in the West Indies, also declared war on England.

Seven years later, in 1763, peace was declared, with Britain being the victor. Canada had been completely captured from the French, whilst England also gained Martinique, and Spain had been forced to secede from Florida. Britain now had mighty interests in America - from sugar production in the south, and in the West Indies, to fur trading in Canada. The territories ranged from the Atlantic seaboard to the mighty Mississippi - from Hudsons Bay to Florida - while Britain's naval power was spread over the known world. But with this vast increase in the lands then controlled by England, came the problems.

So you ask, 'What has this to do with the Cooke family?' In retrospect, as we shall see, this period was merely a prelude to the American War of Independence, to be followed by the Civil War in which the Cooke family would play a part. Still in Corkerbeg in 1763, they could not have foreseen the events of the next century.

Thus with the doubling of the British colonies, came numerous difficulties. Firstly, there were 80,000 French Canadians, with their different language, laws, and that inevitable item - religion - to be assimilated; but which two centuries later has not been completely resolved. Also in northern Canada there was trouble between the fur traders and the Indians, whilst there was the major planning for the western expansion beyond the Allegheny wilderness. The state of Ohio would be created - and then the Cookes would appear - so please be patient.

To handle all these new obligations, it became necessary to expand the British civil administrative services and military garrisons, with costs increasing from £70,000 in 1748, to £350,000 in 1763. We all know from our own personal experiences, that the usual way to raise revenue, is by taxation.

Thus the government pointed out that whilst taxes at home in England were 26 shillings per capita, the colonists were only paying one shilling. In view of their different circumstances, the colonists were not impressed by such figures. So the second choice beloved of governments - the Consumer Tax - was introduced, with the Revenue (or Sugar) Act in 1764, which reduced the import duty on foreign molasses from sixpence to threepence per gallon, but increased the tax on wines, coffee, and cambric. Then in 1765, the Stamp Act was passed, which effected newspapers, legal documents, and similar items. This was soon followed by new duties on imports of glass, lead, paint, paper, and tea in 1767. Many of these taxes were unsuccessful, as they discouraged trade in British made goods, and helped the smugglers. So with the exception of tea, these taxes were lifted in 1770, but replaced with the 'Tea Act' in 1773.

This tax was imposed to help the East India Company out of financial difficulties, by allowing it to import tea into the colonies, and to sell it direct to the public at normal retail prices. This suited the company, and made it cheaper for the consumer - but it threatened the monopoly of the colonial merchants, and the possible extinction of the smugglers.

At that stage however, it did not seem to warrant a possible revolution.

On the 16th of December 1773 - though Thomas Cooke, as a church warden, was possibly preparing for the forthcoming Christmas services in far off Donegal, and was quite oblivious of this tax - some tea ships lying in Boston harbour were boarded by a number of people, disguised as Indians. They proceeded to dump part of the cargo into the harbour waters, thus rendering it quite useless as a trading commodity. The harbour was then closed by the authorities, until the owners of the tea were compensated, and the offenders punished. Of course none admitted their guilt. The British government then revoked the Massachusetts Charter of 1691, which drastically reduced the authority of the locally elected legislative assembly, and increased the power of the Royal state governors.

The American colonists who had suffered many hardships as pioneers developing the country, strongly objected to this loss of their political rights. So in 1774, they petitioned King George III over this matter, whilst at the same time they started to form provisional congresses, to assume the functions of local government, in defiance of the state governors - just in case their petition to the Crown was unsuccessful.

General Gage, the British garrison commander, had been severely criticised by the authorities for not arresting the perpetrators of the 'Boston Tea Party', so he set off with 700 troops to make an arrest. To his surprise, he found a body of semi-trained colonial militia gathering at Concord - about 16 miles from his base.

Now most of the population at that time in these colonial states, were of British stock, and a vast number were still loyal to the Crown, despite this recent interference to their independent way of life. Thus while skirmishes with the British army began in April 1775, the revolt did not initially have the support of the general population. Many fled to Canada, whilst some even went to England, so as not to be involved in the struggle - but their properties were promptly confiscated by the newly appointed rulers in the various states.

This war, or revolt as it is better known, cannot be compared with that which erupted a few years later in France, when the inhabitants of that country rose up against aristocratic privileges and ecclesiastical controls.

We have seen throughout this family saga, history and religion seem to be inseparable; though in America this did not apply, as the Church involvement was only of a minor nature. The Anglican clergy had no alternative but to be sympathetic with the Crown, and so the Church of England was dis-established by the new 'Independent United States' - though this matter was resolved in due course by a change of name. In New England, it was said that the Congregational churchmen were more on the side of the colonists - and so naturally they would have received more favourable treatment from the new regime. The 'Quebec Act', whereby Britain had adopted a more pragmatic attitude to religion, in regard to the French assimilation problem in Canada, caused some annoyance in the northern American states, where they feared that 'Popery' would move over the border - even into the future state to be called Ohio, where the Cookes would finally settle.

Now back to the struggle. Congress in Philadelphia had authorised a Continental Army of 200,000, and on 15 June 1775, a wealthy Virginian planter named George Washington - who it seems was more noted for his conservative political stability, than his military achievements - was appointed a General, and became Commander in Chief of the first American Army. He was appointed in preference to others with more radical ideas, and four years later would be inaugurated as the first President of the new republic, the United States of America - with John Adams as his deputy.

Congress at the same time, appointed a committee of 13 - one member from each of the colonial states, to draft an American Constitution. The states at that time, are shown on the following sketch map.



The struggle for independence went on for eight years, during which time the French, Spaniards, and the Dutch, all declared war against England, each one hoping to obtain a share in the American colonies. However we shall not prolong this struggle, for many, more authoritative volumes, have been written about it - but it would seem that after eight years, all the combatants had got tired of fighting, and of the expense. Britain signed treaties with the European nations, and so the War of Independence on the American mainland ended - just over 200 years ago, as we record this piece of history. Boundary lines were drawn up, between the United States and Canada - and remain unaltered to this day, with little chance of them being altered in the foreseeable future - though one report stated that President Benjamin Franklin, at one time, had demanded that Canada be incorporated in the United States of America.

At that time, Ohio was still an undeveloped wilderness, inhabited by Indian tribes - over the mountain ranges, and far from those coastal areas shown above, which had been effected by the war - as well as being isolated from Canada in the north.

Soon however, Ohio would attain statehood, in preparation for the arrival of those waves of new settlers, fleeing from the troubles of the Old World, and would be well developed when the Cookes and others arrived from Donegal in the middle of the 19th century.

CHAPTER VII

OHIO - THE FUTURE HOME OF THE COOKES

We had better move along, if James Cooke is ever to get settled in the New World. First however, we should take a closer look at the state which will soon welcome him - and see how it came to be established.

Henrietta Cook Warner, a great granddaughter of our James, who resides in the Ohioan town of Hudson, was in Sydney for a few days in June 1983, when the first draft of this family history was being prepared. She was accompanied by her husband Walter, and their son Charles who would soon join the C.B.S. communications network in New York - and Hazel and I had the pleasure of meeting them after their long flight across the Pacific. Later for a few hours in a Sydney tavern over lunch, our family ties were firmly established - and we feel sure they will continue - and hopefully will never be broken again.



CHARLES

HAZEL

ALLAN

HENRIETTA

WALTER

Not only have the family links been re-forged, but a lasting friendship was established, and this scribe was able to find out more about the state which gave sanctuary to the Cooke family and their friends, over 130 years ago.

Henrietta, thoughtfully had brought with her a magnificent volume entitled 'OHIO', which contained a descriptive and pictorial record of the 'Buckeye State', from which some of the material to be used in this chapter, has been obtained, and will be acknowledged. We are grateful to Henrietta - and also to some other cousins whom we will meet later - for the detailed information about this state which they have sent - in an endeavour to give the writer some impression of the history and the growth of that section of the United States.

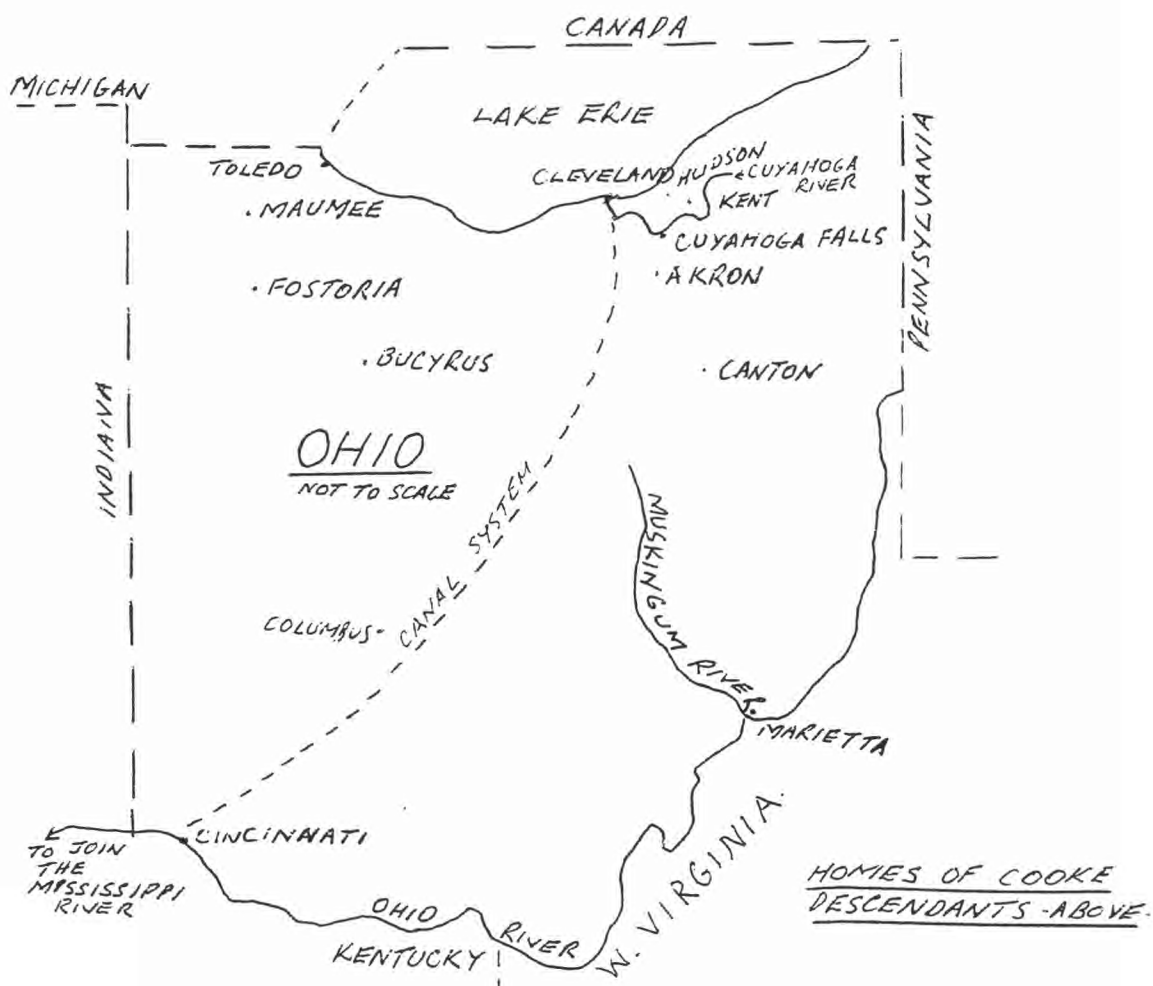
It is difficult - and presumptuous - to describe places and people, when seated thousands of miles from the subject matter, so we will ask for the reader's indulgence, should he/she detect any minor descriptive errors in this chapter. Walter had also brought with him an assortment of maps, from which we are able to visualise where the various members of the Cooke family lived - and where their descendants now reside - and also the distance between their homes. So on to Ohio - as we offer the quaint old excuse of 'E & E O', to cover any errors and omissions in this part of the family history. Perhaps one day, we may be able to cross the Pacific, to apologise and correct any errors?

The War of Independence was confined mainly to the eastern coastal areas, as anything west of the Allegheny mountain range was heavily timbered, and practically unknown - except to a few people, such as those who had worked

for the first 'Ohio Company'. This company had been formed as early as 1747, to colonise and develop the Ohio river valley, and at first had been known as the 'Ohio Company of Virginia' - for it was from Virginia, that Ohio would first be settled. This company was financed by Lawrence and Augustine, brothers of George Washington, and other wealthy Virginians - as well as by certain London merchants. The land had been granted to them by King George II, and consisted of 200,000 acres - west of the Alleghenies, on both sides of the Ohio valley.

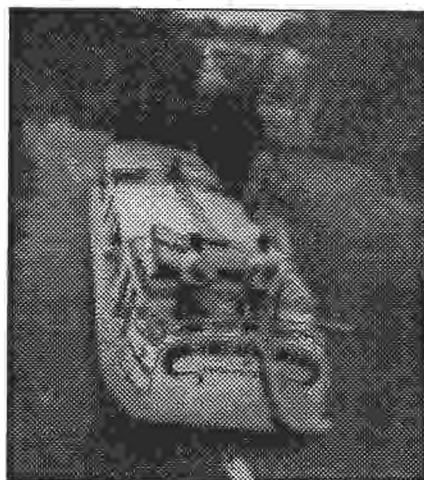
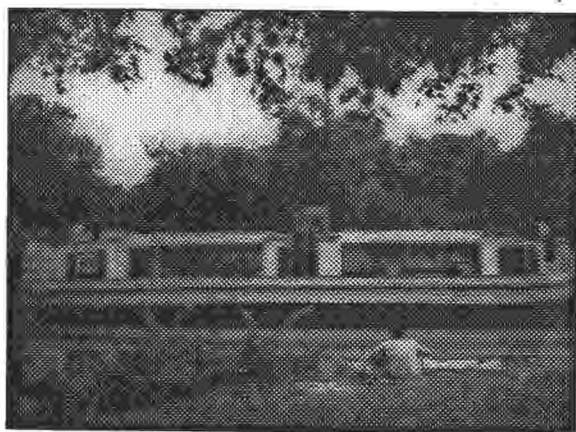
The company officials of this first Ohioan venture, had surveyed the area, and traded with the Indians, but the war in the north, between the French and the Indian tribes, had prevented them from developing the land, and so they ceased operations in 1792. After the War of Independence had ended, they again became rather busy in northern Ohio - in the Maumee area, (where later our eldest Cooke descendant, Wade Stover was living, as we typed this paragraph). In those early days they were trying to pacify the Indians, while building forts - until about the turn of the century, they were successful in signing a treaty with them.

Then came the second Ohio Company, which had obtained 750,000 acres in the south-east, of which 100,000 acres were to be offered to would be settlers. On April 7, 1788, Rufus Putnam, who was a former Revolutionary War general, as the superintendent of the project, with 47 others, consisting of surveyors, boatbuilders, and other craftsmen from Virginia, founded Marietta - named after Queen Marie Antoinette of France. This small settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum river, which flows into the Ohio river - which in turn joins the mighty Mississippi - was where the state of Ohio originally started - in the south-east, moving up the Muskingum river. Many of these early settlers were Revolutionary War veterans, who had received land grants in payment for their military service. George Washington, who owned land in that area, had envisaged the state advancing in an orderly manner in the north-west, along the Cuyahoga river to Lake Erie, and on to the Canadian border.



Water was the foundation of Ohio, for when the last Wisconsin Glacier buried the Great Lakes under 10,000 feet of ice and snow, 13,000 years before the birth of Christ - and then slowly melted - it shaped the terrain, and formed the valley of the Cuyahoga river. This 'Crooked River' (from the Mohawk word 'Ka-ih-ogh-ogh'), helped to build up the forests, and create fertile land, which was available for those 19th century farmers, such as Thomas Cooke of Corkerbeg, (the 'Yankee Cooke' on page 32), who in such a healthy environment, lived to the age of 94, as recorded in chapter 9.

From the early days, numerous canals were built, so that water provided the main communications during the development of the state over the next half century - until the railroads were firmly established. The canal linking the Ohio river, with over 150 locks, was 333 miles long, was built in 1825-34, at a cost of almost 5 million dollars, and was in use up till just prior to the first world war. The Miami river-Lake Erie link, 266 miles long with over 100 locks, built over 20 years from 1825, cost 7 million, and was used until 1909. As we said earlier, we believe that Irish muscle helped build the canals.



MODERN CANAL BOAT - Photos by Virginia Bloetscher, Ohio
Converted from slides by Brian Pembrige, N.S.W.

These canals helped to create the deep sea ports on Lake Erie, which later would be linked to the Atlantic by the St. Lawrence Seaway, and the boats would be used extensively in developing Ohio. A certain Mike Fink, plus lots of human muscle, brought migrants from the east, unloaded them in Ohio, then carried on with supplies of grain, salt pork and other food, liquor, tools, and the many items required by the northern settlers. He then proceeded south, linked up with the Mississippi, and finished up at New Orleans.

Indeed it was a time of muscle - human muscle as the main motive power - for nine men were said to have been able to paddle a boat downstream from Cincinnati to New Orleans, with a cargo of 700 barrels of goods in 5 weeks. Naturally the return trip was more arduous, for it required a crew of 24 to 32 men to complete the trip in 3 months. These conditions had changed in 1811, when the first steamboat 'ORLEANS' arrived at Cincinnati - but the canals provided Ohio's main internal transport system for many years.

We speak of the New World - but Ohio had been inhabited by human beings long before Ericsson, Columbus, or Raleigh, had set foot on the American continent. From as far back as 9000 years ago, 'cave men', or Paleo-Indians were living in this Ohioan area. Mrs Virginia Chase Bloetscher of the Cuyahoga Falls Historical Society, who has contributed a great deal of material for this family history, has also donated a copy of her authoritative publication entitled 'Indians of the Cuyahoga Valley and Vicinity', from which, with her permission, we propose to quote some interesting facts - as this chapter continues on the next page.

About B.C.7000, as the climate improved, beech, hickory, maple, oak, and other hardwoods replaced the evergreens, the Archaic Indians were in existence; and at a time when the Aztec and Inca civilisations flourished - so did the Mound Builders - those early Adena and Hopewell cultures.

Maize, or Indian corn - which preceded the type that centuries later would be sent to try and relieve the starving Irish, having originated in the plains of Mexico - was extensively grown by the Hopewell Indians, as it became their staple diet. About B.C.300, they were probably the first farmers in this land, for they were said to have also grown beans, squash, pumpkins, sunflowers, tobacco, and medicinal plants. Prior to this era, the tribes had been nomadic, since they had depended on game for food. They now had time to set out on distant journeys from their settled camps, to trade with other tribes - to acquire iron, copper, lead, silver, and other metals for their domestic use. They are said to have travelled to the Atlantic beaches for clam shells, to the Gulf of Mexico for sharks teeth, sharkskin, and alligator teeth - and even to the Rockies for minerals and grizzly bear teeth, Currency consisted of pearls, which they obtained from freshwater clams in Ohio's streams and rivers.

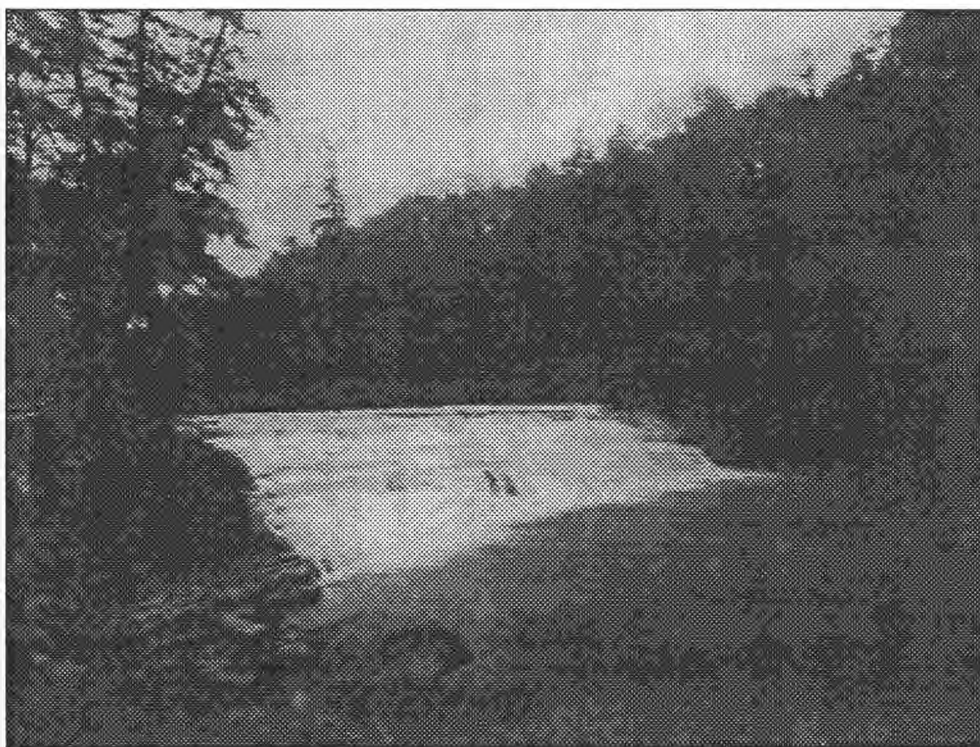
Little more is known about the inhabitants of Ohio, until we hear of the Erie Indians about A.D.1000, and who existed for about six centuries, until they were defeated by the Iroquois Conference - with the advent of the European influence in the 1600s with their muskets - and the Jesuits with Christianity.

A century later the Moravian missionaries arrived - and then came the War of Independence, when both the British and the Americans offered inducements to the Indians for their sympathy and assistance. After the war, and the advent of the 19th century, the Indians fought a losing battle against the flood of European settlers, and by 1812, most of the Indians had left the Cuyahoga valley. However conflict between the Indians and French Canadians - and later against the settlers in northern Ohio - continued until 1842. Just 8 years before our James Cooke arrived in Cuyahoga Falls.

Thus because of this unrest in the north, Ohio did not expand from Marietta in a north west direction, as George Washington had predicted - but went westward to Cincinnati, which became the first city in the west. From there the state developed towards the north via the canals, which we mentioned earlier. Ohio took its name from the Iroquois word, meaning 'something great'; probably in reference to the great river of the same name, which is 900 miles long, and forms a natural state boundary in the south, and much of the eastern side. Ohio became the 17th state of the Union in 1803, and is popularly known as the 'Buckeye State', on account of the buckeye trees - some say similar to horse chestnuts - which grew prolifically on the hills, and were used by the early settlers for the construction of their cabins. Columbus was designated the state capital in 1816 - so the great explorer was not forgotten after all. Then the canal building era began.

In addition to the two major canals, there was the Cuyahoga river. Cuyahoga, (Kai-hoga-ha, as in Ki-amma), is said to mean 'crooked', and though not as great as the Ohio, it is a fine river - see next page - and its banks would provide a sanctuary for the Corkerbeg Cookes and their kinfolk, after those hard Irish famine years.

This waterway rises in a swamp - which today is a wild life reserve - in high land about 1370 feet above the level of Lake Erie, which is about 15 miles to the north. It rises near the town of Hambden in Geauga county, and starts 'in a drainage ditch, only 12 inches wide and 8 inches deep, where it was said that there was only a trickle of water in hot weather - less volume than a garden hose - hard to believe that this is the Cuyahoga river.' stated one report. No wonder our Water Board warns us of the cumulative costs which can arise from a leaking tap. But once the river gets under way, it turns south, then forms a U by travelling west, and after about 85 miles, it enters Cleveland harbour, and finally reaches Lake Erie.



CUYAHOGA FALLS - These falls extend for 2 miles, during a descent of 220 feet, and include three separate falls. The water power in this Big Falls area is now used by the Ohio Edison Company to generate electricity for the city.

Florence Cook Metz, a cousin who has supported the writer in this family project, and whom we shall meet later, has pointed out that there is a difference between Cuyahoga, and Cuyahoga Falls. The former is not only the name of the river, but is also that of the county where her home city of Cleveland is situated, at the mouth of the river. It is also used - incorrectly - in the title of this book, for brevity and alliteration, for the city of Cuyahoga Falls where Florence's Irish grandfather settled, is over 30 miles to the south, near Akron, and is in the Summit county of Ohio. Today it has a population of 50,000, but it has not always been a city, nor has it always been located in Summit county.

Prior to the War of Independence - or the Revolutionary War, as it is also known - the development of this vast country was confined to the 13 British colonies on the east coast, not far inland from the Atlantic Ocean. In fact not a lot was known about the west, and at one time all these western lands, as far away as the Pacific Ocean - unsurveyed - belonged to the Earl of Warwick - which was not a bad piece of real estate!

About 1662, it belonged to the Lords of Say, and Seal, who later sold it to the state of Connecticut, though we have no figures for these transactions. After independence, under the new Constitution, all this land became the property of the United States, whose population was then about 4 million - including about 750,000 slaves. The state nevertheless kept 3 million acres in reserve for development by Connecticut residents in the north-east, which was called the Western Reserve.

In 1795, a syndicate of 35 men, known as the 'Connecticut Land Company',

purchased this reserved property, which was to be developed, for \$1,200,000. In 1808, it was designated 'Portage County', the name associated with the 8 mile strip of land between the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers. In those early days most of the travelling was done on the rivers, as the forests were almost impenetrable - but when they had to leave the water and travel overland, it had to be done by 'portage'. Portage was defined as 'land between two navigatable bodies of water, over which boats and their contents must be carried' - and so the 'porter' arrived - and disappeared - on our later transport systems.

The ground in this Western Reserve, was originally valued at 33 cents an acre, and it was planned to develop 30 towns, each to be about 5 miles square. Some of these towns will be referred to, as members of the Cooke family become associated with them - towns such as Kent, and Hudson where Henrietta and Walter live, which was the first town to be developed in 1799, through the efforts of David Hudson, who came to that area after having purchased it for \$8,320. And also in this reserve is Cuyahoga Falls.

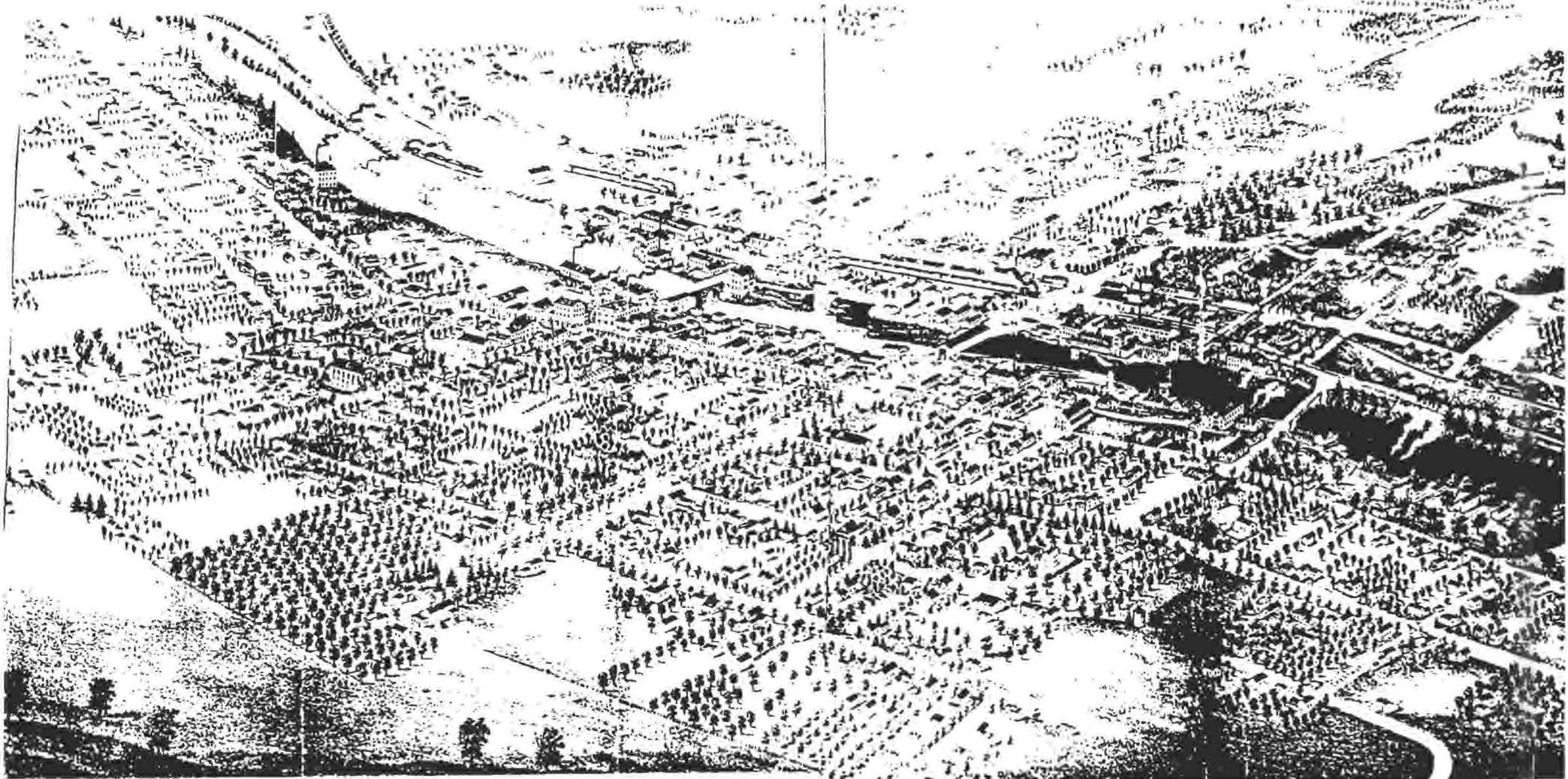


The early development of Cuyahoga Falls was hindered by the multiplicity of controls over it. Although it officially became a town on March 5, 1836, it was part of four other townships, and was originally to be called Manchester - but the Postmaster General objected, saying that there were too many towns in Ohio which already had that name.

General Roger Newberry had received 1,000 acres in the western part of Tallmadge township, but after his death in 1814, his son Henry was left to develop it, as part of the Brace company. But the Tallmadge Company also owned part of Cuyahoga Falls town, whilst the township of Northampton also claimed a share of the Falls town. To add further confusion to the civil administration of Cuyahoga Falls, a fourth share in the town was allotted to the western section, which was owned by numerous other persons!

In 1850, our James Cooke arrived, and a year later he saw Cuyahoga Falls break away from these various syndicates, and establish its own form of local government - in a township proposed to be $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles long from north to south, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles wide from east to west. Thirty years later many of the Cooke family and other Donegal immigrants were living in a large town, which soon became a city - see the Panoramic view of Cuyahoga Falls in 1882 - to be seen later in this chapter.

However a decade before James arrived, in 1841, when the new county of Summit was formed from part of Portage County, there was intense rivalry between Akron and Cuyahoga Falls to become the seat of government. Akron won, and surged ahead to become a bigger manufacturing city, which however gave employment to the residents of the Falls, and other nearby towns.



PUBLISHED BY MULLEN & SINGER, MADISON, WIS.

NEW YORK, LITH. NEWARK, N.J.

Explosive Mill,
Phewels Mill,
Cuyaboga Paper Co's Works
Cuyaboga Mill
Narrow Gauge Pipe Works, Isberry & Hattie Prop's
Sawery, C. Kittleberger, Prop
The Falls River Co's Works,
S. L. Brounery, Prop's and Central Mill at
Cuyaboga Falls's Stone Ware Factory,
(Thomas Bro's, Prop's)
Livery Iron Works,
(Turner, Vaughn & Taylor, Prop's)

9 C. F. Harrison Co's,
(Butler, Bridge and Tank River Works
10 Branch of the National Machinery Co. of Cleveland
11 Caspers' Steam Saw Mill,
(Beauregard, Shreve and Hoeds, H. Hens, Prop
12 Planing Mill and Lumber Yard, Oak, Iron, Bladed,
(Dist. Work and Bracket M'f'g, H. Snyder, Prop
13 Tile Works, Hanson B. Camp, Prop
14 The Railway Park Facing Co's Works
15 Flour Mill, Turner, Vaughn & Taylor, Prop's



16 American Foundry and Machine Works
17 Cuyaboga Forge and Iron Co's Works,
18 " Chas. Co's Works,
19 Gaylord's Grove
20 Masonic Hall
21 J. O. G. Hall
22 Intarsa, Ussal Bush, J. H. Stanley, Car's
23 Post Office, John I. Jones, P. M.
24 C. A. & C. N. Depot
25 Livery Stable, A. L. Gilbert, Prop

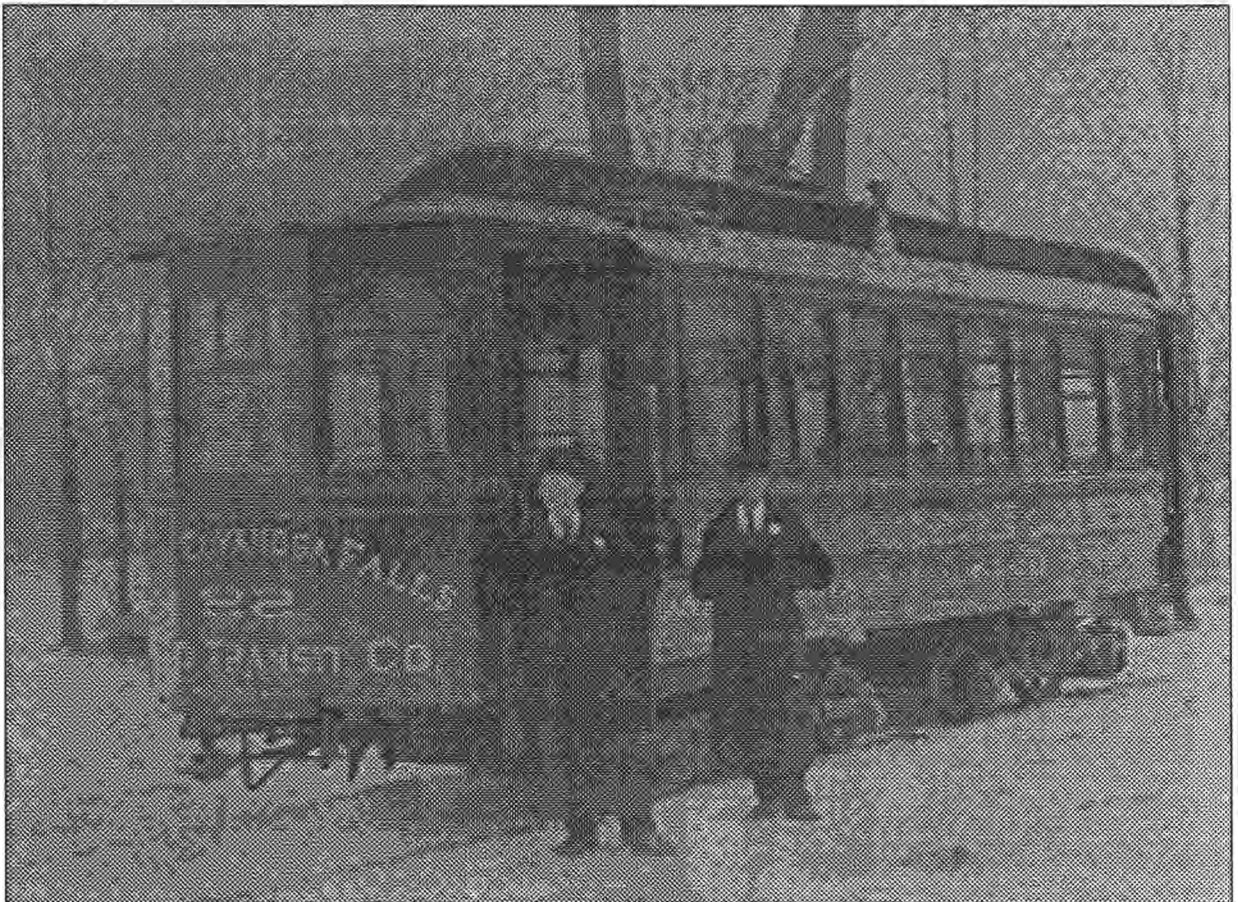
26 Weekly Journal, Duffy & Hoaglin, Ed's. & P
27 Cuyaboga Falls Reporter, J. G. East, Ed's. &
28 Books Store, O. L. Box Prop.
29 Glen House
30 Party Rooms
31 Congregational Church
32 Episcopal "
33 Methodist Ep's "
34 Disciple Hall
35 High School
36 Central School Primary

Amongst the earliest pioneers of this infant settlement was William Wetmore, who came to Ohio in 1812, at the request of Joseph Stow - the efforts of which are commemorated in the town of Stow. The development was delayed for a few years, but in 1815 - the year in which the armies of Wellington and Napoleon were facing each other at Waterloo - they constructed a sawmill on the Cuyahoga river. Ten years later they dammed the river, establishing the first major industry in Cuyahoga Falls - and had their first 'industrial dispute'.

The Wetmore-Stow mill was soon producing lumber, flour, and linseed oil, whilst the following year they started up the first paper mill. As an inducement to recruit sufficient workers, the owners issued as a bonus, a gallon of whiskey on each payday. Later for various reasons, this bonus was stopped, and so the first strike in the settlement took place - over 'fringe benefits'. Eventually half the staff resumed work, new workers were hired, but the liquid incentive was never introduced again.

The first private bank which was opened by Thomas Cornell, also had a whiskey background. Cornell had started a distillery in 1845, north of Portage Trail and Munroe Falls Avenue, selling his product at 25 cents a gallon. During the Civil War, President Lincoln imposed a tax of \$2 per gallon, but Cornell used the new taxed price to sell his pre-tax production, and so made sufficient profit to start the first National Bank of Cuyahoga Falls.

These however appear to be isolated cases in those rough pioneering days, for as the town developed, so churches and schools were established to soften the frontier life and enjoyment. St. John's Church was built in 1840, the same year that the Methodists built the church where the Cookes would later worship, and see it enlarged in 1864 - though in fact the Wesleyans had established a mission in Cuyahoga Falls as early as 1832. Later as we shall see, one of the Cooke sons would become a missionary in Ohio, and die in the service of the church.



THE OLD MOUNTAIN LINE TROLLEY
1890



St. John's



1832 the Methodist Church established a mission in Cuyahoga Falls and two years later erected a building on the site of the present Methodist Church.

In 1850, five years after the Falls band had been formed, the 19 year old, blue eyed James Cooke, walked from Akron along the canal towpath, after having completed a journey of over 4000 miles - from Corkerbeg to Cuyahoga Falls - where he found shelter, then employment, but he would never return to Ireland.

Today, numerous generations later, Ohio is composed of 88 counties - as shown below - each with its own seat of local government, responsible to the State government in Columbus, whilst the Federal parliament controls the country's affairs from Washington D.C. From its humble beginnings, in two centuries its area of 41,222 square miles now ranks 35th in size - but its population of 11 million is sixth in size, of the 50 states of the United States of America.



CHAPTER VIIIJAMES STUART COOKE

James Cooke, as a 19 year old youth, reached the Falls, where we feel sure that he was able to find some former residents of the Corkerbeg area - those who had migrated before the famine years, and had recommended that he should join them. They would greet him, request news of their former townlands, relatives, and friends, and provide him with food and shelter.

James soon found employment with a shoemaker named Henry Plum, who apprenticed him to that trade. Within two years, his elder brother Thomas had joined him, and 2 years after that, he married 17 year old Sophia Love at Cuyahoga Falls - as confirmed by this typewritten copy of their marriage certificate.

THE STATE OF OHIO

SUMMIT COUNTY, SS, Personally appeared John Love and made application for a marriage licence for James Cooke and Sophia Love of the township of Cuyahoga Falls in said county, and made solemn oath that James is over the age of 21, and Sophia is over the age of 17, has my consent to this marriage, and is not nearer to him than first cousin, both single, and he knows of no legal impediment against their being joined in marriage.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 7th day of November A.D.1854.

his
John Love
mark

I CERTIFY, That on 21st day of Nov.1854 John Frisby Min. Gospel files this certificate that the foregoing parties were legally JOINED IN MARRIAGE by him on 9th day of November 1854.

#903

ATTEST C Bryant Probate Judge.

SUMMIT COUNTY, OHIO, MARRIAGE RECORD B:522.

Sophia had been born in Ohio on August 25,1837, and was the eldest daughter of John Love and his wife Catherine Cook, whom he had married when she was a 'sweet little Irish girl'. (The clause above - 'not closer than first cousin', is of no real significance in this case; merely the normal legal specification). It was said that John Love may have 'left a good sized family back in Ireland.' Sophia had a younger sister named Elizabeth, who did not marry.

Less than two years later, James became a naturalised United States citizen, as can be seen on the copied record on the next page. You will note that the 'e' in his surname has disappeared - and later we find that he is known as James Stuart Cook - so we must assume that he had added the second name, in order to differentiate from the many others with the name of James Cook in the area, in those 'single name' days. The choice of his adopted second name, could support our theory of his Scottish ancestry, indicating an hereditary loyalty to the Stewart dynasty - the ruling monarchy at the time of the Ulster plantations? It was noticeable that his children had second baptismal names, which was then becoming the established custom when naming infant children.

James carried on with his newly learned skill as a shoemaker, for the rest of his life, which in that era, meant dealing with all kinds of leather work. Mildred, the matriarch and fount of genealogical knowledge of this family, recalled his Irish accent, and remembered the harness and other leather items, besides boots and shoes, which were stored in his shop. He spent over 20 years in Cuyahoga Falls, where most of the children were born. Then he moved to the house in Kent about 1874 - shown as the center photo on the cover - where he lived until after Sophia's death in 1902.

They had a family of 10 children, as shown on the next page - and genealogical

sheets showing their descendants can be seen at the end of this chapter. The report on the known descendants of James, and the six other known Corkerberg Cookes about whom information has been received, has been compiled, and could be published - hopefully - as a sequel to this saga, if time and circumstances make it a practical proposition.

The children of James and Sophia were -

1. Elizabeth Erminee Cooke - born April 27, 1857 - at Cuyahoga Falls.
2. Herbert Fletcher Cooke - " May 15, 1858 - at " "
3. George Erwin Cooke - " July 31, 1861 - at " " - died in infancy - Sept. 3, 1862.
4. Evaline E. Cooke - " Dec. 1, 1863 - at Cuyahoga Falls.
5. Oliver Ezra Cooke - " May 16, 1866 - at " "
6. Charles Elliott Cooke - " Oct. 16, 1868 - at " "

About this time, Mildred's records show that the family name changed to Cook - possibly on account of some property records being so written in the Court House lists? It was shown as Cooke, on his marriage record in 1854, but is given as Cook, in the 1856 naturalization list, as shown below.

Anyhow, the surname now changes to Cook, and variations of the name - Cooke or Cook - appear in future generations.

7. Ethel May Cook - born March 14, 1871 - at Cuyahoga Falls - died on July 6, 1881 - of diphtheria.
8. Archibald J. Cook -- " Sept. 30, 1873 - at Cuyahoga Falls.
9. Alfred James Cook - " April 1, 1875 - at Kent, Ohio.
10. Nellie Cook - " Sept. 18, 1877 - at " " - died in infancy probably buried at Cuyahoga Falls.

In the 1900 census, Sophia had listed 11 children born to her, - so it seems that there would have been another child, who had died in infancy. Thus of these children, only six - as we shall see - survived to reach adulthood, in those pioneering days, when medical aid was not readily available. And before the birth of Oliver, their fifth child, many lives would be lost in the Civil War.

Since James fought in that struggle, we propose to examine the cause of that war, and report on some incidents which occurred - after recording this copy of the naturalization notice which concerns our James.

NATURALIZATION OF JAMES COOK - SUMMIT COUNTY, OHIO.

Ernest Sidles, George Wohlwind, John Rogle, Joseph Grubb, Caspar Tasitinger, John Stine, Christian Robb, John J Grether, George Snable, Frederick Range, John Boufant, and George Enter - aliens and natives of Germany - also John Reynolds, Henry Wall, Henry W Williams, and Henry Reed - aliens and natives of England - also Michael Sullivan, James Cook, William Welch, John Jacob, Robert Walker, Michael Kennedy, Daniel Ritchie, James Cowan, Patrick Wilson, William Cummins, James Boyle, and Patrick Cavanaugh - aliens and natives of Ireland - also James Rogers - an alien and native of Scotland - also Henry Hotriter - an alien and native of Prussia - also John Conn, Joseph Smith, Henry Wils, and August Bosworth - aliens and natives of Germany - also Frederick Wottack, - an alien and native of Switzerland - also Owen R Owens - an alien and native of Wales - ---- came and proved to the satisfaction of this Court, that they filed two years ago, the requisite Declaration of their intention to become a citizen of this United States, that for five years past they have resided in the United States, and that they have resided in the State of Ohio for one year last past, and that during that time they have behaved as men of good moral character attached to the principles and Constitution of the United States, and were disposed to the good order and happiness of the same.

(continues on the next page.)

Therefore it is ordered by the Court, that a Certificate of Naturalization be issued to the said aliens aforesaid.

Naturalization date was April 14, 1856 - and our copy states 'Copied from the handwritten court record for the March Term 1856, of Summit County, Ohio Common Pleas Court, Common Pleas Journal 10, page 206.'

So now on to the Civil War, which started in April 1861, when militia from the south attacked Fort Sumter in South Carolina, and the United States Army consisted of only 16,000 regular troops. During the next few years, half a million volunteers - including our James - enlisted for patriotic reasons - though as the war continued, there was a decline in the numbers volunteering for service in the armed forces. A Draft Law was introduced in March 1863, whereby all unmarried males aged 20-45, or 20-35 if married, became liable for service in the Union Army for a period of 3 years; though it has been said that this law was only enforced when the required quota had not been attained with volunteer enlistments. To find the cause of this internal war, this scribe found it interesting to go back thirty years, and observe the changes which had occurred in the country in that time.

In 1830, some forty years after Independence, the United States had trebled its population to 12,800,000, and settled areas in the country had doubled to 1,754,000 square miles - whilst the number of states had moved from 13 to 24.

These states appeared to have made up a homogeneous nation, with a common culture, and were English speaking, predominately Protestant in religion, with close blood ties with the old European World. However it seems that these states became worried about the Central Government under President Jefferson, encroaching on their democratic controls and rights. Later, President Jackson, who was a planter representing the southern and western interests, was also against the Central (Northern) government privileges infringing on the rights of the state governments.

In the south - the former British colonies - the rich soil and warm climate favoured the cultivation of tobacco and rice on large plantations, using slave labour, operating on a patriarchal system - and with definite stratas in their society.

The Middle Atlantic states, where climatic conditions were not so good, relied on basic farming to produce grain, whilst in New England they were dependent on fishing and ocean commerce. In this northern region, hard work with a puritan spirit appeared to prevail, whilst the difference in wealth and the social strata, were less noticeable than in the south.

Thus there were two distinct areas - but as old settlements, they had a lot in common, historically. It was the western expansion which would initially create an East-West division in the nation, rather than the North-South difference. This would become more obvious in the next 30 years, for between 1830 and 1860, vast changes would occur, particularly after the 1848 discovery of gold in California encouraged the expansion to the west.

In the north, there was terrific growth, for the Industrial Age had reached America - the age of steam, when vast railroad development created a domestic market for manufactured goods. It brought rapid transportation of grain from the west, whilst canals and turnpikes (toll gate roads) caused a movement away from the Mississippi mouth. This was the era which greeted James Cooke and his fellow Irish migrants as they moved into Ohio - whilst when Thomas Cooke started farming in the Sylvania district, the volume of grain which passed

eastward from the Mississippi valley through Buffalo to the northern coastal ports, was 2½ times that going down river to New Orleans. So by that time, we had a united north. Meanwhile, what had happened to the south?

In fact a similar economic revolution was taking place in the southern region. In 1793, Eli Whitney had invented the cotton gin - for which it seems he gained little reward, except like Columbus and Raleigh, to retain a place in history. This gin was a machine which could extract fibres from the seed much faster than human fingers, and make cotton a more profitable crop than tobacco or rice, particularly as it could be cultivated under various soil conditions - using gang labour. So the southern inland farmers, as well as the old established plantations on the coast, turned to this more staple product. In 50 years, cotton planting advanced a thousand miles from the Atlantic coast to southern Texas - taking plantations and some slave labour with it. Thus by this time, a very homogeneous southern region had come into existence - but contrasting with the north in many ways.

In the south, there was still the gentry class of society, with lots of pleasure and leisure - but inland in the new 'western-south', living conditions were much more rugged. In the north, there was a closer settled urban community encouraging social changes as industry developed - with a middle class society devoted to hard work. Thus two distinct communities were emerging in the republic, though there were no real problems regarding co-existence between the north and the south. It was slavery which would polarise the issue.

Machines were replacing unskilled labour in the north, and many reforms were being introduced as living standards improved, extending into prisons and charitable institutions. Then with the arrival of the Wilberforce 'Anti-slavery movement' from England, politics as usual introduced exaggeration and misrepresentation - and so a barrier was raised between the industrial north, and the agrarian south.

In 1860, Abraham Lincoln promised complete abolition of slavery from all American territories if he was elected president. In favour of him were 17 of the 18 non-slave states, whilst voting against him were 15 of the southern states who were dependant on slaves for labour. With an American president hostile to the southern states there was an obvious polarisation, and the next stage seemed to be inevitable.

Early in 1861, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, and Texas, formed the 'Confederate States of America', and on February 22, 1861 they installed Jefferson Davis as their president. Lincoln was installed as President of the United States the following month, to find a fully organised southern republic against him. On April 12, 1861 at 4.30 in the morning the southern troops bombarded and soon afterwards captured Fort Sumter in Charleston, South Carolina, causing Lincoln to call up 75,000 troops for the Union Army. Rather than supply these men, Virginia, North Carolina, and Tennessee went over to the Confederacy. Other states followed them - and so began a war which would last for four years.

It was the first major war in the new Industrial Age, when railroads would be used for rapid transportation - the electric telegraph would improve methods of communication - and the manufacture of munitions and other war materials would be carried out on a huge scale.

Railways, though vulnerable to sabotage by both sides, were ideal for stock-piling supplies and troops at strategic points, whilst balloons were used for reconnaissance purposes, pioneering the tactics for future air forces. A primitive submarine made its first appearance against an equally crude armoured sea going vessel, to set the pattern for the design and manoeuvring operations of great battleships and aircraft carriers in subsequent wars - as they would eventually be replaced by the more accurate 'Star Wars' missiles. The battery powered electric telegraph in its simplest form, was the parent of the vast array of electronic computers and weaponry now available in this age for both peaceful and hostile use - which in turn soon become obsolete as the micro chip circuitry constantly miniaturises itself.

It was, like all wars, completely ruthless, using new rifled artillery guns with a range of up to 5 miles; smooth bore muskets were replaced by the Springfield, and various other types of modern rifles - lethal to half a mile - whilst the use of trenches and wire entanglements soon replaced cavalry charges, and so would require a revision of all military and medical manuals for use in future wars.



With the improved firepower came increased casualties, for it is believed that 360,000 Union soldiers were killed, whilst the south seems to have lost almost as many - 258,000 - a total of almost three quarters of a million men! The worst part about these losses was that an extremely high percentage of these deaths occurred in hospitals - where soldiers died "reeking with the odour of suppuration", for medical officers at that time were unable to control these pyemic epidemics.

Our modern hospitals owe much to dedicated men such as Louis Pasteur and his experiments with living bacteria, and the Glasgow surgeon, Joseph Lister, for insisting on a more hygienic approach to hospital treatment, particularly by his use of carbolic solutions. But unfortunately during the Civil War, not much over a century ago, these discoveries were either not known, or not recognised, for despite the dedication of the medical staff, the normal treatment of infected open wounds, in retrospect, can only be described as primitive.

However the war was ruthless - there was no compromise, with only two alternatives -

1. The south had no wish to conquer the north, and their only aim was to be recognised as a separate independent nation.

2. The north had one goal; to force the Confederates back into the Union.

For the first two years, the south seemed to have the advantage, but then lack of support from the European nations - despite the demand for cotton - plus the increased industrial production of the North, gradually turned the tide against the Confederacy, and gave eventual victory to the northern Union army. Never again is such a war likely to occur - though opinions on a parochial basis will continue to be expressed on both sides, as old battles are re-fought - long after the original combatants have gone to their graves.

In Ohio, there had always been a feeling against slavery by many of the people, and long before the war started, there had been an 'underground railroad' system, whereby Ohioans helped those slaves escaping from the south, to cross the border into Canada. During the Civil War, Ohio supplied 345,000 men for the Union army, which was in excess of the quotas required. That state furnished 230 regiments, whilst about 24,000 Ohioans died on the battlefields, or of various illnesses contracted in their military careers. The Confederate army only entered the state on one occasion, when General Morgan crossed the Ohio river on a diversionary move with 2500 men - to be captured at Salineville, which was the most northerly point to be reached during the war.

Our main interest, in this family history tale, lies in the Union Army - particularly in the 115th Ohio Volunteer Infantry Regiment - where at Cleveland, on August 30, 1864, our James S Cook was inducted into the army, and attached to 'C' Company. With him was a friend, with a similar name, though as far as we know, J.C. (Jim) Cook from Tallmadge was not a close relative - but they remained together, wearing the blue uniform, throughout their war service period.

During the regiment's advance on Nashville - see map on previous page - in an engagement at Laverge in Tennessee against the Confederates, James was reported to have been shot in the knee - his company was over-run - and on December 5, 1864, he became a prisoner of war. With his friend Jim Cook, he was confined in the Andersonville camp in Georgia.

Our James Cook's account of his experiences in that camp, and his subsequent journey home, were reported in several newspapers after his release, from which we shall quote in subsequent pages.

The POW camp, officially known as Camp Sumter, was constructed in the small town of Andersonville, 62 miles south-west of Macon, on the Central Georgia railroad. Today, Andersonville is the country's National Cemetery, where over 15,000 graves of American service men who have fought in various overseas wars, are maintained by the Department of the Interior. There, can be found, card files of 45,000 Federal prisoners who were held in this stockade - before dying, or being transferred elsewhere - as well as the 5000 prisoners (which should include our James and his friend Jim), who were freed at the end of the war.

The original stockade, was built to intern captured Union soldiers, and it was 26 acres in area, surrounded by a wall of pine logs - each log being 26 feet long, and set vertically in a trench 5 feet deep. Laid out in a N-S direction, with two gates on the west side, it was commanded by 16 artillery guns located on rising ground, which were capable of sweeping the camp in all four directions, with shells or grape shot. There was little chance of escaping.

In the 14 months of 1864-65, 45,000 Federal troops were confined in this camp, - at one stage holding 33,000 men - guarded by Confederate soldiers, whose ages ranged from 14 to 70, as the able bodied men in the south declined. Nor were the captors able to supply medicine, food, or clothing, for the prisoners. General Grant declined to operate the prisoner exchange system, for though he was sorry for the captured Union troops, he thought that it was unfair to his active soldiers, to release enemy prisoners who might return and fight against them. During the time of their forced internment, it was said that some 12,000 Union soldiers died of fever, malnutrition, despair, dysentery, and other causes.

Our James Cook and his mate were fortunate that they only had to spend four months in this jail, before Ohioan General Sherman marched his men into Georgia, and soon afterwards, on April 9, 1865, General Robert E Lee surrendered his exhausted Confederate Army, after four years of fighting, to another Ohioan - General Ulysses S Grant in Virginia.

However James was not liberated immediately - and this writer can imagine how he must have felt - for he suffered similar delays, 80 years later, waiting to be rescued from his Japanese captors in the jungles of Sumatra, at the end of the second world war - which has been reported in a story entitled 'Out of Sumatra into Suburbia'. In the case of our James Cook, one of the reasons for the delay, appears to have been due to a breakdown of communications in the south, following the assassination of President Lincoln, just five days after the cease fire agreement.

Another reason, could have been that there was some confusion over the prisoner of war release system. Originally, the Federal government had considered the Confederates as citizens rebelling against the authority of the elected government, and therefore they had no rights to make prisoners of Union sailors and soldiers. Thus all captured Confederate troops were treated as rebels, and placed in felons cells - but the southern army retaliated by treating their captives in the same manner. Eventually, a prisoner system was organised, and an exchange rate agreed to, on the following basis - one general to be exchanged for 60 private soldiers - with an equivalent rate for naval personnel - and then on a sliding scale, down to 15 men for a colonel, two for a non commissioned officer, and privates on a one for one basis. Thus after the surrender, there was some confusion about the interpretation of this release system. But soon all were paroled.

However James was still a long way from Cuyahoga Falls, as was his friend Jim Cook. They had survived the war in each other's company, but would be separated before the journey home was completed - as James now reports -

J. S. COOK.

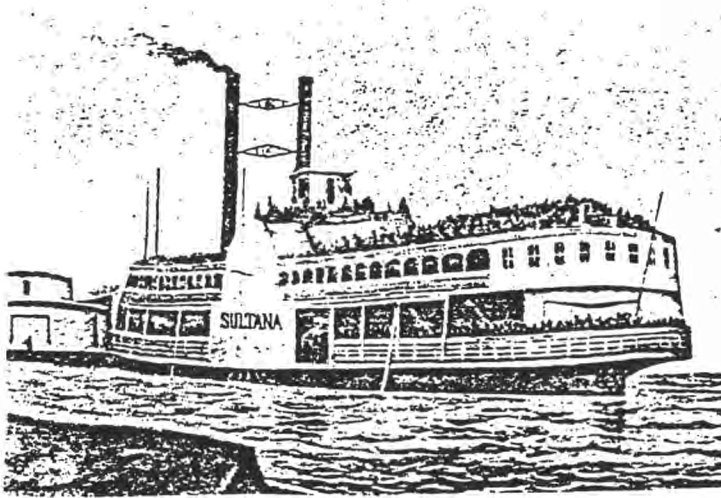


I WAS born in Ireland February 15, 1842, and enlisted in the service of the United States at Cleveland, Ohio, in Company C, 116th Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry August 20, 1864. Was captured near Franklin, Tenn., December 5, 1864, and confined in the Andersonville prison. On the 24th of April, 1865, I with 2,400 other prisoners of war, was put on board the steamer "Sultana" at Vicksburg, Miss., on the Mississippi river, bound for Cairo, Ill., and from thence to our several homes as the war was over. Most of us died more than a dozen living deaths while in prison, and looked more like candidates for the bone-yard than for anything else. Nevertheless, when we heard the news that we were going home and back to God's country, we felt light-

'-hearted and merry as we thought of seeing our girls again. While General Bangs walked down the gangway, the boys following him, we saw the old flag floating from the jackstaff. The boys cried for joy, and hugged each other like schoolgirls - but alas our joy was of short duration.

We arrived at Memphis, Tennessee on the evening of April 26, and left there the same night, steaming up the river. When about 8 miles above Memphis,

one of the boilers exploded whilst most of the men were sleeping. What a scene of confusion! I pray to God to never let me witness anything like that again. Men were lying in all imaginable shapes, some crying, some praying - many who had never prayed before - for God to help them; until it was too late.'



'Men, some with legs or arms smashed, with some scalded and mangled in all ways. Those who were not disabled, seemed to be at a loss to know what to do. Many of them stuck to the burning boat, until the flames drove them off - and they went down in squads, to rise no more. After the survivors were picked up, and placed in the hospital in Memphis - there were only 600 - with half of them nearly dead. Many were plucked off the tops of trees, as the river had overflowed its banks.

I, with my bunk mate J C Cook, was lying close to the bell on the hurricane deck. The smokestack fell on the other side, which crushed it down on to next deck below, and buried us under a lot of boards. When I got to my feet, Cook said 'I'm all right', to which I replied 'I'm going to jump', and turned round to get a board to take with me in the water.

I looked round for Cook, but could not see him - and never have since! This was the saddest part of my experience, as he was the only son of his father, and I had something to do with him enlisting.'

(It so effected the old man, and grieved him so much, that he died partially insane, some years later. Cook was one of the 1,700 whose lives were lost, and it was said that his father used to walk to the Falls several times daily for years, hoping to see his son return.)

Our James continues - 'Now my choice was between drowning, and being burnt to death. I chose the former, scrambled to the edge of the boat, and jumped overboard into the icy water. I could not swim very much, and floated down the stream about as fast as the boat, so that I could see everything that was going on. On my voyage I came in contact with a large log, and got on it - but found that the log only stayed on the top of the water half the time, so I gave up that 'ship', and clung to the little board, until I was almost on the verge of despair.

The scenes of my life were passing through my mind, and I was about to give up all hope, when downstream I saw a dim light. This gave me new courage. As it approached, I saw that it was a steamer, and as it neared me I shouted with all the strength of a drowning man for help, and they threw me a rope, and helped me aboard.

After I was placed in a cabin, a Union lady (whose name I often wished I knew, so that I could thank her) had me take off my wet clothing, and put on a

dry suit of Uncle Sam's, then got me to a stove and made me drink two horns of whiskey about 15 minutes apart. That was the only time that I felt whiskey did me any good!

The SULTANA, built at Cincinnati, weighed 1719 tons, and was only two years old. She had been in service on the Mississippi, making regular trips between St Louis and New Orleans since January 1863. On this occasion, the steamer had left New Orleans on April 21st with 200 passengers and crew, arriving at Vicksburg, Mississippi on the 23rd. There, a day had been spent repairing one of the boilers, and at the same time loading the paroled Union troops from the prison camps, to be repatriated to their homes.

With so many newly released prisoners, there was some delay in preparing the rolls giving the names and military details of the men. It was estimated that each ship could carry 1000 men, and since there were other ships besides the SULTANA, there was no need to overload any vessel - particularly as many of the soldiers were in a weak state caused by malnutrition, disease, and various other hardships. Later, official figures showed that over 2000 people were on board, including 70 cabin passengers, and 85 crew members - as well as 60 horses and mules, when the ship sailed on April 24, 1865.

The SULTANA called at Helena, Arkansas, where the photo - a copy of which is shown on the previous page - was taken, and she arrived at Memphis about 7 p.m. on April 25. A cargo of sugar, which had been useful ballast in the holds, was unloaded; whilst a supply of coal for the boilers was taken on board, and she cast off and headed upstream for Cairo, Illinois.

It was a dark night - no wind but some rain - with the river running high, overflowing some of the banks, and when the explosion occurred about 2 a.m., it was said that the Mississippi was three miles wide at that point. Official figures show that 1,238 lives were lost, while the Chief Engineer stated that the boiler which had exploded, scalding the Second Engineer to death, was not the one which had just been repaired. He alleged that it was one of the newer experimental type boilers which had already caused damage to two other ships - WALTER A CARTER & MISSOURI - and were being removed from all steamers.

Or could an unexploded shell from the recent war zone areas, have joined the cargo of coal during its travels from the mine face? In recent times, the writer recalls reports of factory circular saws being damaged by shrapnel embedded in plywood, obtained from trees which had matured in former Asian battlefields.

However among the passengers on board the SULTANA, on that fatal voyage, were '12 ladies belonging to the "Christian Commission", an association akin to the Sanitary Commission of the Army of the Potomac.' Was this a forerunner to the Red Cross, Salvation Army, and similar organisations which supplied relief to service personnel in later wars? Was it a lady from that association who gave James the whiskey on the rescue vessel? And was that vessel the SILVER SPRAY? We shall never know!

Before we say a last farewell to the SULTANA, and send our James home to Cuyahoga Falls, we would like to record this poem, composed by a companion of James Cook, from Company C. It was sent to us by Eleanor, who recalls that as a child, it was often recited dramatically by herself and her cousins.

THE BURNING OF THE SULTANA

By WM.H.NORTON - COMPANY C - 115th OHIO

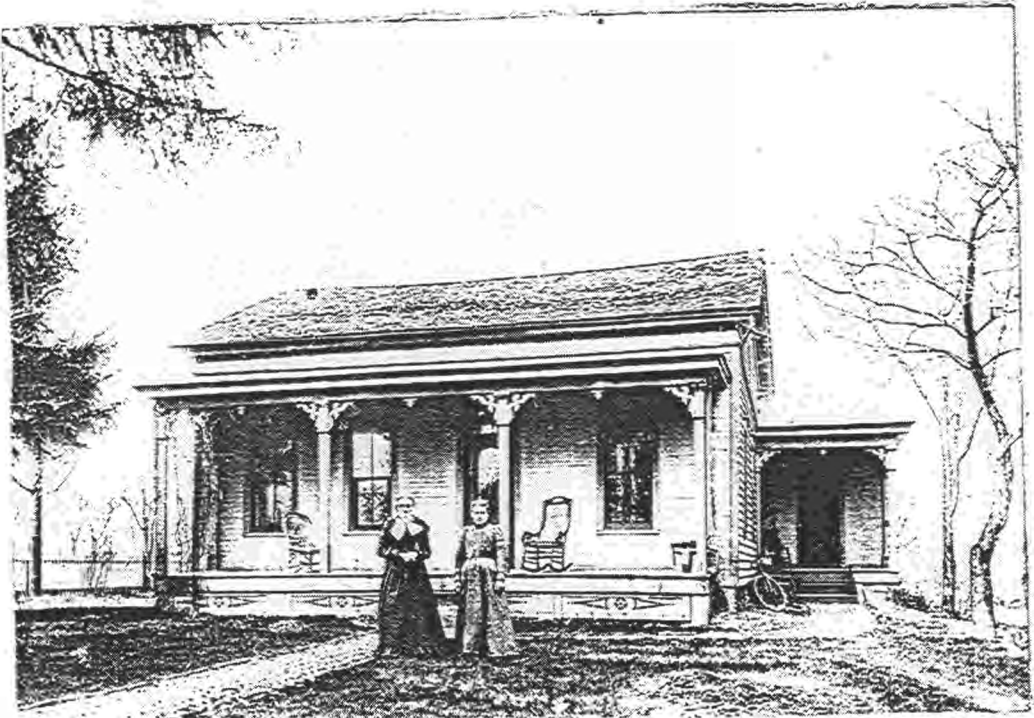
Midnight's dreary hour has past,
The mists of night are falling fast,
Sultana sounds her farewell blast,
And braves the mighty stream;
The swollen river's banks o'erflow,
The leaden clouds are hanging low
And veil the stars' bright silver glow,
And darkness reigns supreme.

Her engine fires now brighter burn,
 Her mammoth wheels now faster turn,
 Her dipping paddles lightly spurn
 The river's foaming crest;
 And drowsy Memphis, lost to sight,
 Now fainter shows her beacon light,
 As Sultana steams in the dead of night,
 And the Union soldiers rest.
 The sleeping soldiers dream of home,
 To them the long-sought day has come,
 No more in prison pens to moan,
 Or guarded by the gray;
 At last the changing fates of war
 Had swung their prison 'gates ajar',
 And 'laurel wreaths' from the North afar
 Await their crowning day.
 For Peace has raised her magic hand,
 The Stars and Stripes wave o'er the land,
 The conquered foemen now disband,
 'As melts the morning dew;
 And mothers wear their wonted smile,
 And aged sires the hours beguile,
 And plighted love awaits the while
 The coming of the blue.
 On sails the steamer through the gloom,
 On sleep the soldiers to their doom,
 And death's dark angel-oh! so soon -
 Calls loud the muster-roll.
 A-burst-a-crash-and-timbers - - - - fly,
 And-flame-and-steam-leap to the sky,
 And-men-awakened-but-to-die-----
 Com: end to God their souls.
 Out from the flame's encircling fold,
 Like a rush of warriors bold,
 They leap to the river dark and cold,
 And search for the hidden shore.
 In the cabins, -and-pinioned-there,
 Amid-the-smoke-and-fire-and-glare - - - -,
 The awful-wail-of-death's-despair -
 Is heard above the roar.
 Out on the river's rolling tide,
 Out from the steamer's burning side,
 Out where the circle is growing wide,
 They battle with the waves.
 And drowning men each other clasp,
 And writhing in death's closing grasp
 They struggle bravely, but at last
 Sink to watery graves.
 Oh! for the star's bright silver light!
 Oh! for a moon to dispel the night!
 Oh! for the hand that should guide aright
 The way to the distant land!
 Clinging to driftwood and floating down,
 Caught in the eddies and whirling around,
 Washed to the flooded banks are found
 The survivors of that band.

James was mustered out of the army at Camp Chase in Columbus on May 20, 1865, just a week after his wife Sophia is said to have been advised of his death in the Sultana disaster. Though she and the three young children must have experienced some difficult times during his 9 months absence, they would have been overjoyed to see him return safely. Years later, James was said to have remarked that with the approach of spring in April each year, as a reminder of the Sultana sinking, his leg which had been shot during the war, would break out into an open sore!

Before we finally leave the Civil War, (also known as the War of Rebellion - or the War for Southern Independence, depending on one's parochial sympathy?), we have noted that a certain General McCook was in charge of Battery D of the First Ohio Artillery, composed of Cuyahoga Falls Volunteers. We wonder if his forebears came from Arran?

James S Cook had made two trips on the water, that we know of, and after his Sultana experience, was quite content to stay on dry land, for the rest of his life - in 'God's country' - as he had earlier described Ohio. He left Cuyahoga Falls eventually and moved to the nearby town of Kent, where he lived in the home shown below, until Sophia's death from tuberculosis on August 9, 1902, shortly after his 65th birthday. Three years later on August 24 - 1905, James married Margaret, widow of John Love, who was Sophia's half-brother. This we presume is the Margaret shown in the 1880 census - 25 years earlier - as being aged 37, mother of a family of 8 - her youngest child George having been born in 1878.



Sophia Love Cook
(Mrs. James Stuart Cook)

Mabel Post Cook
(Mrs. Oliver Ezra Cook)

463 Carthage Avenue, Kent, Ohio

Mildred who supplied the copy of this photo, says that this house is still in existence, on a side street between 2nd and 3rd streets, had a large tree on the lawn, but has now been re-modelled. She has described the interior, as she remembers it as a child, and has memories of a brown horse, to whom she used to feed cookies.



Sophia Love Cook
(Mrs. James Stuart Cook)



James Stuart Cook

Mildred also recalls that James had a small shop by the Crain street bridge, on North Mantua street Kent in 1906, and she remembers the work bench covered with heels and soles, tools, scraps of leather, with harness waiting to be repaired.

This town of Kent was originally known as Franklin Mills, but was later named after Zenas Kent, a pioneer who helped to develop the town, following the building of the canals by the Irish and other migrants. Kent owned this Mantua-Crain area where James later had his shop. In the early days Kent had made a great profit in a real estate deal, by selling land to the Franklin Silk Company in 1837. It was reported that land prices reached record levels in the town, but there was a major setback. The silk company which had planted many mulberry trees to feed the silkworms which they had brought in from the east by stage coach, found that the wee creatures could not survive in Ohio's climate - and the economic bubble burst! But only for a short time, for it soon developed into a prosperous town, with wide streets, enabling James Cook to make a comfortable living, as some compensation for his war experiences.

It was over half a century after James left Corkerbeg, never to return, that he died of a stroke, two months short of his 76th birthday - ten days before Christmas 1908. Mildred remembers him as seen at the top of this page, with his white hair and moustache; she was six years old, with her arm in a sling following a fall on the ice, as she watched the funeral procession leave the house, as the mourners in their coaches set off on the journey to Oakwood cemetery.

James had attended the annual reunion of the Sultana survivors, in Kent in April 1908, and his obituary recorded that he was one of the best known citizens in Kent, a Christian gentleman, possessing the respect of the whole community. We are told that he was a deeply religious man, a Methodist, who

did not drink alcohol, (except for that emergency on the SULTANA), did not smoke tobacco, or allow newspapers in the house on the sabbath day. He was the type of dour pioneer, who with the help of his wife Sophia, contributed to the growth and prosperity of his adopted country.



This is the last resting place of James and Sophia, in Oakwood cemetery, at Cuyahoga Falls. It is in section D, Lots #443 and 444, where they are buried with four of their children, who were mentioned on page 53. They are -

1. Cook, Archie - April 21, 1874 - age 6 months.
2. Cook, George - Sept. 3, 1862.
3. Cook, Child - Sept. 27, 1877. Child of James S - presumably Nellie
4. Cook, Ethel May - July 7, 1881.
5. Cook, Sophia - Sophia His Wife 1837-1902.
6. Cook, James - James S Cook 1834-1908.

'I found only stones marking the graves of James and Sophia, and a broken stone for George; no other markers remain on this plot.'

The above photo, a print from a colour slide provided by Mrs Virginia Chase Bloetscher, (converted for our use by the official Cooke photographer in N.S.W., Brian Pembridge). Virginia - see page 45 - has provided much information about other Cook graves, which will be used in other chapters, and we are most grateful to her, and her son Tom. Virginia remarks -

'The above information, unless otherwise indicated, was taken directly from the burial records of Oakwood cemetery in Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio 44221. Mr Clifford is Superintendent of the cemetery, and was most interested and cooperative. It seems that he has some Martin blood, and was interested in your Martin connection .' (See Chapter XI - John Cook). 'My son Tom and I tramped all over the cemetery, found these graves, and took photos which I hope will turn out well.' They certainly did, Virginia!

'The cemetery is 150 years old, and very beautiful, with gorgeous twenty foot rhododendrons, and rows of pink, red and white dogwood, with scatterings of large azaleas, and very large old trees of all types. It is surrounded by a black wrought iron fence with gold pointed tips. The chapel ca.1898,

has beautiful stained glass windows, slate roof, etc. The cemetery is well kept, with a full time superintendant and work crews. There is a complete roster of the oldest Cook graves, according to Mr Clifford.' We have applied for a copy of this list, and if received in time, it will be published in later pages.

Genealogical details about the descendants of James and Sophia can be seen on pages 66-70, whilst biographical information has been compiled, and could be published later, if it becomes a practical proposition.

From Merrilyn Stanbro of Mentor, daughter of Elnora Cooke Thompson - see pages 31/69, we have received the following reproduced photo of James and Sophia, taken with some of their grandchildren in 1896. Names are given below, with page number references to identify them in the genealogical sheets.



Back - May Enoch, Dixie Cooke, Glenn Cooke (page 66)
 Center - Lloyd Cook (67) SOPHIA&JAMES, Curtis Cook (69)
 Front - Karl Cooke (69) Herbert Cook (67) Baby Elnora Cooke (69)
 Ethel Enoch (66) Eva Cook (67)

From Florence Cook Metz of Cleveland, a granddaughter of James and Sophia, (page 70), we have received these photos of Sophia's parents, who were both born in Ireland, and died in Cuyahoga Falls. John Love b.1793 d.1871, and Catherine Cook b.1802 d.1874. It is possible that Catherine belongs to one of the three Cooke families known to have lived in Corkerbeg, who settled in the Falls area, and could be related to our Cooke family in some way, in a previous generation?



PARENTS

JAMES COOKE m

SOPHIA LOVE - NOV 9, 1854 (see Sheet 1) - page 31.

see sheet 3B

CHILD 1-GEN BORN DIED MARR	1. ELIZABETH COOKE 4.27.1857 5. 8.1947 JOHN ENOCH	2. HERBERT COOKE 5.15.1858 5. 5.1934 ROSABELL MERRILL	3. GEORGE COOKE 7.31.1861 9. 3.1862 DIED IN INFANCY	4. EVALINE COOKE 12. 1.1863 9.21.1905 EDWARD SMITH
--	--	--	--	---

CHILD 2-GEN BORN DIED MARR	MARY ENOCH 2.14.1884 8.26.1941 NOT	ETHEL ENOCH 7.13.1885 9.11.1958 NOT	DIXIE COOK 4.21.1879 11.15.1939 WESLEY YOUNG	GLENN COOK 2.27.1884 1960 OLIVE CARIS	NO CHILDREN
--	--	---	---	--	----------------

CHILD
3-GEN
BORN
DIED
MARR

NO CHILDREN NO CHILDREN

FURTHER DETAILS - chap. 35, proposed sequel.
should read chapter 32

ALL DATES U.S. STYLE - MONTH.DAY.YEAR



Elizabeth (Lizzie) Cook Enoch
(Mrs. John W. Enoch)
Eldest daughter of James S. Cook



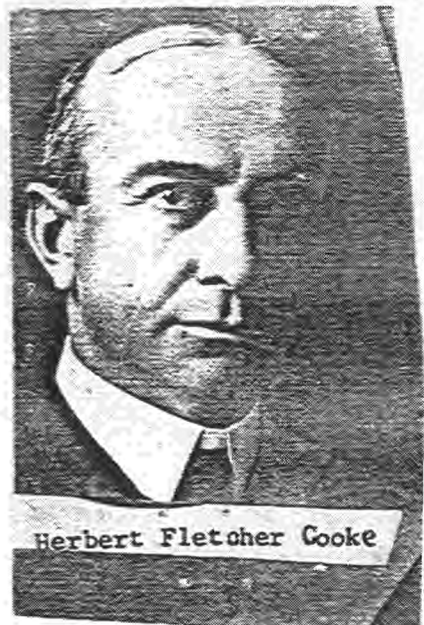
Glenn and Dixie Cooke



John W. Enoch and May Enoch

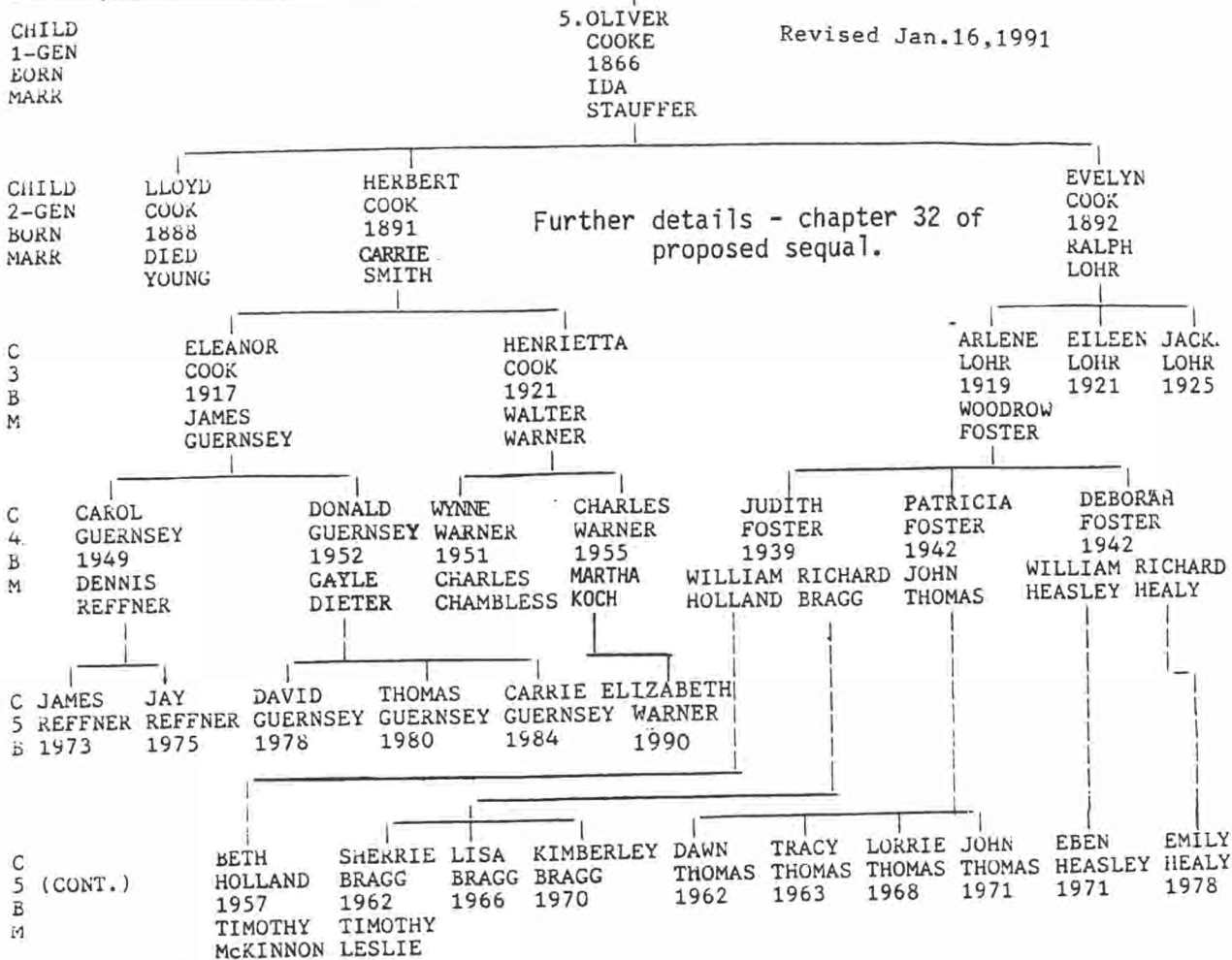


John W. Enoch and Ethel Enoch



Herbert Fletcher Cooke

PARENTS → From SHEET 3A → 2. JAMES COOKE m SOPHIA LOVE - 1854 - (see SHEET 1) - page 31. To SHEET 3C →



Eleanor & Henrietta
c. 1941



'Woody' and Arlene c. 1977

McCartney *F.H.* *KENT, OHIO.*

Herbert Cook, Lloyd Cook, Eva Cook

PARENTS

From SHEET 3B

2. JAMES COOKE m SOPHIA LOVE - 1854 (see SHEET 1) - page 31.
To SHEET 3D

CHILD
1-GEN
BORN
MARR

OLIVER (2nd marr.)
COOKE
1866
MABEL
POST

CHILD
2-GEN
BORN
MARR

MILDRED
COOK
1902
EARL
MYERS

More details in chapter 32
of proposed sequel.

KENNETH
COOK
1904
MARY
BOYLE

Revised Jan. 16, 1991

C
3
B
M

GARY
MYERS
1935
SANDRA
WISE

CLAREN
COOK
1940
ANN
LARKIN

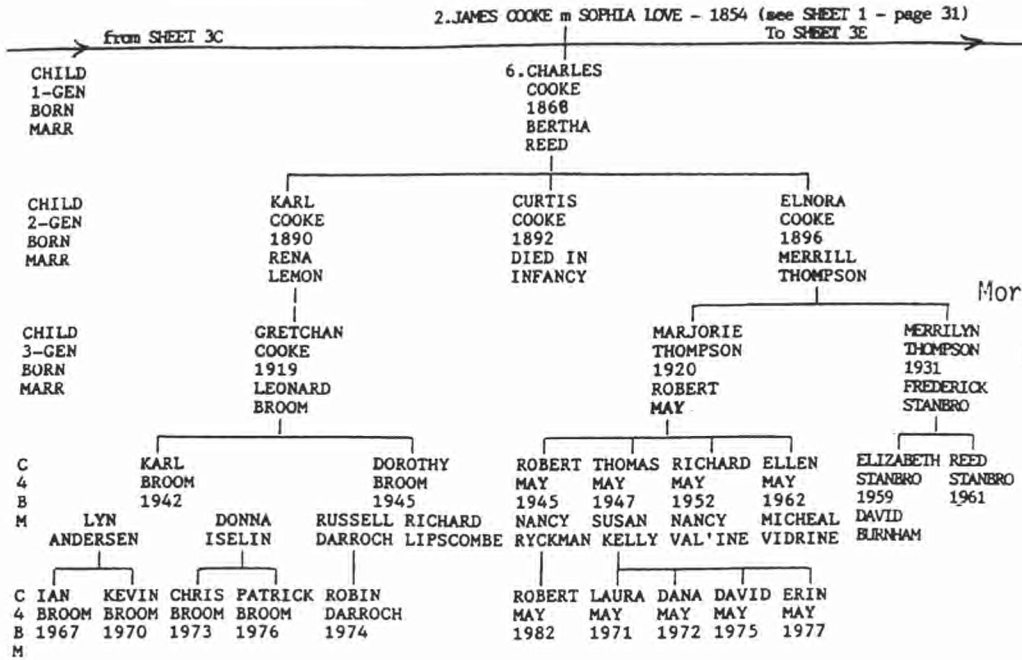
C	SCOTT	JULIANNE	MARIBETH
4	MYERS	MYERS	MYERS
B	1964	1966	1969
M	RHONDA	DIED AT	DIED AT
	PUCKHABER	BIRTH	BIRTH

GREG	DANIELLE	TODD
COOK	COOK	COOK
1964	1967	1969

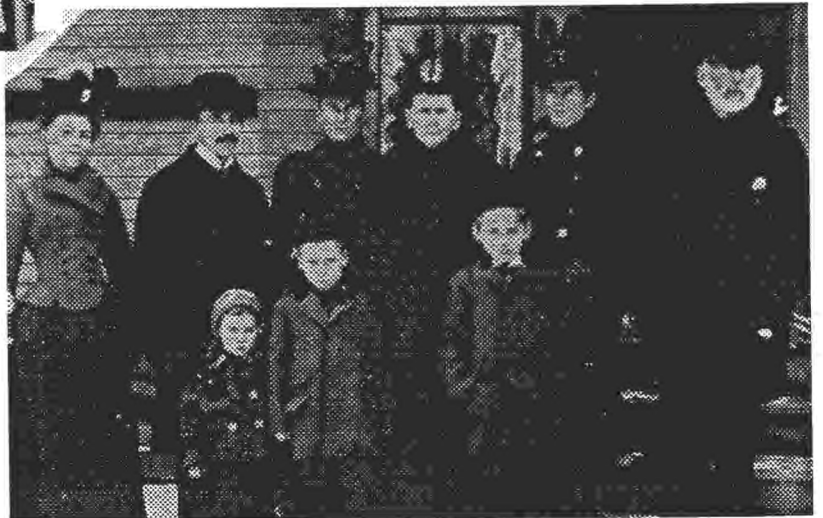


Above left, Mabel and Oliver c. 1930

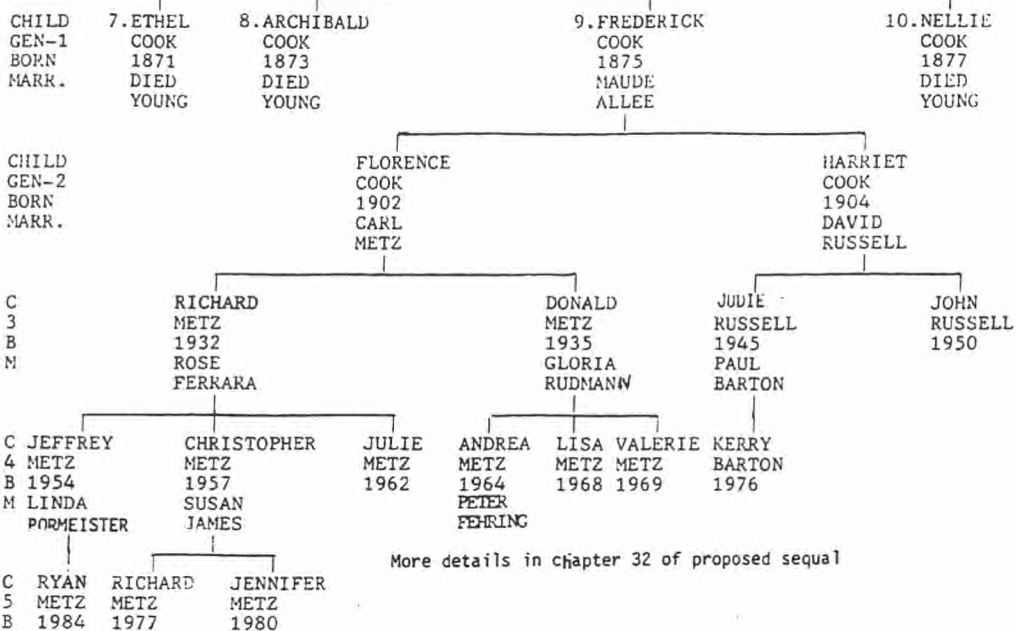
Top - Mildred, Gary, Scott & Sandra 1980
Bottom Kenneth c. 1924



Top right - Charles Elliot Cooke and Bertha Reed - probably on their wedding day May 24, 1889.
Above - Bertha with her first grandchild Gretchan in 1919
Below on Christmas Day 1901 Lillian Deem, Charles & Bertha, Elizabeth and Winnie Reed, and Martin van Buren Reed
Children are Elnora Cooke, Curtis Cooke and Karl W Cooke.



PARENTS 2.JAMES COOKE m SOPHIA LOVE 1854 - see SHEET 1 - page 31
From Sheet 3D



Frederick J Cook - as a young man.



Florence and Harriet - 1980

CHAPTER IX

THOMAS COOKE FOLLOWS HIS BROTHER TO OHIO

Two years after his brother James had left home, the eldest son Thomas followed him to Cuyahoga Falls. At present we do not know which ship carried him to America - how he travelled to his destination; where he met his brother James - or how he spent the first five years in the state. Probably working for a farmer, while he made plans for the future?

However we do know, from a local newspaper report, that when he was 29, he married 24 year old Eleanor Dean, daughter of Robert Dean, on April 7, 1857. She had arrived from Ireland about 7 years earlier - about the time that James Cooke had migrated. From family records - from a most reliable source, the family Bible, as his great granddaughter Dorothy found - it appears that the Deans had lived only a few miles from the Cookes, back in county Donegal. Mildred believes that Eleanor may have been working in a hospital, or sanitorium by the river in Cuyahoga Falls, when she first met Thomas.

They were united in holy matrimony by the Reverend Dean C Wright, at a ceremony in the home of Mrs Margaret Love, sister of Thomas, in Cuyahoga Falls. We shall report on Margaret in the next chapter.

Thomas and Eleanor moved westward, to the township of Richfield, in the county of Lucas, where for the sum of \$650, Thomas purchased 50 acres of land on the 14th day of November 1857, from Joseph and Ellen Printup. A copy of the deed confirming this sale - No.279 - which is an extremely lengthy handwritten legal document has been sent to us by Dorothy, for our information.

Below is a photo of the home which was built on the property, designated as being in Section 2 of township number 9, south of Range number 5, east. Another great granddaughter, Anne Cook Thurston, believes that this property was near the small villages of Richfield Center and Berky, just south of the Michigan border. Early in the following year, Thomas became a naturalized United States citizen - as can be seen from the copy of an official report, shown on the next page.



'The upstairs porch was built and screened for their daughter Belle, who had T.B.' We have more about Belle in the proposed sequel, for she used to correspond with the writer during his mining days on the phosphate island of Nauru in the Pacific in that 'pre-war era' - and with his mother in Australia.

Thomas and Eleanor prospered, and spent the rest of their lives on this farm. The census sheet for Richfield township, dated June 1, 1900, shows that Thomas owned a farm shown as 'number 76 on the schedule', and he was then living there with his wife, and daughter Isabelle - reported as 'Belle' above.

Details of the golden wedding celebrations appear on the following pages, but

we do not have much to offer about their long association in the Richfield district - though we do have quite a lot about the next generation and their descendants.

Eleanor died of pneumonia on Feb.2,1917, aged 83 years and 9 months, whilst Thomas (first mentioned on page 32, as 'Yankee Cooke'), lived to within four months of his 95th birthday, dying of 'old age, suffering from no obvious disease', on December 10,1922. Copies of their death certificates, signed by their son Uriah, a qualified doctor of medicine, appear elsewhere in this chapter. They were buried in the Association cemetery at Sylvania.

They were said to have had six children - though we have no record of two of them, who may have died in infancy? Details of the known four children follow after the report of the naturalization of Thomas.

NATURALIZATION OF THOMAS COOK - SUMMIT COUNTY OHIO

Thomas Casterton, John Addy, John Warrell, James Taylor, and Thomas Feargo, - aliens and natives of England - Andrew Byrne, Patrick McGowan, Thomas Cook, James Webb, George Neil, Philip Updigton, Thomas Hurley, Peter Alcock, Patrick Morris, Thomas Galfaly, George Bradley, and Patrick Lamb - aliens and natives of Ireland - George Albans, George Kampfler, George Jacob, and Alexander Sammon - aliens and natives of France - Christian Ather, David Steinhogen, Joseph Dreiftaler, Conrad Lorenz, Antony Meyer, Peter Bucht, and Casper Kramer - aliens and natives of Germany - William Richard Jr, William Morris, and George Williams, - aliens and natives of Wales - John Robinson, an alien and native of New Brunswick - - - -

--- free white persons, this day came into the Court and proved to the satisfaction of the Court, that they filed two years ago the requisite Declaration of their intention to become citizens of the United States, that they have resided in the State of Ohio for one year last past, and that during all that time they have behaved as men of good moral character attached to the principles and Constitution of the United States, and well disposed to the good order and happiness of the same, and in open court the said (here follow the names mentioned above) - have sworn that they will support the Constitution of the United States, and that they do absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, state, or Sovereignty whatsoever, and particularly all allegiance to the person whose subject they were.

Therefore it is ordered by the Court that the Certificates of Naturalization be issued to the aliens aforesaid.

The above was copied verbatim from the handwritten court record for the March term 1858 of Summit county Ohio, Common Pleas court, Journal 11, pages 217-219. Naturalization date was April 12,1858.

We note that the surname of our Thomas is shown in the above copy as 'Cook'. We feel sure that it was copied correctly, and wonder whether an error in the spelling of the name was made in the original entry - for there is no evidence that Thomas changed his name from Cooke to Cook, as his brother James had done. Succeeding generations, with one exception, retained the spelling of Cooke - see the following death certificates, photos of grave markers, and Sheet 2 genealogical details at the end of this chapter.

The four children who lived to adulthood, and whose biographies, and those of their descendants, could be recorded later - if circumstances permit, are -

1. Margaret - born March 31,1861.
2. Isabelle - " Nov. 1,1862.
3. George - " Sept. 12,1865.
4. Uriah - " Jan. 3,1870.

The following has been copied from a newspaper report, now too faint to be further copied.



FIFTY YEARS OF WEDDED LIFE.

Mr Thomas Cooke and Miss Eleanor Dean were united in marriage by Rev. Dean Wright at the home of Mrs Margaret Love, sister of Thomas Cooke, at Cuyahoga Falls, O., on April 7, 1857.

Mr and Mrs Thomas Cooke celebrate the day which reminds them that 50 years of their life, as husband and wife has journeyed by, and are still looking forward, believing one in the other, that many bright and happy days are still before them, as they think and talk of the many by gone days.

On April 8, 1857, they journeyed westward from Cuyahoga Falls to a farm four miles west of Sylvania O., which at that time was a forest; and upon this farm they have lived all their wedded life. To them were born six children, two dying in infancy. The others are Mrs Maggie Stover, Miss Belle Cooke, George T Cooke, and Dr. U. A. Cooke.

At 10 a.m. on Saturday, April 6, (1907) the children and families, with many old neighbours and out-of-town relatives, assembled at their home to bid them a hearty welcome and enjoy with them a day like only a few married couples can enjoy. Those present were Mrs Maggie Stover and children, Mildred, Wade, and Evadne of Toledo; Miss Belle Cooke living at home; Mr and Mrs George T Cooke and sons, Tracy and Wayland; Dr and Mrs U. A. Cooke and daughter Elizabeth of Sylvania; John H Cooke, brother of Thomas, of Cuyahoga Falls, being the only one present who had witnessed their marriage 50 years ago; Mrs George T Cooke and daughter Esther, of Cuyahoga Falls; Richard McCracken of Kent O.; Dr and Mrs O W Kimball and daughter Ethel of Toledo; Rev and Mrs Steen

(continued on next page)

of Sylvania; and their neighbours, Mr and Mrs Joe Wilson, Mr and Mrs Lyman Strong, Mr and Mrs H P Clark, Mr and Mrs Julian Bowen, Mr and Mrs Charles Bates, Mr and Mrs J S Kimball, Mr and Mrs Henry Chilip, and Mr and Mrs Thomas Garry. Mr John S Clark was to have been present, but being confined to his home by sickness, was not forgotten, his dinner being sent to him from the golden wedding feast.

At one o'clock, the guests arranged in couples, ready for the march to the dining room, Rev. Steen stepped forward, and in a deliberate and solemn way, placed Thomas and Eleanor hand in hand. Once more they made their vow, that they would love, honour, and obey, as they had previously promised on that day.

'True Happiness' was played on the piano, by Miss Mildred Stover, as they all marched under the wedding bells to the dining room, which was handsomely decorated in white and gold. After the invocation by Rev. Steen, a three course dinner was served, in charge of Mrs Ethel Cooke of Sylvania, and Mrs Ettie Cooke of Cuyahoga Falls.

After dinner they all assembled in the living room, and all enjoyed the dear old punch, and the gentlemen the good old smoke of peace and goodwill towards all. Many handsome and costly gifts were given, and amongst them being \$5 and \$2.50 gold pieces, gold lined cake basket, two gold spoons, gold cream ladle, gold trimmed pocket book, gold olive fork, gold fish fork, gold gravy ladle, gold jelly spoon, gold decorated china plate, china salad dishes, china creamer and sugar bowl, and many other beautiful presents.

Many letters of congratulation and regrets were received from relatives living at Chicago, Cleveland, Akron, Kent, and Cuyahoga Falls. Then about 6 p.m., the guests again drinking from the punch to the health of the bride and groom, departed, wishing the good and worthy couple many, many more years of happiness and bliss.

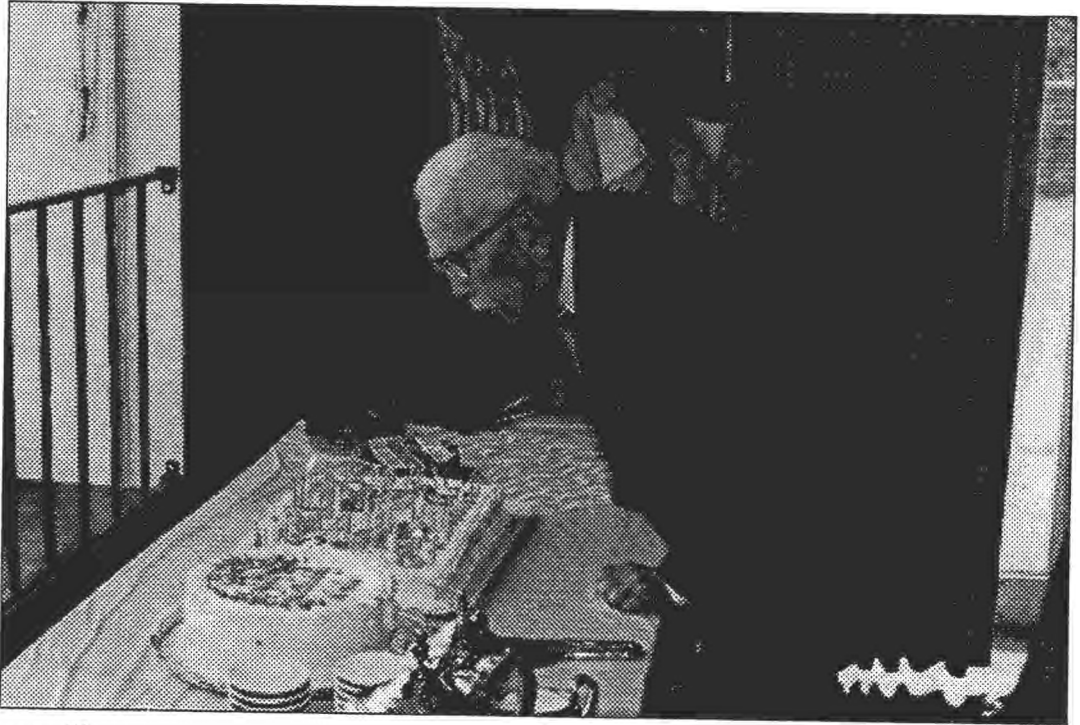
Eleanor lived for close on another 10 years - and below we record part of her obituary - whilst Thomas lived for an additional five years after Eleanor's death. Copies of their death certificates are shown on the following two pages.

MRS THOMAS COOKE

Eleanor Dean Cooke was born in Donegal Ireland on April 3, 1833; departed this life on Feb. 2, 1917, aged 83 years, 9 months, and 27 days. She came to America in a sailing ship, after a long and dangerous voyage of nine weeks, landing at Montreal on Sept. 30, 1851. Two months later, she located at Cuyahoga Falls. In 1857, she was united in marriage to Thomas Cooke -----
-- the farm where they lived for sixty years ---- etc.

Grannie Cooke was a great favourite amongst all who knew her; as she said many times - 'I love everyone'. She united with the Methodist Church when she was a child of 13, and has been a faithful and consistent Christian for more than 70 years. Earth is richer and better because she lived in it - - - -. Funeral services were held at her late home, three and a half miles west of Sylvania at 1.30 p.m. on Monday Feb. 5th, and her body was laid to rest in the Association cemetery. Rev. Smith was in charge.

Present at that 50th wedding celebration was young Wade Stover, who was then approaching his 12th birthday, so he could probably remember that occasion? Wade is now our senior Cooke descendant on three continents, and is seen below celebrating his 90th birthday on April 16, 1985, with his daughters, Elizabeth and Dorothy.



In Memory Of
H. WADE STOVER

Date Of Birth
APRIL 16, 1895

Date Of Death
SEPTEMBER 5, 1987

Memorial Services
MAISON-DARDENNE
FUNERAL HOME
TUESDAY, SEPT. 8, 1987
at 3:00 P.M.

Officiating
REV. GENE G. PHLEGAR

Private Interment
TOLEDO MEMORIAL PARK



Two years after we reported this happy scene, Wade passed on to join his ancestors. He had been the Purchasing Agent with Toledo Edison Co. Acme Station for 30 years, retiring in 1960. He died in St Lukes Hospital, and our sympathies go to his daughters Dorothy and Elizabeth, at the loss of a loving father.



Walter C. Ackerman MD
DIRECTOR OF HEALTH

Form V. S. No. 11—2001—6-12-13.

STATE OF OHIO
BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

PLACE OF DEATH
County of Lucas
Township of Richfield Registration District No. 772 File No. 1011
Village of _____ Primary Registration District No. 5163 Registered No. 43
City of _____ (No. _____ St. _____ Ward _____)
FULL NAME Eleanor Cooke

[If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give the NAME instead of street and number.]

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

SEX Female COLOR OR RACE White SINGLE Married
WIDOWED OR DIVORCED (Write the word)

DATE OF BIRTH 4 3 1833
(Month) (Day) (Year)

AGE 83 yrs. 9 mos. 29 ds. or 29 min.
If LESS than 1 day, ____ hrs.

OCCUPATION Business Wife
(a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work
(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer)

BIRTHPLACE Ireland
(State or country)

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

16 DATE OF DEATH 2 3 1917
(Month) (Day) (Year)

17 I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased mother from Jan, 1917, to Feb 2, 1917, that I last saw mother alive on Feb 2, 1917, and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 8 P.M.

The CAUSE OF DEATH* was as follows:
Pneumonia Lobar

(Duration) ____ yrs. ____ mos. 10 ds.

PARENTS

10 NAME OF FATHER Robert - Dean

11 BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER Ireland
(State or country)

12 MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER Not know

13 BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER Ireland
(State or country)

THE ABOVE IS TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE
(Informant) Belle Cooke
(Address) Springfield, O. R. D.

Contributory (SECONDARY) _____

(Signed) Dr. W. C. Cook M. D.
231 1917 (Address) Springfield, Ohio

14 LENGTH OF RESIDENCE (For Hospitals, Institutions, Transients, or Recent Residents)
At place of death ____ yrs. ____ mos. ____ ds. In the State ____ yrs. ____ mos. ____ ds.
Where was disease contracted, If not at place of death? _____
Former or usual residence _____

15 PLACE OF BURIAL OR REMOVAL DATE OF BURIAL
Springfield, O. R. D. 2-5-17

16 UNDERTAKER ADDRESS
W. C. Cook Springfield, Ohio

FILED Feb 5 1917 REGISTERED W. C. Cook



25677

John B. Chapman, M.D.
DIRECTOR OF HEALTH

STATE OF OHIO
**BUREAU OF VITAL STATISTICS
CERTIFICATE OF DEATH**

PLACE OF DEATH
County of Lucas
Township of Rushfield Registration District No. 772 File No. 65677
or Village of _____ Primary Registration District No. 5163 Registered No. 253
or City of _____ (No. _____ St. _____ Ward _____)
(If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give the NAME instead of street and number.)

If death occurs away from USUAL RESIDENCE give facts called for under "Special Information."

FULL NAME Thomas Cooke

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS

SEX Male COLOR OR RACE White
DATE OF BIRTH March 25 1828
(Month) (Day) (Year)
AGE 94 years, 8 months, 15 days
SINGLE, MARRIED, WIDOWED, OR DIVORCED Widowed
BIRTHPLACE (State or Foreign Country) Ireland
OCCUPATION Farming
NAME OF FATHER George Cooke
BIRTHPLACE OF FATHER (State or Foreign Country) Ireland
MAIDEN NAME OF MOTHER (Elizabeth ...)
BIRTHPLACE OF MOTHER (State or Foreign Country) Ireland
THE ABOVE STATED PERSONAL PARTICULARS ARE TRUE TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND BELIEF
(Informant) W. H. A. Cooke
(Address) Sylvania, Ohio

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH

DATE OF DEATH DEC. 10 1922
(Month) (Day) (Year)
I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from _____ 19 to DEC. 10 1922
that I last saw him alive on DEC. 10 1922
and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 10:15 AM
M. The CAUSE OF DEATH was as follows:
Exhaustion - Senility
No disease
(Duration) _____ Days
Contributory _____ (Duration) _____ Days
(Signed) M. A. Cooke M.D.
12/10/22 (Address) Sylvania, Ohio

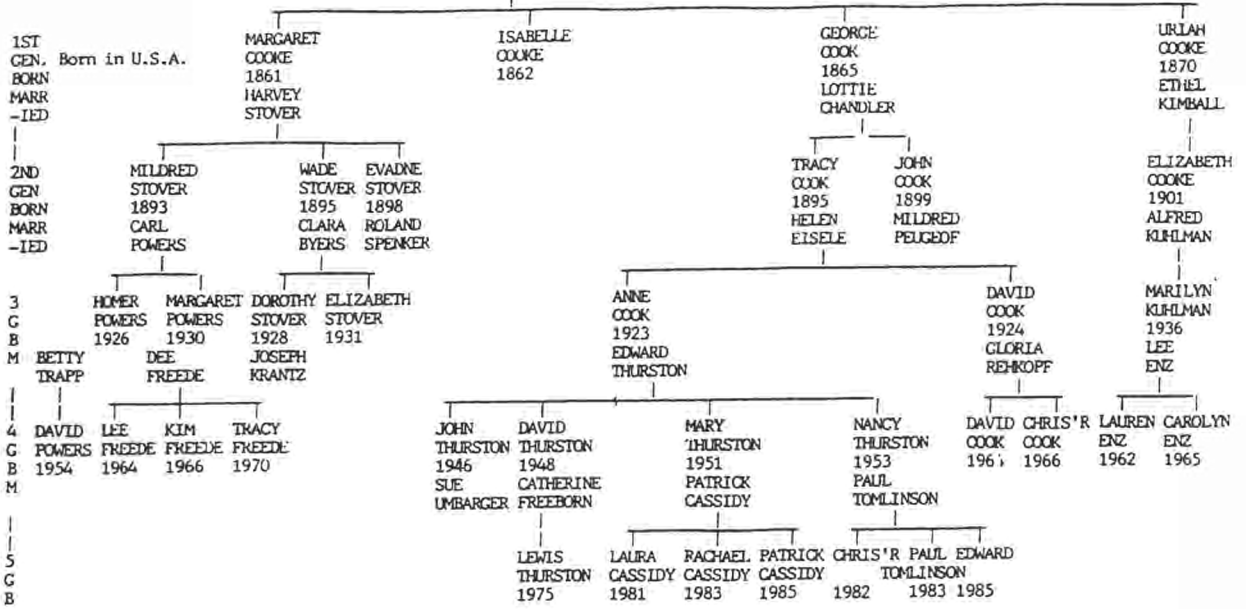
SPECIAL INFORMATION only for Hospitals, Institutions, Transients, or Recent Residents.
Former or Usual Residence _____ How long at Place of Death? _____ Days
Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death? _____

PLACE OF BURIAL or REMOVAL Association of Sylvania DATE OF BURIAL Dec 13 1922
UNDERTAKER _____ ADDRESS _____

Filed 12/13 1922

COOKE/COOK FAMILY - U.S.A - SHEET 2 - AS KNOWN FEB.22,1987. AAM

THOMAS COOKE m ELEANOR DEAN - see SHEET 1 - page 31.



Further details in chapter 3 Of proposed sequel.

T/L 1955 - Wade Stover Betty Cooke Kuhlman Clara Stover Helen Cook Tracy Cook with friends George Long and wife Rose seated Cent. Belle Cooke

T/R 1940 - Belle, Margaret, Ethel, seated George T and wife Lottie, Cent. Helen Cook with Evadne and Roland Spenker 1981

Bottom - Dr Uriah Cooke c.1900 - 1983 Ed and Ann Cook Thurston



CHAPTER XMARGARET COOKE FOLLOWS HER BROTHERS TO OHIO

We do not know a lot about this daughter in the Cooke family, who would have been born in the old home in Corkerbeg, which is shown on the front cover. Presumably, she was named after her grandmother Margaret - see genealogical sheet 1, which is reproduced again in this chapter, for reference purposes. Margaret is still one of the favourite Scottish feminine names - as it would have been 200 years after the MacCooks left those western isles - if our Scottish origin theory is correct.

Pending further documentary evidence, we think that Margaret was the third child of Bess (McKee) and her husband George Cooke, and was born between James (1831) and John (1836). Arbitrarily, we propose to consider that she was born about June 1834, and so would have been about 20 years of age when she crossed the Atlantic - probably with her brother John, as reported in the next chapter.

We know from the following copy of a marriage record, that she married William Love the following month - the ceremony being performed by Rev. Frisby, who had officiated at a similar Cooke-Love wedding for her brother James - less than three months earlier. If a copy of her wedding certificate could be obtained, we could learn more - such as her date of birth and other family details.

THE STATE OF OHIO - SUMMIT COUNTY, SS

Personally appeared William Love, and made application for a marriage licence for himself and Margaret Cook of the township of Cuyahoga Falls in said county, and made solemn oath that he is over the age of 21, and the said Margaret is over the age of 18, and not nearer than first cousin to him, both single, and he knows of no legal impediment against their being joined in marriage.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 29th day of January A.D. 1855.

C. Bryant Probate Judge William Love

I certify that on the 21st day of February 1855, John Frisby, minister, filed this certificate that the foregoing parties were legally JOINED IN MARRIAGE by him on 1st day of February 1855.

ATTEST Probate Judge
NO. 976 SUMMIT COUNTY, OHIO, MARRIAGE RECORD B:578

We feel that it is reasonable to assume that Margaret was married soon after her arrival in Cuyahoga Falls - that the wedding probably had been arranged before she left Corkerbeg - and that she may have known William before the Love family migrated to America?

From the press report mentioned in the previous chapter, we know that her eldest brother Thomas was married in her home at Cuyahoga Falls, two years after her wedding. The following year, her daughter Kathryn was born - while a year later, on August 31, 1859, Margaret's husband William died, and was buried in the Love family plot in Oakwood cemetery, as shown below - from information supplied by Virginia Bloetscher of Cuyahoga Falls.

Section A - Lot #506 - Graves not listed as numbers.

Love, William	- Sept. 20, 1850
Love, Catherine	- Oct. 19, 1862 - Mother
Love, Fanny J	- Jan. 11, 1868
Love, William Jr.	- Aug. 31, 1859
Gartley, James	- Feb. 10, 1881

Mildred has advised that 'she (Margaret) is not buried under the Cooke or Love name at Standing Rock (Kent), Oakwood or Chestnut Ridge cemeteries at Cuyahoga Falls. There is no record of her death, (under those names) at Portage county or Summit county court houses - at Kent city, or at Cuyahoga Falls city.'

However the following paragraph may be irrelevant - or it could provide a clue to Margaret's later life. Remember that she was only about 25 years of age, when she became a widow - so it is quite possible that she re-married, and so assumed another surname. In fact, in an earlier report, she was shown as being married to a George James. Was she associated with this James family - as reported by Virginia?

'On examining this plot (Section A - Lot #506, shown on the previous page), it was noticed that the gravesite had no markers other than two very old stones dug into the ground horizontally, and with barely legible carving -- 'Fanny J.' and a date, apparently 3 (or 8?) - and Catherine, date barely legible. Oddly enough, we discovered on the James plot nearby, carved on the fairly large James stone, the following - "Fanny J. wife of William Love, died Oct.15,1873 aged 76 years." This was the plot of the Joseph James family, and the monument named various family members; we found no stones there with Fanny's name on them. It would seem that Fanny J Love was Fanny James - listed on the family stone as a daughter of Joseph James - though buried in the Love plot with her husband William - which could be rather confusing!'

So did our Margaret marry into this James family?

Margaret's daughter Kathryn Love, married Harmon Richard (known as Richard) McCracken, possibly about 1880, when she would have been about 21. She died of a cerebral haemorrhage, aged 87 on Dec.29,1945, and is buried in Lot 19,Section 4, in the Standing Rock cemetery at Kent. Her husband, born also about 1858, died at Kent on Aug.22,1934 aged 76. They had two children -

1.Ralph Carlton (known as Carl) McCracken, born at Franklin Twp.Portage county on Sept.6,1881, died on April 3,1961, aged 79, and is buried at Standing Rock. He married Austie Lawrie about 1905, when she would have been about 21, and she died at Kent on March 2,1937 aged 53. They had 8 children, as reported below - and on sheet 4, at the end of this chapter.

2.The second child was Earl C McCracken, born on Sept.4,1886, also at Franklin Twp - but who died at Kent at the age of 22 - apparently unmarried - on Nov.19,1908. He is buried in Lot 19, Section 8, in Standing Rock.

The eight children of Carlton and Austie McCracken, as known, were -

1.John Richard McCracken, born at Kent (as were all the children) on June 16, 1906, is believed to have married, and had at least one child.He is said to have worked for the Quaker Oats Company at Ventura, California, for 46 years.

2.William Edward McCracken, born on Jan.8,1908, may have married, and had two children. He was reported to be still living at 6566 West Shore Drive, Brady Lake in Ohio, aged 79, when we wrote to him asking if he could supply any further information - but with no success.

3.Lucille McCracken, born June 3,1910, but died in infancy on October 21,1911, and was buried in Lot 18, Section 4, at Standing Rock.

4.Earl McCracken is said to have worked for Quaker Oats - at Camp Hill, Pa. He was born about 1913, and possibly was married with one child?

5.Austin McCracken was born about 1915; possibly was married with a child, and at one time was living at 1515 Via Entrada Del Largo, San Marnica? California. A late report from Mildred, tells that he has married again - to a 'former school day sweetheart' and may be living in Kent, Ohio. Should we receive any further information in time, about him, or other members of the family, we have reserved blank pages 82/84 for this purpose.

6.Kathryn McCracken, born Feb.8,1918, married Richard Queen, and they had three children - Thomas, Robert, and Dennis. Kathryn was living at 545 Harvard Avenue Elyria Ohio 44035, so we wrote to her, enclosing some excerpts from this chapter, hoping that she might be able to update our information - but to date, we have had no response.

continues on the next page

7. Carl McCracken, born on Jan. 20, 1921, is thought to have married - may have had a son named John, and at one time lived in Suffern, New York?

8. Larue McCracken, born about 1923, may have married - had a child, and lived in Las Vegas, Nevada?

Mildred reported that 'one of the McCracken sons - either Earl or Carl - may have worked at one time, in a mens clothing store, across the street from George T Cook's shoe store (reported in the next chapter), whilst the other son may have owned a barber's shop in Kent?

The only other authentic family reports about Margaret's descendants are over 80 years old - when in April 1907, as we reported in the previous chapter, Margaret's son in law, Richard McCracken was present at the golden wedding anniversary celebrations at Sylvania - whilst in the next chapter, three months later, at another Cook gathering, it was observed that 'amongst those present were Mrs Richard McCracken (Kathryn), and Mrs Carl McCracken (Austie) with her son John, (then aged one year).'

Unless we can obtain some further information from the present generation of Margaret's descendants, the only other possible sources would seem to be from the following -

1. The 1855 shipping list, which could name the ship on which Margaret - and possibly her brother John - made the Atlantic crossing. However we are assuming that she disembarked at New York - and not at a Canadian port, such as Montreal, where as we reported on page 74, Eleanor Dean had landed.

2. Details of Kathryn's birth certificate about 1858 - details of her marriage to Harmon McCracken about 1880 - or her death certificate issued in Kent in 1945.

So for the present, we can offer no further information about the descendants of Margaret Cooke born in Corkerbeg. We would also mention that we have at this late stage, found that Margaret had a younger sister (pages 25/31) who also migrated with her husband to the United States - but we have no other information about her, at present.

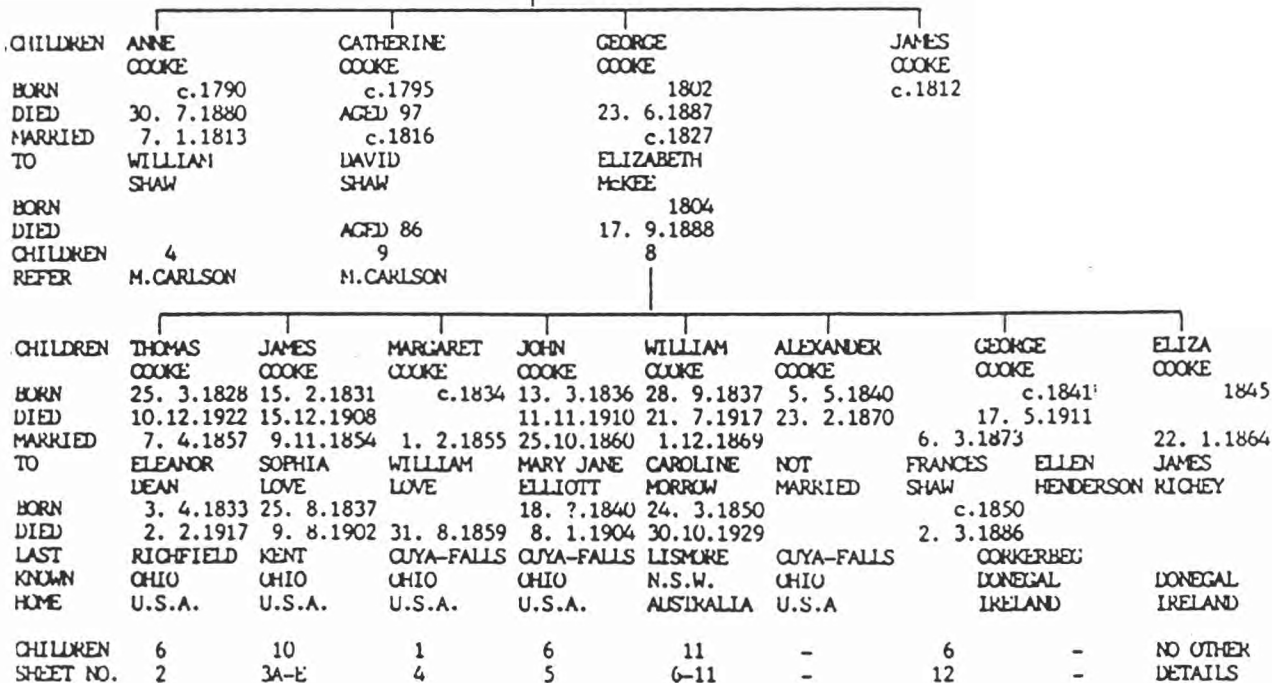
ORIGINAL IRISH COOKE FAMILY

SHEET NO.1

REVISED 15 SEPT.1987 - AAM

THOMAS COOKE m MARGARET
BORN c.1770
HOME COOKERBEG

(THOMAS - possibly s/o THOMAS COOKE
born c.1840)



DATES SHOWN IRISH STYLE - DAY.MONTH.YEAR

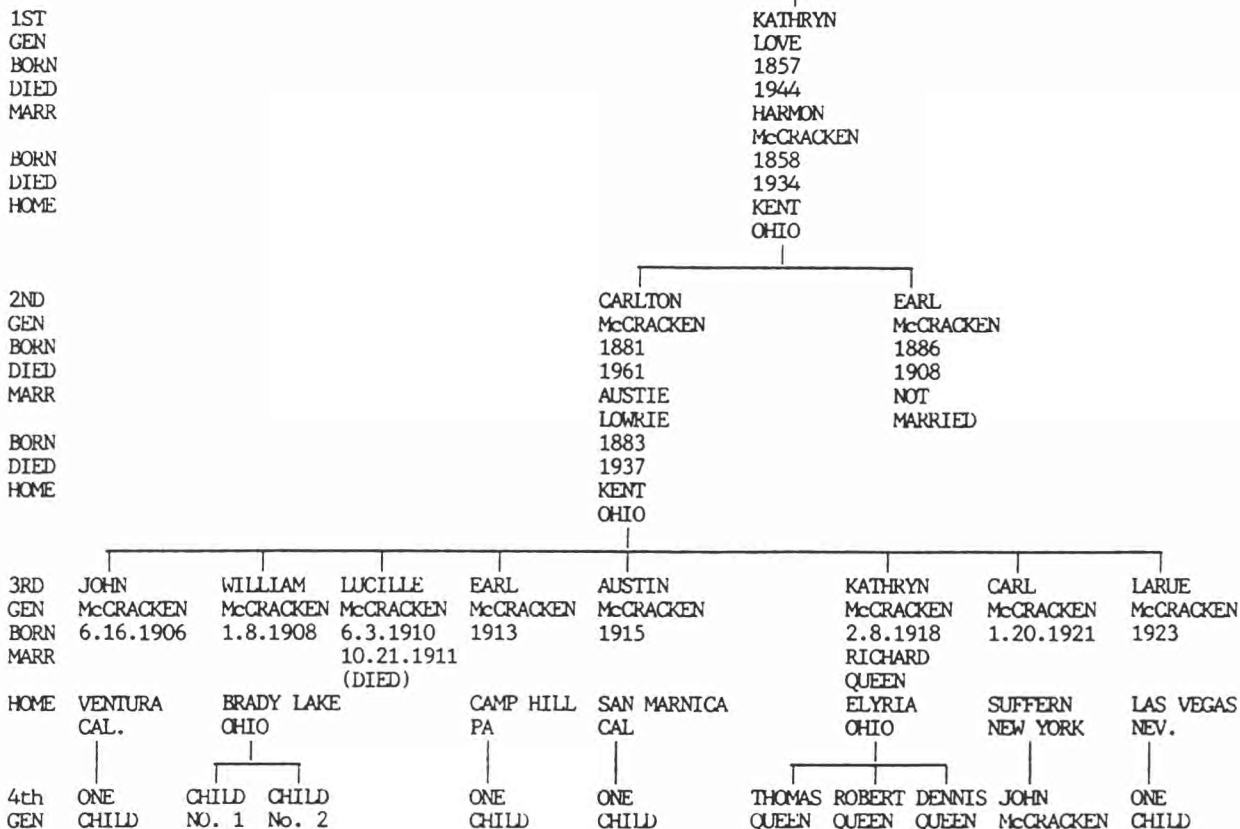
COOKE-LOVE-McCRACKEN FAMILY

SHEET 4 - AS KNOWN JUNE 16, 1987 AAM

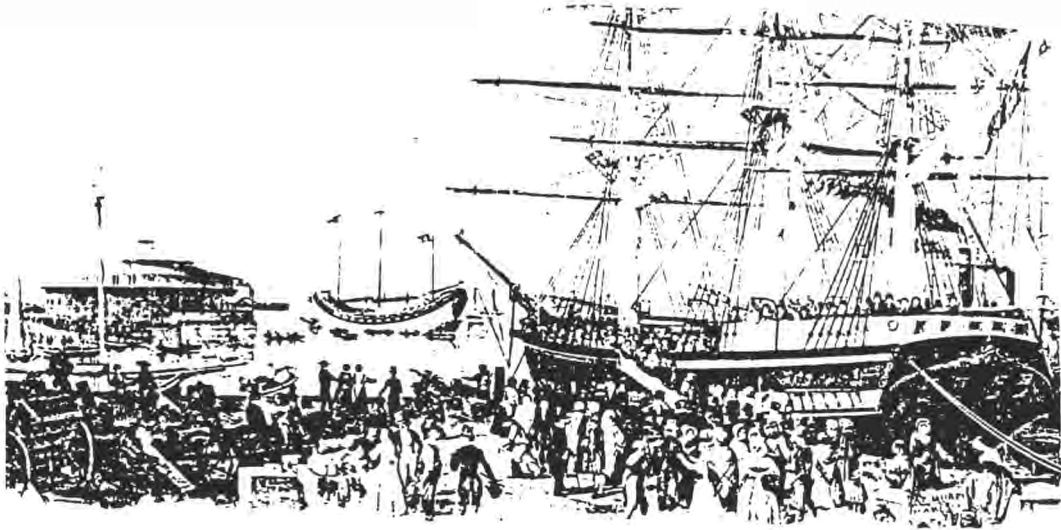
PARENTS

SEE SHEET 1 ABOVE.

MARGARET COOKE m WILLIAM LOVE - FEB.1, 1855



CHAPTER XI

JOHN COOKE MIGRATES TO CUYAHOGA FALLS

With his two older brothers, James and Thomas, having pioneered the way to Ohio, John (possibly accompanied by his sister Margaret), crossed the Atlantic in 1855, in a sailing ship - probably similar to the unknown ship shown above - though at present we have no information on the name of the ship.

We feel sure that she sailed from Liverpool, where at that time, most of the ships took on passengers wishing to migrate to the new world countries. This English west coast seaport had become the new commercial centre during the Industrial Age boom period, and its population had soared from 77,000 in 1800, to 250,000 in 1840. It is pure conjecture at present, but we assume that John would have disembarked at New York, and then travelled about 500 miles west on the Erie railroad to Akron, before joining his brothers at Cuyahoga Falls.

From John's great grand daughter Carol Cook Austin of Canton in Ohio - see page 32 - we have obtained copies of Cuyahoga Falls newspaper reports about John's career. These papers came from the estate of Carol's aunt, Esther Cook Martin - see page 90 - who used to correspond with this writer's mother earlier in this century. However as the print is not clear enough to reproduce here, a condensed edited version will be recorded.

CUYAHOGA FALLS - 1904 - 37 YEARS IN ONE BUSINESS

'Among its sound and careful businessmen - among its honoured citizens, Falls people are proud to number Mr John Cook, a pioneer in business, and a pioneer in point of residence. In one business alone, he was engaged until a short time since, for 37 years.

Mr Cook was born in Ireland in 1836, coming to Cuyahoga Falls in the year 1855. He first labored on a farm, following the labors of a soil tiller for 3 years, working on small wages; later he was rewarded by a steady increase, until his stipend each week was the highest paid at that time.

After three years, Mr Cook went to Buffalo, where he became acquainted with John Hinde, "whom earlier Falls residents will remember". (We wonder if he was a relative of John Hinde of Dublin, who kindly allowed us to reproduce the Irish photos in the earlier chapters?) Mr Hinde promised Mr Cook steady work in the rope factory at Cuyahoga Falls, in which he was branching out at that time. Mr Cook returned to the Falls, and for nearly 3 years acted in the important capacity of foreman in one of the departments - until the factory was destroyed by fire.'

This is probably the building owned by John Marsh Hinde, who lost his life, when his factory was destroyed by fire in 1866 - for fires in wooden buildings

were not uncommon in those booming pioneering days, when fire protection facilities lagged behind industrial development. However, though it was a disaster for John Hinde, this mishap would work to John Cook's advantage - as the newspaper report continues -

'John Cook then went to work as a shoemaker; which trade he had partly learnt before he came here. He entered the employ of Henry Plum, and after a few years was promoted to the full charge of Mr Plum's interest.' (We assume that this was the same shoemaker who had taught the trade to John's brother James, as reported in chapter 8?)

'In 1867, he moved to Hudson, to a new position, and after 5 years started in business for himself. Here success smiled upon him, and for 14 years he was one of the leading businessmen of that enterprising little city. In 1880, he returned to Cuyahoga Falls, purchased a business site, and built a storeroom on Front Street. He occupied this building as a shoe store for five years, being most successful; but these quarters became too small, and so he bought out Mr Plum's stand - and has conducted his business from there ever since.

At present, Mr Cook's two sons, Frank and George, under the caption of "Cook Brothers", are running the business so successfully as established by their father.' (Frank and George appear in chapter 35 of the proposed sequel, for they also supplied the special shoes worn by their Australian cousin, 'Tilly' Cooke at her wedding, about 15 years after this report - chapter 25.



Mr. John H. Cook.

N. H. BURCH & CO.'S AKRON CITY AND SUMMIT COUNTY DIRECTORY. - 1883 661

J. H. COOK,

Manufacturer and Dealer in

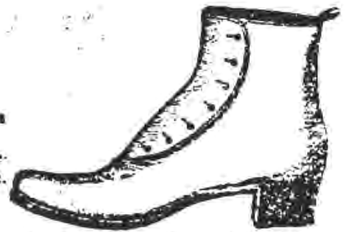
Boots, Shoes and Rubbers.

Ladies' fine sewed shoes a specialty. Repairing neatly done on short notice.

Also sole agent for the

Wilmot's Improved Patent Boot Crimping Machine,

Patented June 2, 1874. Correspondence solicited. East side Front St., south of Portage, Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio.



The above advertisement, and the following items, appeared in the local Summit county directory in 1883. Our copy courtesy of Virginia Bloetscher of the Cuyahoga Falls Historical Society.

Gilbert's Livery Stables (25) and Perry House (30) can be seen - with a magnifying glass - on the miniaturised map of Cuyahoga Falls, on page 49, which had been prepared the previous year. We note that E C Ruggles operated as an Attorney at Law, whilst C H Moon also had livery stables. We wonder whether Messrs Moon - Gilbert - and Perry, moved into the automobile trade in later years? And what happened to the following merchants? - S D Tifft, who dealt in fresh and salted meats; Wagner & Sellers, the jewellers at 120 S Howard street, located only a few doors from E F Donahoe, who then boasted that he 'represents \$35,000,000 capital.' Did Klinger & Dodge expand, for at that time they declared that they were the only Furniture Store in the city, with a passenger elevator? Kinzel & Knoblow stated that they had the largest assortment of Woolen Piece Goods - WOLF & CHURCH SOLD SILKS that could be RELIED ON - whilst a splendid line of WHITE SHIRTS could always be found at the STAR CLOTHING HOUSE.

A. L. GILBERT,

LIVERY, SALE AND FEED

STABLES,

Front Street, north of Portage, near Perry House.



Cuyahoga Falls, - - - Ohio.

PERRY HOUSE,

J. F. PERRY, Proprietor.

Rates \$1.75 per day.

Good Stabling for a

Corner of Front and Portage Streets,

CUYAHOGA FALLS, - - - OHIO

The news report on John Cook continues -

'Today, the name "Cook Brothers" stands forth as a beacon of one of the most successful houses in north Summit county. During the 37 years, Mr Cook the elder has been engaged in the shoe business, and in all that time has met with eminent and deserved success. At all times, his main endeavour has been to please, and the result, now so pleasing to him and his friends to look back upon, was one of the primary efforts of his life. Through his conduct, he has established for himself a name reflecting credit to himself, his friends, and his town. With the business world, and with the business people with whom he has dealt, the name Cook is a criterion for honesty and integrity. Another element of Mr Cook's success, is his strong adherence to the "Golden Rule".

In the year 1859 (i.e. four years after he arrived in Ohio), he became affiliated with the Free Masons, and is now a valued member of both Blue Lodge and Chapter Masons. Mr Cook is also a member of Lincoln Voters of 1860-65.'

Perhaps John had been a member of Lodge Donegal? - see page 32.

We notice that he had become John H Cook. Americans were modifying some of the English spelling brought with them from the old country, by dropping unnecessary non-sounding letters from some words - and revising some of the phonetics of the language. Perhaps that is why he dropped the 'e' from his surname? He had also adopted a second name - or at least a second initial 'H', maybe to distinguish him from the other John Cooks - for we believe that there were numerous other families with the Cook surname living at the Falls, at that time.

The newspaper concludes - 'One of the saddest events in Mr Cook's life, was the death on January 8th of the present year, of his beloved wife, Mrs Mary Jane Elliott Cook, after an heroic struggle. Mr and Mrs Cook had treaded life's walk hand in hand since October 1860, being wedded at Springfield, in this state. As an example of marital bliss and happiness, the Cook family was an ideal one. To this happy union were born five children - three sons and two daughters.'

Mary Jane's obituary in the local paper reads -

MRS COOK'S DEMISE

After weeks of Pain and Suffering a Noble Woman Passes into the Grand Beyond

'Suffering from an incurable disease, and living in pain and suffering for several weeks, Mrs John H Cook died on Friday at 12.15 o'clock at her home. For the past two weeks, her demise had been certain, although everything has been done that human hands could do, to save a precious life. Her scores of friends are pained to learn of the loss of Mrs Cook, who was an indulgent mother, loving wife, and sincere friend.

The funeral will take place Sunday morning, probably from the house; the Rev. Wilson of the M.E. church will preach the funeral discourse. Mrs Cook leaves, besides a sorrowing husband, three sons and two daughters - Messrs Frank E, George T, Roy, and Mrs Lula Martin of Cuyahoga Falls, and Mrs Minnie Phelps of Chicago. Throughout her long illness, Mrs Cook has been patient and cheerful. She was a member of the Falls M.E. church, and a faithful worker. In her death, a noble, true hearted woman is taken from us.'

Then in 1907, this Cook family was again in the news -

COOK FAMILY REUNION

The second annual reunion of the Cook family was held at the home of J.H. Cook, on Wednesday, and was a most auspicious occasion. Amongst those present were:-

J H Cook, Mr and Mrs George T Cook with son Wilford and daughter Esther, Mr and Mrs Frank E Cook with sons Louis and Leland, Mrs Lula Martin and son Harold, Mr and Mrs George McClintock and son Thomas - all of Cuyahoga Falls -

Mr and Mrs Chas Cook with son Karl and daughter Elnora, Mr and Mrs Oliver E Cook with son Kenneth and daughters Eva and Mildred, Mrs Richard McCracken, Mrs Carl McCracken and son John, Mr and Mrs James Cook - of Kent - George Cook of Akron ; Miss Mildred Stover of Toledo; Mr and Mrs George T Cook with sons Tracy and Wayland, Miss Belle Cooke, Dr and Mrs U A Cooke with daughter Elizabeth of Sylvania; Mrs L C Phelps and son Ray of Butler Pa. Regrets were also read from Mrs Maggie Stover of Toledo, L C Phelps, and other absent ones.

The meeting proper was called to order at 1.30 in the afternoon, by the President, F E Cook, the previous minutes being read by E C Cook. Thereupon these officers were elected for the coming year -

President - Dr U.A.Cooke - Sylvania.
 Vice Pres - Mr G T Cook - Cuyahoga Falls.
 Sec-Treas - Mrs Etta Cook - Cuyahoga Falls.

At the conclusion of the business meeting, remarks and reminiscences were indulged in, and a happy day was spent.

"The hours of this day are rapidly flying, and this occasion will soon be over - neither we nor our ancestors can behold its return; they are only in the region of future maturity - in the all-existing power of God." - said the new President, Dr U A Cooke, in closing.

The next reunion will be held on the third Wednesday in July 1908, in the home of Mr and Mrs Elliott C Cook at Kent.

Last evening, most of the members of the Falls families, relatives, and friends, including those Cookes from Sylvania, enjoyed an outing and supper at Silver Lake."

We notice that our Mildred had just attained her fifth birthday, when she attended this reunion. Millie has kept the family genealogical records, without which we would never have attempted this saga - and which has formed the nucleus of our proposed sequel. She has continued to attend the summer reunions in Ohio; now as the matriarch of the Cook family in the United States.

In Australia, the Cookes have had annual gatherings at historic venues - as reported in later chapters - but the magnitude of this ever increasing family, the range in age groups, and the vast distances between our northern and southern homes, have presented some organisation problems. Maybe a committee could be formed - on semi-formal lines as existed above in Ohio in 1907 - to plan future family reunions.

Meanwhile in Corkerbeg, our sole representative William James, always welcomes his overseas cousins.

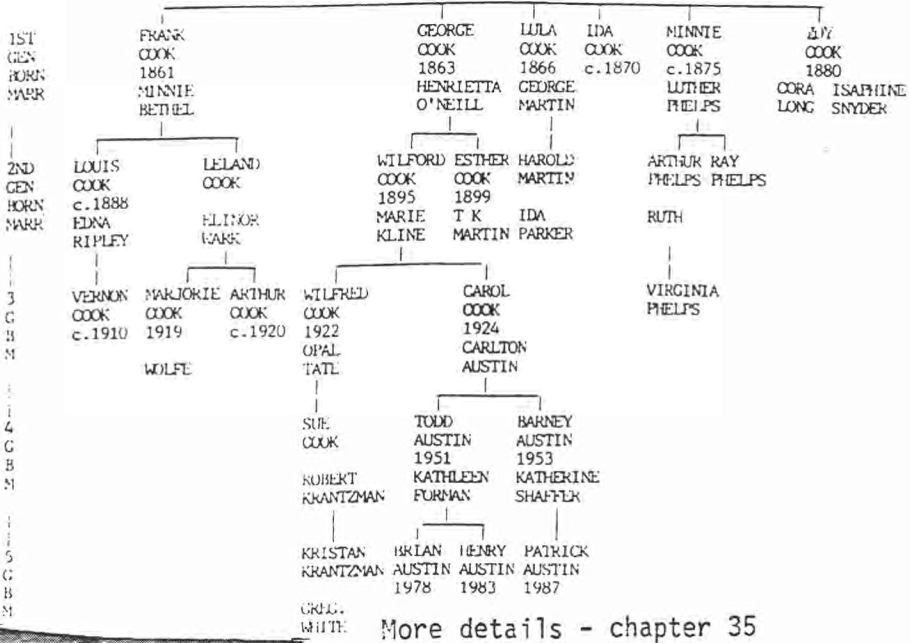
John Cook had married 20 year old Mary Jane Elliott at Springfield Ohio, on October 25, 1860, at a ceremony performed by Rev John D Norton. The bride's parents were English, but Mary Jane had been born in Ohio in 1840. She was 64 when she died, whilst John died three years after the 1907 reunion, on Nov. 11, 1910, aged 74. They rest in the site shown below - in Section B, in Oakwood.



John and Mary Jane had six children as shown below, whilst further genealogical details are shown on the next page. Known biographical details of these descendants were referred to, on page 87.

1. Frank E Cook - born Oct. 1, 1861.
 2. George T Cook - born Mar. 20, 1863.
 3. Lula M Cook - born Aug. 21, 1866.
 4. Ida M Cook - born - not known - died at birth.
 5. Minnie Cook - born Jul. 22, 1875?
 6. Roy Cook - born 1880
-

JOHN H COOK m MARY JANE ELLIOTT - see sheet 1 - page 31



Henrietta. (Mrs. George T.) Cook
623 E. Main St., Kent, Ohio



Brian Austin
June 1983



Carol Cook Austin 1982

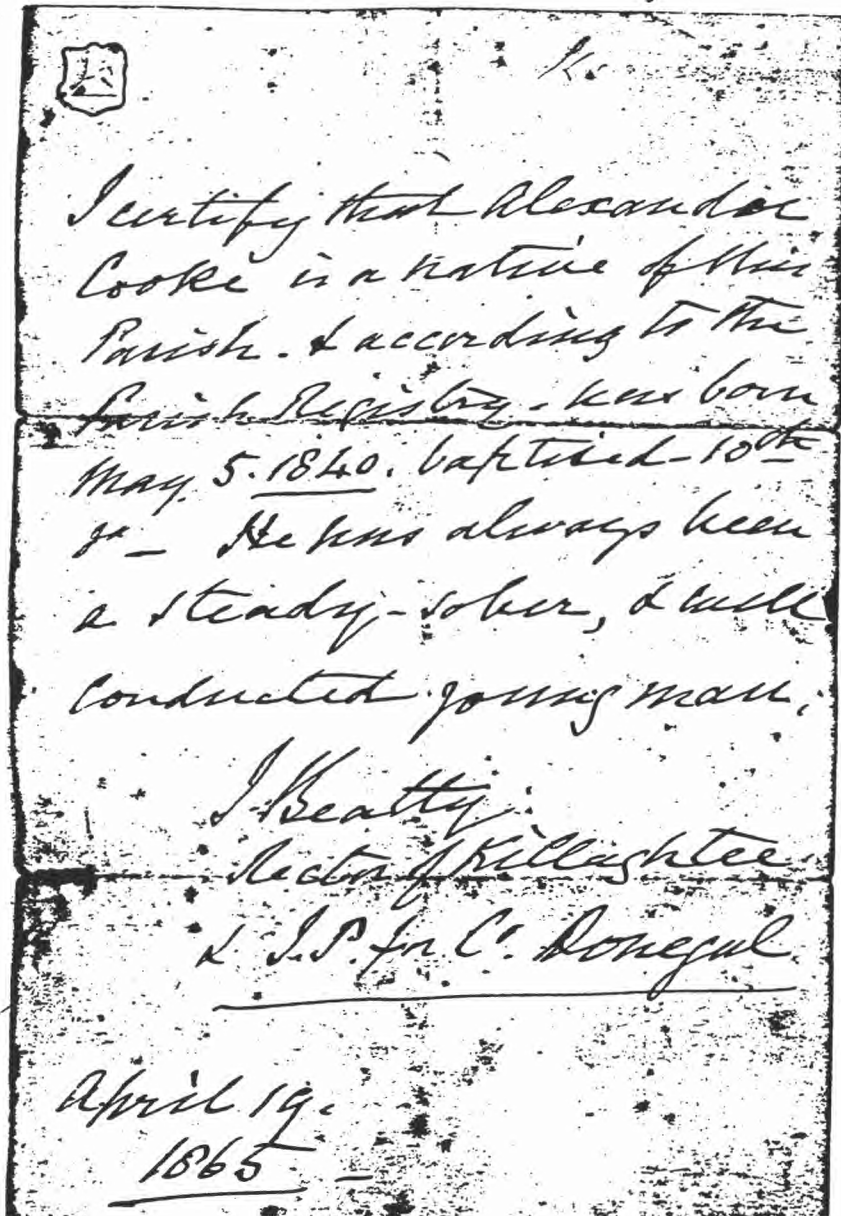
Oakwood Cemetery



CHAPTER XII

REV. ALEXANDER COOKE IN OHIO

The fifth Cooke child born in Corkerbeg, was William, who did not follow the other members of the family to America, and we shall meet him in chapter 18. This chapter will report on the life of this dedicated sixth child, the son bearing the name of Alexander - a name anglicised from the Gaelic Alisdair.



I certify that Alexander
Cooke is a native of this
Parish. & according to the
Parish Registry - was born
May 5. 1840. baptised - 10th
- He was always been
a steady - sober, & well
conducted young man.
I Beatty
Rector of Killaghtee
& S.P. for C. Donegal
April 19.
1865

Above is a copy of the reference signed by the Rev. I. Beatty, rector of Killaghtee parish in county Donegal, stating that Alexander 'has always been a steady, sober, and well conducted man.' The date shown at the bottom of this document indicates that it was written just 10 days after the cessation of hostilities in the American Civil War, whilst the contents of this note makes it a character reference similar to that required by the government, for all potential migrants. It is also an introduction to his future employer.

Later evidence informs us that Alexander was born in 'Kirkasbig' in county Donegal on May 5, 1842, that he received a good common English education, joined the Wesleyan Church, spent two years at the Wesleyan Institute, and had then been a school teacher for 4 years. He then emigrated to the United States

'on April 5, 1865' - but in view of the date shown on Alexander's reference - this should probably read 'April 25'?

Cousin Eleanor has been delving into church records, with the assistance of the local minister, and has sent us a brief history of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the Central Ohio Conference. The following condensed version of this data is recorded in an attempt to show how Alexander was associated with the Methodist Church in Ohio - though he would not spend long in this chosen career in the United States - for he died just before his 30th birthday.

Alexander's older brother, William, whom we shall meet later, devoted much of his life to the Methodist Church, so in another chapter, we shall take a look at the career of John Wesley, who was ordained as a minister of the Church of England - and the remarkable growth of the religious organisation which he founded - to which Alexander Cooke would devote the next five years.

However a century earlier - in 1766 - just 22 years after Wesley had set up his first 'preaching house' in northern England, an Irishman named Philip Embury, was said to have been preaching 'Methodism' in New York. Thirty years later, there were six Methodist 'Conferences' in the United States - that is six areas of Methodist Church administration in the country. One of them was the 'Western Conference', which embraced the little known Mississippi valley, from which an 'Ohio District' was formed in 1803. This District was raised to Conference level in 1812, and as the state developed, on the scale described in chapter 7, this conference was further sub-divided. Thus when young Alexander arrived on the scene, there were already six conference areas in the state of Ohio - as shown below. Our main interest is in the north-western area, shown as Central Ohio, with its base in the town of Lima.

THE OHIO CONFERENCES



In 1856, the Delaware Conference was formed, by a division of the North Ohio Conference. In 1860, its name was changed to the Central Ohio Conference.

'In Memorium', part of the 'History of the Central Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church 1856-1913', which we acknowledge as the source of much of the material used in this chapter, shows that Alexander Cooke was admitted 'on trial' in Central Ohio in 1866.

This Central Ohio Conference had previously been called the Delaware Conference, and 'the change of name seems to have been ecclesiastical, rather than for geographical reasons', as our authority reported. It also recorded that the delegates to the General Conference in those days, chose their seats in 'alphabetical order' - so it would seem, that Simeon Alderman stood a better chance of being seen, and thus gaining a position on the church government than

Joseph Wykes. 'Later the spirit of democracy was exercised.'

It was this Joseph Wykes, who wrote the following article, recorded on page 33 of the Central Ohio minutes, some time after Alexander's death.

MEMOIR OF REV. ALEXANDER COOKE

THE REV. ALEXANDER COOKE was born in Ireland, in Kirkasbig, county Donegal, on May 5, 1842; was early converted to God at his native place, and joined the Wesleyan Church. After receiving a good common English education at home, he spent two years at the Wesleyan Institute. He then taught school for four years; at the expiration of which, he emigrated to this country, on April 5, 1865. He was received on trial in the Central Ohio Conference, at its session in Galion in August 1866, and was appointed to the Edgerton circuit.

His next appointment was Freeport, then Weston. At this place, his health partially failed. He was, at the last Conference, appointed to the Botkinsville circuit, and he went to his work in feeble health, and was somewhat discouraged. In a few weeks, he caught a severe cold, which settled on his lungs, and so prostrated him, that at the first quarterly-meeting, he felt himself constrained - though reluctantly - to resign his charge.

He went to his brother's home in Summit county, where he lingered for a few weeks, and then he received his passport to a better land. In a letter written on Feb. 2, 1870, he says 'I can say with the Psalmist, "My flesh and my heart faileth, but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion forever." Upon the merits of the blood of Christ, I rest my hope for everlasting life.'

The Rev. R M Bear, who visited him on his death-bed, says: 'His death was very calm, peaceful, and triumphant. The young itinerant had early reached his heavenly home.'

Let us look at how "this young itinerant" may have spent those few final years of his life in Ohio.

It was at Lima, in Ohio, where Alexander was ordained as a Deacon in September 1866, and was authorised to administer Baptism, Marriage, and Burial services - as we can see on the copy of his certificate, on the next page - after having been on trial for two years, in the areas already mentioned. Perhaps we can try to envisage the true meaning of being 'on trial', in that era, when young Alex., after the Galion Conference, was sent to work as a missionary in the wilderness.

It was in an area not far from the present town of Bucyrus, home of cousin Dorothy Krantz, (pages 32/33, 75/78), a Cooke descendant who has done so much to assist this remote scribe to try to compile this history of our family. Dorothy describes the country as our Irish cousin could have found it.

'The first Methodist service was held at Lima in 1820, when the first missionary was Rev. Robert Finlay, and the early "church" services were held in the log court house, until a church was built in 1835. Later in 1852, a two storey church building was erected on the site of the original log cabin - and finally, long after Alexander's death, the existing stone church was constructed in 1912, at a cost of \$125,000.

Coming from Corkebeg, an area which had been settled for several centuries, and arriving in Allen county in Ohio, over 120 years ago, must have been quite an experience for our young man. Still he must have been a very dedicated person, to choose the Church for a career, and to volunteer to serve in this primitive area, on the western limits of the then unknown American continent. The remuneration - in theory was \$100 per year, plus travelling expenses - but in reality, this was entirely dependent on the amount which the circuits could raise, and this came mainly from voluntary donations. Possibly if our young missionary received \$20 in one year, he would have been lucky!'

Eleanor also describes conditions as her great-great uncle might have found them. The Guernsey home is also in Allen county, part of the Black Swamp, which centuries ago was under water, and is not far from where Alexander would have

Know all Men by these Presents, that

E. Thomason
(ONE OF THE BISHOPS OF THE)

Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States of America,

under the protection of Almighty God, and with a single eye to his glory, by the
imposition of my hands and prayer, have this day set apart *Alexander C. Ke*
for the office of a Deacon, in the said Methodist Episcopal Church; a man who, in the judgment of the
Central Ohio Annual Conference, is well qualified for that work; and he who
by recommendation may concern as a proper person to administer the ordinance of Baptism,
Marriage, and the Burial of the Dead, in the absence of an Elder, and to feed the flock of Christ, so long as his
spirit and practice be such as become the Gospel of Christ, and he continueth to hold fast the form of
sound words according to the established doctrines of the Gospel.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of my
office this *fourth* day of *September* in the year of our Lord one
thousand eight hundred and *forty eight*
Done at *Cinna Allen Co* *E. Thomason*



thru

Hobbs, Wright, Hart & Pilsen, Cincinnati.

operated, so Eleanor has a keen interest in this part of our history. In fact it is her enthusiasm, allied to that of the numerous Cook/Cooke relatives, who have been 'discovered', which has been one of the main incentives to keep plodding away at this rather lengthy saga - which may be completed, and even published one day. It is far removed from the original concept in 1979 - to merely 'do a Cooke family tree'!

'To have been "admitted on trial", meant that Alex had been found to be an acceptable person by the church fathers. His Irish background, and the good reference issued by Rev. Beatty the Killaghtee rector, met with the initial church requirements; he was a single man, which was the preferred status for missionary work; whilst on arrival in the United States, he may have appeared to be a reasonably rugged, vigorous type - having been raised in an environmentally clean area, in a climate which could produce such men. Finally, he must have had some native ability as a speaker, aided by his teaching experience - whilst his monetary needs would have been small. He probably started his career as an itinerant preacher - either alone, or as an assistant to the circuit rider.'

The rules for travelling preachers were most definite -

149. A preacher is received at the Annual Conference, on Trial.

151.-- his continuance on Trial, shall be equivalent to his licence to preach.

152. One on Trial, may be either admitted or rejected, without doing him wrong.

Otherwise it would not be a Trial at all.

Eleanor continues - 'It was said that exposure was severe, for many of these young men died at an early age, and so their careers were of a short duration.' (Thus it would seem that our Alexander was no exception - though a fortunate minority did manage to survive, and even gain promotion to higher ranks in the Wesleyan movement. See "In Memorium" on the next page.)

'In some cases, in the early days, mountains had to be crossed, rivers to be forded, and Indians to be encountered - whilst they preached in military forts, and the cabins of pioneer settlers. Sometimes they conducted services in the open spaces, with a log as a pulpit, and often surrounded by a hostile congregation, who were disinterested, or resented any criticism of their primitive way of life.

Sleeping accommodation for the itinerant lay preachers must have been minimal, with little chance of regular bathing and laundry changes' -(but considering the conditions in those days, this was probably no unusual hardship?) 'Mattresses would be made of leaves, or straw if they were lucky, while local game would be the only variety to a very limited diet, when travelling.

Probably by 1866, conditions for these preachers may have improved. Alex may not have had to kill bears or other predators, or even to catch deer or wild turkeys to survive. Most likely he would have preached to small communities, in log cabins, drawing his congregation from neighbouring homes. Apart from the spiritual comfort he might bring, it could be a special social occasion for those lonely pioneer families. After a service conducted by Alexander Cooke, consisting of a sermon, in between prayers and some favourite hymns, he would share in a traditional meal of chicken, stewed in a pot suspended over the hearth, with corn bread baked in a skillet buried in the coals of the fire - perhaps with butter, and even coffee.'

Tuberculosis, from which Alex died, was a not uncommon complaint last century. Whether it was a relic from the days of the Great Famine in his native land, or from his ordeal on trial in the New World, we shall probably never know.

His last days would have been near his brothers, James and John, in the Cuyahoga Falls area, and so would not have been a lonely death in the wilderness, or among strangers. No doubt Thomas would have journeyed from Richfield, whilst sister Margaret would offer some comfort, and report the sad

news to their parents in Corkerbeg - and to brother William, newly married in the far off district of Kiama, in Terra Australis. Alexander died on February 23, 1870, and was probably buried in the cemetery at Cuyahoga Falls, where the mortal remains of numerous members of the Cooke/Cook family have been interred over the past century and a half.

Finally, his nephew Frederick J Cook - pictured on page 70 - reported that Alexander 'left a library, mainly of religious books, most of which were stored in Cass Merrill's barn, which was destroyed by fire.'

XXV.

In Memoriam.

"Blessed are the Dead who Die in the Lord."

NAME.	Admitted on Trial in		DIED.	A G E	Place of Burial.
	What Conference.	Yr.			
William H. Scannell	North Ohio	1852	— 11, 1856	29	Holland, O.
John Brice	North Ohio	1853	April 2, 1857	37	Van Wert Co., O.
Jacob T. Caples	North Ohio	1846	July 25, 1860	33	Fostoria, O.
John N. Priddy	Central Ohio	1856	April 25, 1861	36	Van Wert, O.
William Baker	North Ohio	1849	Aug. 25, 1862	41	Lafayette, O.
Patrick G. Goode	North Ohio	1854	Oct. 7, 1862	64	Sidney, O.
John Sterling	North Ohio	1847	April 2, 1863	33	Harrison Co., O.
Thomas J. Parker	North Ohio	1850	June 8, 1863	36	Marion, O.
James M. Morrow	North Ohio	1843	Feb. 12, 1864	46	Lima, O.
Abraham B. Poe	North Ohio	1854	May 11, 1865	33	Bowling Green, O.
Aaron J. Stubbs	Central Ohio	1837	June 14, 1865	35	Patterson, O.
Fielding L. Harper	Central Ohio	1837	Jan. 22, 1866	35	Bowling Green, O.
William J. Peck	North Ohio	1853	Mar. 29, 1866	43	Kenton, O.
Barton A. Webster	Central Ohio	1856	Aug. 22, 1866	40	Richwood, O.
Josiah Adams	Central Ohio	1837	Oct. 14, 1866	45	Edgerton, O.
Leonard Hill	Ohio	1850	April 15, 1869	80	
Alexander Cooke	Central Ohio	1866	— 1879	28	Summit Co., O.
Hiram M. Schaffer	Ohio	1832	Dec. 29, 1871	67	Delaware, O.
James S. DeLisle	North Ohio	1852	Mar. 24, 1872	57	Ada, O.
George W. Miller	United Brethren Ch.	1851	Aug. 10, 1872	46	Pioneer, O.
Noah Hough	Ohio	1839	Feb. 19, 1874	64	Van Wert Co., O.
Douglas D. S. Reagh	North Ohio	1854	Feb. 2, 1875	45	Bellefontaine, O.
Abel M. Corey	Central Ohio	1861	Oct. 4, 1875	42	Fostoria, O.
George P. Graham	Central Ohio	1869	Aug. 3, 1876	38	Grand Rapids, O.
Henry L. Spindler	Central Ohio	1869	Oct. 6, 1878	38	Hicksville, O.
Lemmon T. Clark	Central Ohio	1874	Dec. 1, 1878	32	Rockford, O.
William S. Lunt	North Ohio	1846	April 24, 1879	32	Fostoria, O.
John S. Kalb	North Ohio	1843	Nov. 17, 1879	39	Radnor, O.
Leonard B. Gurley	Ohio	1828	Mar. 26, 1880	76	Delaware, O.
Richard Biggs	North Ohio	1840	July 18, 1880	74	Rawson, O.
Henry M. Close	North Ohio	1851	Jan. 20, 1881	60	Pease, Pioneer, O.
Horatio S. Bradley	North Ohio	1840	Feb. 2, 1881	65	Springfield, O.
Park S. Donaldson	Michigan	1861	May 6, 1882	57	Dexter, Mich.
Edward Williams	Ohio	1859	Aug. 10, 1882	84	Lima, O.
Harvey Camp	Ohio	1823	Aug. 28, 1882	84	Brooklyn, N. Y.
Henry O. Sheldon	Ohio	1825	Dec. 21, 1882	83	Oberlin, O.
Philip Wareham	Ohio	1831	Feb. 15, 1883	77	Plymouth, Ind.
Thomas H. Wilson	North Ohio	1842	Mar. 26, 1883	65	Kenton, O.
Valorous Pond	U. B. Conference	1855	April 23, 1883	60	Knox County, O.
Franklin Marriott	North Ohio	1851	May 3, 1883	60	Toledo, O.
Rolla H. Chubb	Michigan	1838	Nov. 8, 1884	75	Ferrysburg, O.
James S. G. Reeder	Central Ohio	1874	June 15, 1885	40	Rockport, O.
Samuel M. Allen	North Ohio	1835	July 14, 1885	92	West Liberty, O.
Simeon H. Alderman	North Ohio	1841	Dec. 4, 1885	71	Antwerp, O.
David Bulle	Central Ohio	1836	Feb. 9, 1887	79	Sidney, O.
Samuel Lynch	Ohio	1833	May 31, 1887	80	Delaware, O.
Bishop Wm. L. Harris	Michigan	1837	Sept. 2, 1887	70	Chicago, Ill.
Ira Chase	Ohio	1835	Sept. 25, 1887	78	Delaware, O.
David Gray	Ohio	1830	Dec. 13, 1887	87	Findlay, O.
Chas. B. Brandebury	Michigan	1858	Oct. 24, 1887	74	Delaware, O.
Lee I. Warner	Kansas	1884	Dec. 10, 1888	25	Bowling Green, O.
Wm. Scott Paul	North Ohio	1852	May 14, 1889	69	Urbana, O.
Oliver Kennedy	North Ohio	1853	Mar. 23, 1888	65	Bellefontaine, O.

CHAPTER XIII

TERRA AUSTRALIS - THE UNKNOWN SOUTHERN LAND

At this stage of our Cooke history, four members of the family had migrated to the United States, where the Civil War was still in progress - whilst the four youngest remained with their parents in the Corkerbeg home. The previous chapter saw Alexander depart, and recently discovered Eliza will also follow - but young George will never leave Ireland. The remaining son, William, will soon leave for Australia - the last of the new continents to be discovered. Let us therefore see how this southern land was finally found - and developed.

Learned persons have told us that many changes have occurred on this planet Earth during that eternity of over four billion years of its existence.

In Palaeozoic times, a land mass known as Gondwana covered the area now occupied by the Indian and South Atlantic oceans, linking most of South America, Africa, Antarctica, Australia, and India together. That seems to be why numerous plants and fauna are common to these three southern continents - such as those large flightless birds - the ostrich in Africa, the emu in Australia, and their relatives, the cassowary in Queensland and New Guinea, the now extinct moa in New Zealand, and the rhea in South America. Apparently the more active animals moved north, to become predators when the two Americas formed one landmass.

About 45 million years ago, Australia separated from Gondwanaland, but remained joined to Tasmania, New Zealand, New Guinea, Indonesia, and India.

Then 45,000 years ago, some dark skinned people came overland - perhaps from India, for their history still seems to be mere conjecture - and settled in northern Australia - to become known as Australoids, and later as Australian aboriginals. Then another dark skinned, curly haired race, who may have originated in Indo China, crossed dryshod from New Guinea - but appear to have been driven south by the earlier arrivals, to settle in Tasmania, and become known as Tasmanoids. Sadly in recent times they have become extinct.

These two aboriginal groups would become isolated from the rest of the world, as the Ice Age waters melted, and Australia, New Guinea, Indonesia, and New Zealand assumed separate identities - whilst myriads of islands appeared in the Pacific ocean. Even today, the change continues - for we are told that this large Australian continent is moving inexorably closer to the equator, at a steady speed of just one millimetre each week.

Away to the north, where Europe and Asia remained one solid piece of land, Asian traders provided the main means of communication, as they travelled westward with jewellery, cotton and silk materials - and though silkworms were a forbidden export from China, some were eventually smuggled out - as happened much later to break Brazil's rubber monopoly. These caravans also brought sugar, and spices such as cloves, cinnamon, nutmegs, and pepper - none of which could be grown in a temperate climate, but which became popular in the west for flavouring, and preserving meat and other perishable food. 'Peppercorn rent' was not cheap then - for spices were as valuable as some precious metals.

These goods were sold mostly in Italy, and distributed through Europe at a great profit - whilst on the return journey, the caravan traders carried plants and seeds - such as beans, cucumbers, garlic, fruit - glass, artwork, and manufactured goods, including weapons. Later they also transported Buddhist and Muslim missionaries. Christianity had yet to arrive.

There was one European, named Marco Polo, who did travel over these caravan trails, and discovered the source of these exotic goods. Earlier, his father Niciola, and uncle Maffeo, had travelled to Peking with the fabulous Kublai Khan, Emperor of China, as they had met him when returning from a visit to Russia. Then in 1271, they set off again, with 17 year old Marco - who became a favourite of the Emperor, and remained there for 24 years. In China, Marco observed how they used gunpowder, their smelting methods, how to manufacture

noodles, (which with a change in the main ingredient became spaghetti), and other techniques unknown in the western world. He returned home to Venice in 1295, after visiting Java, the main source of these spices, and wrote of his discoveries. Alas, as in the case of Pytheus, his countrymen would not believe him, and it was left to other adventurers, to confirm his reports after his death at the age of 46, about 1300.

Then came the BLACK PLAGUE in 1348 - which decimated Europe, killing about 25 million people, to be followed by that dark period of time, known as the Middle Ages.

As we mentioned earlier, the first nation to awaken from its lethargy, was Portugal, and she would become the premier maritime nation in the European world, operating from her home base on the Atlantic coast. From about 1415, the Portuguese started travelling south in the Atlantic, with their tiny ships keeping close to the western coast of Africa, as they tried to find a sea route to the source of those precious Eastern trading commodities - and so break the Arab monopoly.

They sailed, using the stars and the sun as navigational aids, calculating latitude by observing the relative position of the sun and the horizon on a cross staff. The Chinese were already aware of the natural property of the lodestone, which always pointed to the earth's magnetic north, whilst Flavio Gioia of Amalfi had combined this attribute with a compass card in 1302. Unfortunately, the calculation of the earth's longitude would be mere guess work for the next 400 years, until a Yorkshireman named John Harrison would invent a reliable chronometer about 1750.

Henry (The Navigator), King of Portugal, ordered his sailors to go beyond the Azores - beyond Cape Bojader - and to allay the worries of the sailors, travelling in unknown seas, agreed that they should share in any plunder which they might capture.

In Ghana, the Portuguese found pepper and ivory, traded in slaves, and found that they could cross the equatorial line without bursting into flames.

Actually, they were merely groping their way along the coast - brave men without any knowledge of wind direction or possible shoals, without any reliable charts - and at the same time, still being wary about the yet unproven theory that the earth was round. One ancient mariner named Andre Gide, wrote - 'Man cannot discover new oceans, unless he has the courage to lose sight of the shore.' This was not an easy thing to do in those days - when sailors had a dread of reaching the far horizon, and then 'falling over the edge'. However in 1488, they reached the Cape, at the bottom of Africa, without such a calamity occurring, though they named it the 'Cape of Storms'.

In 1497, Vasco da Gama in his flagship 'SAN GABRIEL', rounded the Cape, on 22nd November, four months after leaving Lisbon, and then took the little fleet further north. They followed the eastern coast of Africa to Mozambique, and then on to Mombasa. With the aid of a Hindu pilot, they sailed north-east across the Arabian sea, and three weeks later arrived in India, at a place called Calicut - also now known as Mangalore - which gave its name to 'calico' cloth.

Vasco returned to Portugal with news of his great discovery - an historic first - and more valuable at that time than the discovery which Columbus had made six years earlier. All Vasco's charts were taken over by the Portuguese government, and locked away so as to prevent any other nation exploiting this historic discovery - though unfortunately it was reported that an earthquake in Lisbon, later destroyed the original documents.

Once the Portuguese knew the route round the tip of Africa, they were not satisfied with being mere traders, for Portugal was only a small country - and in fact only a few centuries earlier had been part of Spain - so they decided to expand, by conquering and taking possession of some of these Asian lands. Ships were soon fitted with cannons, and in 1510, they established their first

base on the Indian sub-continent at Goa - and there they remained for 451 years, until the Indian government annexed it in 1961. Using this new colony as their headquarters, they then set out to discover new lands in the East, in order to increase their trade and wealth.

They were also determined to introduce Christianity to the native population, who were Hindus, Buddhists, Muslims, and other followers of religions not generally known in Europe. There was also the problem of Martin Luther and the Reformation in Europe, which was taking many from the Roman Catholic Church, as converts to the Protestant form of Christian worship - so Portugal was hoping to make up these losses by gaining new adherents amongst the Asian population. Having converted them, they could then be used for political purposes, and so expand the Portuguese operations in the East.

In 1511, Affonso d'Albuquerque having organised the base at Goa, travelled further east to Malacca, then on to China - and returned via Sumatra, Java, Bali, and Timor, with a load of spices, sandalwood, and porcelain. In New Guinea he found a dark race - different to the Malayan people - whom he called 'Papuas', meaning curly haired. To the south, the great land mass called 'Java Le Grande', and 'Terra Australis', remained an unknown and mysterious place - but with so much wealth in these newly discovered northern tropical countries, there was no real interest in this south land.

The Spaniards, who had made the first move to find a route to the Indies, when they had commissioned Columbus in 1492, were closely watching the operations of their Portuguese neighbours. On 10th August 1519, Ferdinand Magellan, a Portuguese, sailing in the service of Charles V of Spain, set sail with a fleet of five ships, to try to find a short route to the Indies. He sailed south-west to the coast of South America, then south, examined the Plata estuary - and in March 1520, entered Port St Julian, where he met some natives whom he called 'Patagonians' - meaning 'Big Feet.' Then he rounded the tip of South America, sailing through the straits which today bear his name. He then sailed across the Pacific, and reached the Philippines after months of privation. Unfortunately Magellan never lived to receive the rewards which he deserved for this epic piece of navigation, for he was killed at the age of 41, when mediating in a local dispute in the Philippines in 1521.

The Spaniards appear to have been poor traders, in comparison to their Portuguese rivals, for their approach in the newly conquered territories, was not that of a gentle negotiator, but more of an inquisitor. For this is what they proved to be, when they decided to concentrate on the vast open spaces of South America, using the most cruel and ruthless methods to extract gold, silver, and other minerals, art treasures, and other rich materials - often murdering whole communities to obtain them. However there was one thing which they had in common with the Portuguese, and that was the wish to become missionaries, and enforce Christianity on the inhabitants of these new colonies. The Pope had given them his blessing, and had allocated all these new lands to be shared between the Spaniards and the Portuguese, simply by drawing a line through the two known American continents, from north to south - one nation to take possession of all the countries to the east (Portugal), and Spain to own all those to the west. At that time there were no other contenders!

However time went by, and in England the era had arrived when Elizabeth was queen. With a powerful navy, she decided to join in the search for her share of these rich territories overseas. Navigation was improving, and the global theory had been proved. The earth was definitely round, for Vasco da Gama had pioneered the route round the south of Africa, whilst Magellan had taken the more difficult voyage from the Atlantic below South America, and crossed the Pacific. The Panama and Suez canals were projects far into the future.

In 1577, Sir Francis Drake sailed from England, following the route taken by Magellan, and then raided the Spanish occupied towns on the west coast of the continent. Discovering new lands was becoming easier, but holding

on to them was often more difficult. Drake reached the waters above Australia, (which remained undiscovered), crossed the Indian ocean, rounded the Cape of South Africa, and arrived home in England in 1580, with a cargo of spices. Thus Drake was the first captain to have circumnavigated the globe.

This feat annoyed the Spaniards, for they resented Drake intruding into their domain, and the attack on their Peruvian colony - an area which had been approved by the Pope - so in 1588, the great Spanish Armada was sent to England, to destroy the Royal Navy. The plan was the destruction of all of England's naval forces, so that the Spaniards could go ahead with the colonisation of their new territories, undisturbed by any Protestant interference. Unfortunately for Spain, their fleet was destroyed in the ensuing battle, which tradition tells us interrupted Drake's leisure hours, and gave some publicity to a game known as lawn bowls, which would later attain international popularity. This naval victory, thus allowed England an even greater freedom of the seas, and so she first concentrated on the Carribean islands, where the tropical treasures were much closer to home. Later, as we have seen, her possessions would spread to the North American continent - and create some problems.

Much later, under another queen - Victoria - the world would see the rise of the great British Empire, which covered one quarter of the earth's land surface, 'upon which the sun never set' - and even much later, another Queen of England, would have the more difficult task of dismantling this mighty empire, consisting of over 50 colonies - amicably. Though with hindsight, some of the political decisions have created greater problems - for freedom for many was just an illusion, or as the saying goes - 'out of the frying pan into the fire.' Unfortunately Queen Elizabeth II, in a more democratic age, does not have the same authority of her earlier namesake, and so has had to compromise. But that will be 400 years later - so let us return to that age of discovery and development, which in due course will contribute to better living conditions for the Cookes, and their kith and kin from Corkerbeg.

In the meantime, the Dutch, freed after 1648, from Spanish civil, military, and religious domination, began to feel that it was time for them to obtain a share in the trade prospects in the East. So they decided to oust those pioneers, the Portuguese, from their monopoly in the Asian spice trade, having been investigating this matter for some time. In fact, part of the Australian continent had been sighted on their starboard bow by Dutch sailors back in 1595, during a voyage to the East Indies. However they had only one aim - trade, to improve Holland's wealth - they had no immediate interest in exploration, and so ignored the north-west coast of the southern continent.

The Spaniards, though their main interest was in South America, still had some presence in the area of southern Asia. In 1606, Ferdinand de Quiros, who for years had been beseeching King Philip III of Spain for an exploration expedition, was granted one. However he was disappointed at not being given command, and had to sail to Peru, as second in command to Luis Vaez de Torres. They crossed the Pacific, discovered many islands, including the New Hebrides - which was thought to be the Great Southern Land, and promptly named it 'Terra Australis del Espiritu Santo', meaning 'Southern Land of the Holy Spirit.'

Unfortunately it was not the southern continent, merely one of the islands in the New Hebrides group - now the independent nation of Vanuatu. Still we must remember that these sailing ships were only tiny vessels, whilst the islands were large in comparison to them, and like the myriads of coral reefs in the vast Pacific, they were uncharted. The ships were entirely dependent on the wind for manoeuvring, which in that area was not always very strong; there was no chance of signalling to the engine room for more speed astern in an emergency, in those days!

Actually, they were a thousand miles from the continent which would eventually be named Australia; where William Cooke would settle, and the writer and his grandchildren would be born. It was at this stage that Quiros and Torres parted company, and while the latter sailed on south of New Guinea, through the

straits which now bear his name, oblivious of the nearby land mass on his port side, and reached the Philippines - whilst the unlucky de Quiros was forced by a mutinous crew to sail on to Europe, where he died in poverty.

At that time, in the early 17th century, Dutch power was becoming a major force in the East, and as the Spanish strength started to wane, the Dutch East India Company was formed - its aim being to develop all of the Dutch possessions in that area.

In 1605, they sent William Jantz in their ship DUYFKEN to do some exploring around Cape York, the northern tip of the southland. He is said to have landed on the western side, and thus may have been the first European to have set foot on Australian soil. However, it seems that he was not aware of it, and thus charted 200 miles of the coastline, in the belief that it was New Guinea. Understandably, he was not impressed with this piece of real estate - for almost four centuries later, there has been no rush to settle in this steamy crocodile infested wilderness - unless in recent times, for military defence purposes.

In October 1616, another Hollander, named Dirk Hartog, in the EENDRACHT, on his way from Holland to the Indies, touched on the north-west shores of this still unknown continent, at a place which he named Shark Bay - for obvious reasons - and left a pewter plate on a nearby island to commemorate this event. That plate is now believed to be in a museum in Amsterdam, having been found by another Dutch navigator named Willem de Vlamingh in 1697. Then in 1629, further south, near Geraldton, the ship BATAVIA carrying about 300 passengers ran aground in the early hours of the morning, on the Houtman Abrolhos islands - (Abrolhos, meaning 'take care'; referring to the reefs). The captain, in the longboat went on to Batavia to obtain help - but on his return, found that only about 80 of the passengers had survived, as the crew had slaughtered the others with cutlasses. Though the mutineers were hanged, it was no consolation to the murdered men, women, and children, who were probably members of the company on their way to settle in Java.

There is a great amount of history - Dutch marine history - still being unearthed on the West Australian coast, which was once known as New Holland. Other wrecks, reported in Australia Post's Stamp Bulletin of Sept. 1985, were the VERGULDE DRAEK (Gilded Dragon) on her second voyage to the Indies, which ran aground on a reef about 120 kms. north of today's Perth, in 1656. Only 75 out of the 193 on board came ashore, and though seven went on to Batavia for help, they found no survivors on their return. The ZUYTDORP was said to have been wrecked in 1712, whilst in 1727 Captain Jan Steyns in the ZEEWIJK, deliberately sailed close to the coast in contravention of his orders, and foundered on Half Moon Reef, in those same Houtman Abrolhos Islands mentioned above, with the loss of 100 lives. 'Eleven survivors tried to reach Batavia in the longboat, but were never heard from again. In desperation, the remaining crew members built a new ship out of timber salvaged from the wreck, and eventually reached safety.'

It would seem that most of these wrecks, and many which are unknown, were due to navigational errors - for with greater riches readily available in the north, the Dutch were certainly not interested in this unimpressive, barren, apparently uninhabited land, particularly when travelling on chartered voyages.

However, Antonie van Diemen, the Governor General of the Dutch East Indies, was looking for the opportunity to expand the empire, so he decided to send Abel Tasman to the south, to do some exploring. Tasman departed from Batavia in 1642 with two ships, HEEMSKERK and ZEEHAEN, and went as far south as the 'Roaring Forties', where the wind pushed him along to the east until he reached land which he named 'Van Diemensland', in honour of his chief. However it would be almost two centuries before it was proved to be an island, by which time it had become an infamous convict settlement - but later would be better known as the fertile state of Tasmania. Still Tasman was never to know this, or that it would be named after him, as he continued on his voyage, reaching

New Zealand on 13th December 1642, after which he turned north, going past New Guinea on his way back to Batavia. He was most disappointed at not being able to find the Great South Land to add to the Dutch empire.

Time went by. Forty five years in fact, until on 4th January 1688, William Dampier in the pirate ship 'CYGNET', landed on the north-west coast of the continent, near the archipelago south of King Sound, which now bears his name. He may have been the first Englishman to come ashore on Australian soil, though not far away, about 66 years earlier, it was reported that an East India English merchant ship named 'TRIAL', had a mishap near the Monte Bello islands on 25th May 1622, when 94 of those on board lost their lives.

Dampier had been a planter in the West Indies, who had turned to buccaneering as a change from the boredom of a planting career. He returned to England, and published a book about his voyage, which created some interest in that country, and as a result, he was given command of a 300 ton ship named 'ROEBUCK'. By August 1699, he had sighted the coastline of Australia, south of Shark Bay, and then sailed up the coast past Dirk Hartog island. Dampier Land, near Broome, is a reminder of that voyage - but like his Dutch predecessors, Dampier found nothing there which would induce him to stay. Even if he had known of the vast iron ore deposits inland, we doubt if he would have been interested, for the great industrial revolution had not arrived. He returned home - though the leaking ROEBUCK foundered off Ascension island - and then published a book entitled 'A Voyage to New Holland - which was thought to be the first English study of this area.

So after 300 years of European exploration, most of the earth's surface had been discovered, and roughly charted, but the Great South Land was still an unsolved mystery. With hindsight, one of the main reasons for this seems to be obvious - a matter of prevailing winds in the southern ocean.

For centuries, those intrepid explorers in their small unwieldy sailing ships - with a water displacement of a few hundred tons, had to follow the wind patterns set by the rotation of the earth. When coming from Europe over the deep Atlantic ocean, and down the South American coast, they found that when they rounded Cape Horn, the prevailing winds drove them north along the Chilean coast - until they were caught in the gentle westerly flow of the equatorial breezes, which drove them along at a fair pace across the Pacific. On the other hand - if they took the South African route round the Cape of Good Hope, they were usually heading for the Asian markets, along the safer and shorter known passage on the comparatively calm waters of the Indian ocean - taking care to keep clear of the New Holland coast in the summer months, to avoid the turbulence created during the north-west cyclone season.

The few who might have been searching for the southern continent, soon found that after coming round the bottom of Africa, they would be caught in the 'Roaring Forties' - those strong east flowing winds which were prevalent along latitude 40 degrees - or even stronger, further south in the 'Screaming Fifties'. These winds provided ideal propulsion for the sailing ships, but by making use of them, they sailed too far south, and thus were well out of sight of the continent. The only charts available in the early days, were those made by Abel Tasman during his two voyages in 1642 and 1644 - and some of his reports were said to have given misleading information.

For those who came searching for this mysterious land, via the Pacific - they would find that the information supplied by de Quiros, was rather discouraging - while the Great Barrier Reef, in conjunction with its annual tropical summer cyclone, formed a major deterrent to exploration in that area. In any case, the north and west coasts had been examined in numerous places, and nothing of any value had been found - when compared with that obtained from the rich warm fertile lands to the north.

As the centuries passed, the Portuguese and Spaniards became less powerful,

but seemed to be quite content with the possessions which they had annexed in those early exploration days - had exploited - and which they still retained. The Dutch, also had no further territorial ambitions, for they were well settled in the East - and West - Indies, and had become very prosperous.

The other two major powers in Europe - England and France - were constantly at war with each other, but they still wanted a share of the lands in Asia and the Pacific. The Frenchman, Bougainville, had taken over Tahiti, Samoa, and the New Hebrides, and France would also soon acquire the large mineral rich island of New Caledonia. Had it not been for the dangerous uncharted 1000 miles of coral reefs - now known as the Great Barrier Reef - which may have claimed many ships, and many lives, during those unrecorded periods of history, the French may well have landed on the east coast of Terra Australis - hoisted the Tricolore flag - and claimed the continent for one of those kings named Louis. In which case, there would not have been a Cooke story.

Fortunately for the Cookes, the British Navy had become very strong by that time, and was being used for exploratory work in the Pacific. The transit of the planet Venus across the sun, had been observed in 1761, and it was due to repeat this operation in 1769. Though it could be observed from various sites in the northern hemisphere, the Royal Society in England, also wished to have this phenomena viewed in the south, and had selected Tahiti, in the Society group of islands in the Pacific ocean, as an ideal place for this purpose. By checking the times taken by the planet to pass over the sun's surface, from different angles - a longer period noted in Lapland, to the shorter time in Tahiti - a more accurate figure for the sun's distance from the earth could be obtained - and so improve maritime navigation.

Today, the planet Venus, that bright 'Evening Star' which can be seen in the western sky, is as well known to many Australians, as is that famous mariner's guide, the Southern Cross constellation, now proudly depicted on our national flag, in conjunction with the Union Jack. But we are getting ahead of our story.

Terra Australis Incognita, at that time remained undiscovered. But not for much longer.

The man selected to command this Royal Society expedition to the Pacific, was a 40 year old Royal Navy lieutenant named James Cook. We cannot establish any relationship between him, and the Cooke family in Corkebeg, but we do know that this forthcoming voyage would effect one member of our Cooke family - and numerous other friends and relatives from Donegal and Fermanagh - as well as thousands of other Irish men and women, and those of other nationalities.

CHAPTER XIVAUSTRALIA IS DISCOVERED

Living in Corkerbeg about 1768, was a man named Thomas Cooke, with his wife Margaret, and several children. They were farming on the Conyngham estate, where we suspect that his father's forebears had been tilling that same ground for many generations. We doubt that many of the Donegal residents would have known much about the successful marine exploration which had taken place over the past three centuries, as we have just reported - for it was a remote community, where communications would not have been well developed in that era.

However east from Corkerbeg, across the Irish sea, there was another man named Cook, who was making plans to lead an expedition to the central Pacific area. It would be the first of three voyages which he would lead in the next decade, in this, the final stage of the great world maritime expeditions. It is the first voyage, in which we are particularly interested, for it would eventually have a profound effect on one of Thomas Cooke's grandsons, and improve living standards of thousands of people then existing in poverty in Europe - particularly in the British Isles.

Lieutenant James Cook, a Yorkshireman by birth, was the son of poor parents, who spent his early life as a merchant seaman in coal ships trading between Newcastle and London. During the Seven Years War against France, Cook at the age of 27, volunteered to serve on a Royal Navy vessel, and soon rose to become the master of a ship with 64 guns. As a hydrographer - one who makes charts of new waterways - during Wolfe's military expedition to Quebec, he had the dangerous task of ensuring that the Saint Lawrence river was safe for the warships using it. It was said that much of the success of James Wolfe's attack, which gave him a victory over the French at Quebec, was due to Cook's efficient charting of the river.

Though he had surveyed the St. Lawrence, we feel sure that he had never heard of Cuyahoga Falls, over 600 miles to the west - far into the wilderness - nor during that war would he have been very interested. However that is where his namesake, and other members of the Corkerbeg community would settle a century later - in Ohio, and help it to grow into a wealthy state.

But that is still far into the future, as our sailor Cook went on to survey Labrador and Newfoundland, and to make valuable observations about the eclipse of the sun. During his spare time, he studied mathematics, navigation, and astronomy. Thus he was well qualified as a sailor and a navigator, when he was given command of the expedition which the Royal Society had persuaded the British government to send to Tahiti, to observe the passage of the planet Venus over the sun.

James Cook set sail for the Pacific, in a reconditioned three masted Whitby collier, 106 feet long, with a beam of 29 feet, displacing 368 tons, having round bluff bows, with a wide deep waist, and a short keel for use in shallow waters. This vessel, the former EARL OF PEMBROKE, had been purchased in 1768 for £2680, was described as a 'cat built bark', and was renamed ENDEAVOUR.

Cook had two other lieutenants with him as his assistants - Z. Hicks, and J. Gore - plus a hand picked crew of 69 seamen, all under the age of 30, as well as 12 marines commanded by Sergeant J. Edgecombe. There were also 11 civilians on board, including Joseph Banks, a wealthy 25 year old man who was interested in zoology, and who had also contributed some of the finance needed for this operation. In addition to these members, there was a Swedish botanist named Dr. Gabriel Solander, C. Green the astronomer, and three artists named J. Reynolds, S. Parkinson, and A. Buchan.

They left Plymouth on 26 July 1768, and sailed down the Atlantic via Madeira, Rio de Janeiro, the Falklands islands, rounded Cape Horn, and arrived safely at Tahiti on 13 April 1769. There they stayed for exactly two months, having

successfully observed the passage of Venus on 3rd June 1769.

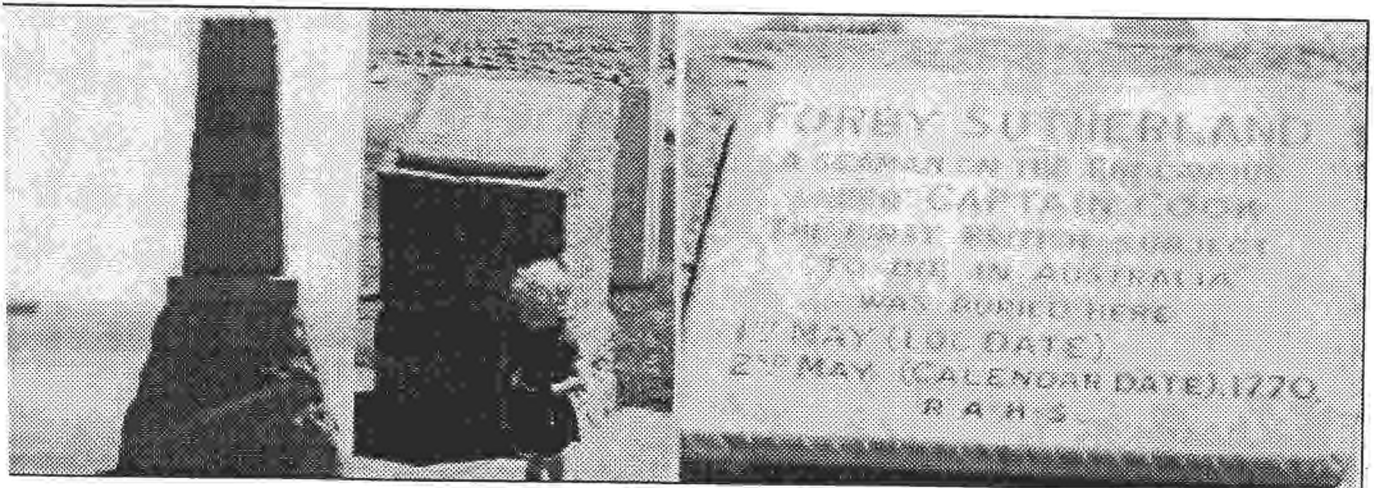
However, in addition to the instructions issued by the Royal Society in regard to the astronomical observations, Cook also carried sealed orders from the Admiralty, which instructed him to search for the Southern Continent, and if he found it - to take possession of it.

Later in the year, he arrived at Nieuw Zeeland - so named a century earlier by Abel Tasman, after a province in Holland. Cook spent six months navigating round the islands, which he later recommended as being suitable for European settlement. Cook Straits - which separate the two islands - and Mount Cook, that high peak in the south, are reminders of that visit. However after almost two years at sea, the tiny ENDEAVOUR was badly battered, and it was decided that it would be too dangerous to return home via Cape Horn.

So Cook turned west - and at 6 a.m. on 19th April 1770, the first mate, Lieut. Zachariah Hicks, sighted land at a point which was about half way between the future cities of Sydney and Melbourne - now known as Point Hicks, close by Cape Everard. The ENDEAVOUR then turned north, and Cook followed the coast, until on 28th April 1770, he entered a bay, which he named Stingray Bay. Later it would be better known as Botany Bay.

The honour of being the first British subject to land on this new territory, was given to a 16 year old member of the crew, named Isaac Smith - who one day would become a Rear Admiral of the Royal Navy. Sadly soon afterwards the body of a young Scottish crewman, from the Orkney Islands, Able Seaman Forbes Sutherland, who had died of consumption, was taken ashore, to be the first known European subject of King George III to be buried in this newly discovered land. Cook named the southern shore of this bay - Point Sutherland - in memory of this young Scot, not knowing that a heavily populated prosperous suburb bearing that Scottish name would one day be established in that area.

Nor would he know that less than a century later, another Cooke, from Corkerbeg, would land about 50 miles to the south of Botany Bay, at a port named Kiama - and soon afterwards marry a 19 year old lass named Caroline Morrow, the Australian born daughter of Irish parents from Fermanagh - and found a dynasty which now numbers several hundred - including Timothy Weinert, shown below on the site where James Cook had landed over 200 years earlier.



Memorial to
Dr. Solander

Plaque for Forbes Sutherland - erected at Kurnell National Park on the shores of Botany Bay, by the Royal Australian Historical Society - seen behind Timothy Weinert on 19 October 1984.

Cook stayed at Botany Bay for nine days, while Banks collected many specimens of plants and other objects - as they tried to make contact with the local inhabitants.



Australian Aborigine

The Raymond Terrace and District Historical Society recorded this incident in its bulletin of September 1983 - 'The following was reported in 1833 - by an aboriginal who had heard it from his father, and other members of the Botany Bay tribe.'

'When they saw Captain Cook's ENDEAVOUR in the bay, they at first thought that it was a huge bird, with possums running all over it - until they realised that they were actually men like themselves. They saw the men land, but kept away from them for a few days, despite them trying to make contact. Eventually it was agreed that two men of the tribe should meet the newcomers - but their women advised them not to eat or drink anything for fear of being poisoned.

Cook's men were friendly, and offered them a jacket to wear - which one tried on, but felt cramped in it - and soon discarded it. Then they were given a biscuit - or a piece of bread - which to them tasted like sawdust, and it also was discarded. Then they were shown a tomahawk, and its use was demonstrated, by cutting down some bushes. They were very impressed with this weapon, as it would be useful for making gunyahs (huts) and spears.

One of the sailors then poured some liquid into a vessel, and told them that if they drank it, they could have the tomahawk. Remembering the advice of the women, they refused, but said that if the sailor drank first, they would drink the rest - reasoning that if it did not poison him, it would not hurt them.

So the sailor drank some, and was quite merry after doing so, and gave them the axe. One of the aborigines drank some of the liquid, then shouted to his companion in their dialect "Fire in the eyes, fire in the nose, fire all over" - and threw himself into the water to quench the fire.'

The ENDEAVOUR sailed further north for 5 weeks, but on 11th June, they went aground on a reef. They had to jettison their cannon, and other heavy items,

then wrap a sail under the hull to stop the leak, and carry out repairs ashore - at a place now known as Cooktown, in northern Queensland.

Cook called the land which he had discovered, New South Wales, and later said that in some places it reminded him of the coast of Wales. He took possession of this new land in the name of King George III of England, at a small island situated at the top of the continent, called Possession Island, on 23rd August 1770. He was disappointed at not discovering the Southern Continent (as he thought), even saying after his return to England, that it may not even exist.

So he sailed on home via Batavia and South Africa, completing this voyage round the world in 2 years and 10 months. He described the aboriginals whom he had seen, as well as the various unusual animals, and produced samples of fish, plants, and insects from New South Wales. He further recommended that Botany Bay be considered as a settlement to be developed, for it was fertile, well timbered, and suitable for agriculture.

In 1771, Captain James Cook sailed on his second voyage, in the ship named RESOLUTION, when he explored and circumnavigated Antarctica, crossing over the South Pole on 17th January 1773, and returned home via Cape Horn. By that time he was convinced that the Great Southern Continent must be at the South Pole. He was of course quite correct in his assumption, though not realising that he had discovered not one, but the two great land masses in the southern hemisphere - and for this he must be given full credit.

In 1776, Cook left on his third and final major sea journey, with the two ships, RESOLUTION and DISCOVERY, to visit New Zealand and Tahiti. Then he went on to survey the Sandwich (Hawaiian) islands, and up to Alaska, in an effort to find the north-west passage to Europe. One of his officers was a young man named William Bligh, who would receive some notoriety in later years - first as the master of the ship BOUNTY, and later as a governor of the future colony of New South Wales.

From Alaska, Cook returned to the Hawaiian islands - and to his death - as reported by Richard Hough in 'The Last Voyage of Captain Cook', from which the following incident is quoted -

'In December 1778, James Cook was received in Hawaii by thousands of the inhabitants, as the incarnation of 'Orono', the Hawaiian god of abundance. For a month, they prostrated themselves before him, as gifts of yams, bread-fruit, sugar cane, and pigs were received on board, whilst so many men and girls came on the ship, that the 'Discovery' took on a list.

This continued for about a month, and King Terreeoboo was a frequent guest on board the 'Resolution'.

Then, following the flogging of a native Hawaiian for stealing a ship's chisel and tongs, there was a sudden change, and fighting broke out between thousands of the population armed with clubs and spears, and the marines armed with muskets. Cook went ashore to see the king, and try to restore order, but was unsuccessful. He was about to board his pinnace, and return to the ship with Lieut. Phillips and eight marines, when he was struck on the head by a club, and fatally attacked by numerous natives in Kealakekua Bay on Sunday 14 February 1779.'

From a 'Dalton diary', recently released by the National Library of Canberra, (Sydney Morning Herald of 27.9.86), we have a Polynesian account of this murder. 'One of the chiefs said, "Beat him - if he is a God, he will not make a noise - if a man he will cry like ourselves."

One of them struck him, which naturally made him cry out. The multitude immediately shouted "He is no God, let us kill him for he is only a man." They slayed him with clubs, and pierced his body with spears, after which they conveyed him to the top of a high hill over the bay, and they say, burnt his body to ashes.'

Richard Hough continues - 'A High Priest who had been captured and detained on board, was sent ashore to obtain Cook's body, and eventually a large parcel wrapped in plantain leaves was handed over to the landing party. It was found to contain the Captain's hands, identified by a scar, his scalp, part of his skull less the lower jaw, thigh and arm bones, plus his shoes, part of his clothing, and his double barrellled shot gun. The remains of the other missing members of his party were never recovered.

On 21 February 1779, the 51 year old remains of Captain James Cook, the greatest navigator and maritime explorer of his time, discoverer of New South Wales and the Southern Continent, were lowered into the Pacific Ocean to the accompaniment of a 10 gun salute'.

Three of Cook's children, including a daughter, Elizabeth, had died in infancy, and the remaining three sons died during the 18th century, so that there was no one left to carry on his illustrious name of Cook. His eldest son James, who was a naval officer like his father, lost his life in 1794 - the second son Nathaniel was only 16, when he was drowned during a cyclone in the West Indies, whilst the youngest son Hugh, who was studying for a career in the Church, died from an infection as a teenager. As for his wife Elizabeth, it must have been a lonely life raising the children during those years of exploration - and seperation. Nevertheless, Elizabeth Cook lived for almost another half century as the widow of that famous explorer, until her death in 1838, aged 93.

Captain Cook had charted the Antarctic continent, and could find no short safe sea passage through the pack ice above America - nor has anyone else during the past two centuries. He had sailed up the east coast of the land which he named New South Wales in 1770, claiming it as a British possession on that aptly named tiny island above Cape York, on his way to have repairs carried out to his ship in Java, en route for home - but he was not aware that it was part of the missing continent. That would remain a mystery for a few more years.

James Cook's death, after those three epic voyages, brought an end to that great era of maritime exploration by sailing ships in the Atlantic, Asian, and Pacific waters, started by the Portuguese, almost four centuries earlier.

It was also the prelude to the settlement of that mysterious continent, which had been given the name of Terra Australis - New Holland - and finally Australia. It would soon become the home of William Cooke, and others to be born in Corkerbeg, Kesh, and other surrounding townlands.



Eng'd by H. B. Hall's Sons New York

James Cook

Captain James Cook. From a 19th century engraving.
Public Library of New South Wales T1

CHAPTER XVARTHUR PHILLIP - AND THE NEW COLONY OF NEW SOUTH WALES

However it would be fifteen years after Cook had submitted his report on the possibility of establishing a settlement at Botany Bay, that any action would be taken by the government. Although New South Wales was now a British possession, it was 12,000 miles away - almost four times the distance from England to the better developed colonies on the American continent. Unfortunately these areas had now been forfeited to make up the new nation of the United States, following the conclusion of the War of Independence. In the meantime, conditions in England were becoming desperate.

At that time in Britain, the jails on the land, and the temporary prisons in old shipping hulks in the harbours, were almost overflowing with prisoners. This was in a country, then said to be the most lawless in the world, despite the fact that about 200 offences - from picking pockets, to highway robbery and treason - were all subject to the death penalty. There was no real police force in those days, when stealing one shilling or more, breaking and entering, or being found in possession of stolen goods worth more than two pounds, warranted death by hanging - which was often a public performance, so as to obtain maximum publicity, and act as a deterrent to others. Even if a judge or magistrate did not sentence the offender to death, the alternative could be a lashing with the dreaded 'cat o' nine tails', with a possible crippling result. Or there was transportation!

Transportation to the colonies, had provided the solution to this problem of overcrowded prisons, from the earliest days of the 17th century. Most of the prisoners had been sent to Maryland or Virginia, those nearby colonies on the American mainland, where there was plenty of work for them, in helping to develop the great fertile open spaces. Between 1715 and 1776, it was reported that about 30,000 British prisoners were sent to those destinations.

Not only did it solve the prison problem, but it was said to have been a profitable business as well. It is believed that each prisoner could be sold to a labour contractor for £5, who then shipped them to the colonies, where they fetched £10 each, or even up to £15 for a skilled tradesman. Transport losses through deaths could have been about 3%. However the War of Independence put a stop to this satisfactory arrangement, when President Benjamin Franklin refused to accept any more British convicts. Thus in England, there were soon 100,000 people convicted of various crimes, ranging from murder, arson, treason, house breaking, highway robbery, down to minor offences such as picking pockets - all in captivity. Death, illness, and epidemics resulted from close confinement in these unsanitary, overcrowded, makeshift prisons.

Transportation, therefore seemed to be the ideal solution, bearing in mind the old saying 'Out of sight, out of mind' - with initial consideration being given to Canada and West Africa, as alternatives to the former colonies. However after Cook's return to England, following his first voyage, Joseph Banks had supported his proposal to use Botany Bay, as an ideal place to send Britain's unwanted population. It was perfect, he said - with a pleasant climate, fertile soil, no beasts of prey, a pleasant native population, ample firewood, etc. - but even more important - it was so far away, that it was most unlikely that anyone who was sent there, could ever return to England.

For a convicted person, there was an alternative to the death penalty. It seems that under the Magna Charter laws of 1215, there was a certain loophole, whereby the death sentence could be commuted, if the offenders were prepared to exile themselves permanently from England. It would seem that there was not much choice for a convicted person! In any case the government would

require labour, and a settled community, in order to build and maintain the proposed new colony at Botany Bay. Thus the death penalty, particularly in the case of young healthy able bodied men and women, was usually commuted to transportation, to serve a term of 7 to 14 years in the new colony - but no return tickets were issued for use after their sentence had been completed!

Ten years after the American colonies had gained their freedom, the situation in England had become so serious, that the 'Botany Bay Plan' was approved by parliament on 14 September 1786 - over 200 years ago, as this page is being typed. Certainly it was a way of getting rid of some of the people - but there were possibly also other reasons for despatching this expedition to the southland.

One reason could have been the commercial prospect. Cook had reported on the vast flax and timber supplies in New Zealand and New South Wales, which could make England less reliable on supplies of Baltic timber needed for ship and house building, as well as other activities - particularly as the Russians were said to be not too friendly at that time. Things are slowly changing after two centuries? Cook had also mentioned the whaling and sealing prospects in Antarctica.

Another reason was probably the desire to establish a military base in the Pacific region, particularly as England's arch-enemy France, had sent her Admiral La Perouse, on 1st August 1785, to do some exploring in that area. The two countries were not then at war, but the rivalry of the Seven Years War had not been forgotten - and in fact another struggle would soon erupt.

So at last the die was cast! A retired Royal Navy officer, Captain Arthur Phillip, then aged 48, who was farming in Hampshire, was ordered in October 1785, to start planning to establish a new British colony in the little known land which James Cook had named New South Wales (abbreviated to N.S.W.), sixteen years earlier.

Arthur was born in 1738, son of Jakob Phillip from Frankfurt, Germany, who had settled in London, and married the English widow of an R.N. officer. Arthur had attended a school for seamen at Greenwich, had sailed in Greenland waters, and like Cook, had served in the British navy during the war against the French. When it ended in 1763, he was pensioned off on half pay, and then spent a lot of time during the next 12 years, farming in Hampshire.

However not all his time had been spent farming, for the Portuguese were then recruiting officers for their navy, and in 1776, Lieutenant Phillip was accepted - promoted to Captain - and given command of a Portuguese frigate. He was stationed at Colonia, in the South American colony of Uruguay, and his main duty was to protect the penal colony - particularly against the Spanish, who had made claims on that territory. Remember that the Pope had allocated the new territories in that area, by a line drawn from north to south - Treaty of Tordesillas 1492, and revised in 1529 by Treaty of Saragossa.

In that era there were no other contenders.

Two years later, Phillip was back in England, and served intermittently in the Royal Navy. It would seem that when in 1785 he was selected to lead the Botany Bay project, his Portuguese experience was his main qualification, as he had knowledge of handling convicts in a penal settlement in the southern hemisphere, far from the normal lines of supply - similar, it was thought, to the conditions which would exist in Botany Bay. His knowledge of farming, and land management was an added asset for the governor of the new colony.

Thus at 0300 on Sunday 13th May 1787, the fleet sailed from Portsmouth, with a fine E.S.E. breeze blowing, and by 10 a.m. had cleared the Isle of Wight, on the long voyage to establish a new colony in the south. The convoy consisted of 11 square rigged sailing ships, with almost 1500 people on board. Later it would be known as 'The First Fleet' by Australians, many who until a few years ago, would have tried to conceal any relationship which they

may have had with these unfortunate passengers. In our modern, sometimes more enlightened society, many of the descendants of the people who arrived in the colony almost two centuries ago, are now showing some pride at being known as 'First Fleeters' - resembling the Mayflower tradition in the United States. It was recently reported that about 15% of the present Australian population could have been descended from the convicts, marines, or crew of this first convoy. In addition there are also the large number of citizens in this southern continent who have links with the 'First Scottish Fleet' free settlers - as designated in our previous book, 'Caithness to the Clarence'. However that is another story - as is this one about the Irish volunteer settlers.

Captain Phillip's flagship, the largest in the convoy, was the warship H.M.S. SIRIUS, of 540 tons with 26 guns, which also carried his second in command, Captain Hunter, who would eventually succeed Phillip as governor of the colony - but much would happen before that could occur. In fact as the bi-centenary of this epic voyage approaches, musket balls and other artefacts are presently being recovered from the SIRIUS, at Norfolk Island. She had taken convicts and escorts there two years later to form a penal settlement, and after having landed them safely, was on her way to China to obtain supplies for the starving population of New South Wales, when on 19 March 1790, she struck a coral reef, and later sunk in Kingston harbour.

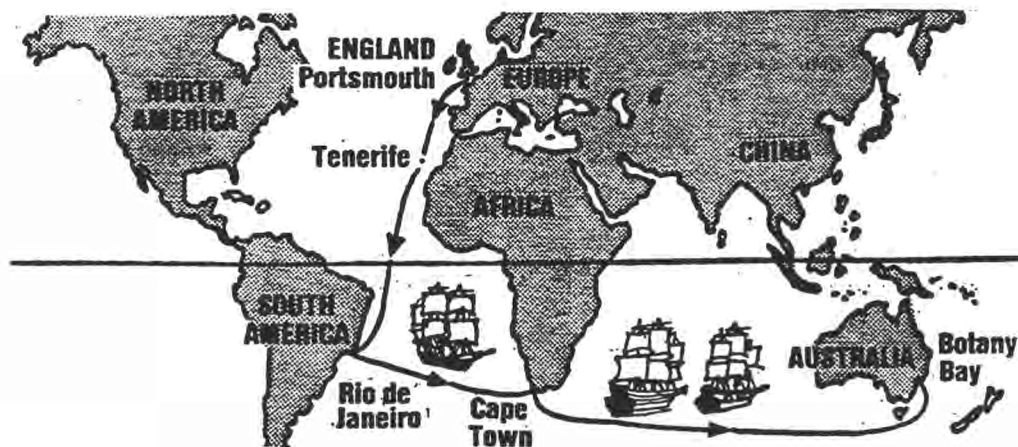
The only other naval vessel was the tender SUPPLY, displacing 170 tons, and armed with 12 guns. Then there were six transports, chartered from the East India Company, carrying 759 convicts (568 males & 191 females) - with these ships varying in size from 279 to 461 tons. They were -

ALEXANDER	-	which carried 195 male convicts.
SCARBOROUGH	-	" " 208 " "
CHARLOTTE	-	" " 88 " & 20 female convicts.
LADY PENRHYN	-	" " 101 females & 8 children.
PRINCE OF WALES	-	" " one male & 49 females.
FRIENDSHIP	-	" " 76 males & 21 females.

The SCARBOROUGH, CHARLOTTE, and LADY PENRHYN, after disembarking their passengers at Sydney went on north to China to collect a shipment of tea, to take back to England. There were also three other ships in the convoy, all carrying stores, named BORROWDALE, FISHBORN, and GOLDEN GROVE.

In addition to the convict passengers, and the ships crews, which included the captains and seven surgeons, there were the marines who were required to guard the prisoners, and later form the garrison for the new colony. The military section consisted of 19 officers, 24 non commissioned officers, 8 drummers, and 160 private soldiers - who with their 30 wives and 12 children, brought the military total to 253.

BELOW CAN BE SEEN THE ROUTE TAKEN BY THIS FIRST FLEET



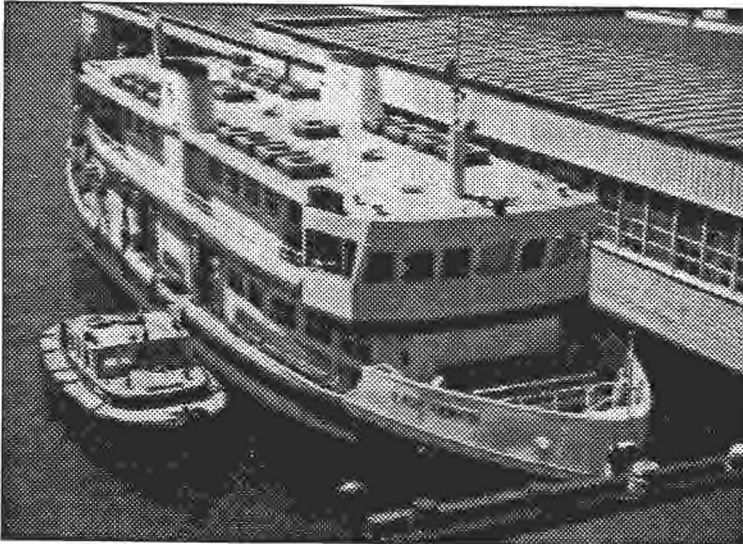
The voyage took 8 months - as they travelled first across the Atlantic, following the route pioneered by Magellan and Drake, over two centuries earlier - via Teneriffe in the Canary Islands, where they carried out repairs, and took on some supplies; though it was said that the Spanish authorities allowed them only to take onions and water. Then on to Rio de Janeiro - capital of Brazil since New Years Day 1531 - where they stayed for a month - for Phillip was welcomed as a former Portuguese naval officer. They took on ample supplies of fresh fruit and vegetables to combat scurvy - though some of the crew would later regret their riotous behaviour in that friendly South American port.

Six weeks later, on 13 October, they reached Cape Town - which had been founded by the Dutch in the early days, as a 'victualling half way port' for their ships trading in the Indies. On this occasion, the Dutch officials refused to help with supplies - but Phillip was able to obtain seeds and vines, food and spirits, 44 sheep, 6 cows and 2 bulls, a stallion and 2 mares, chickens and other items, with the assistance of a resident named De Witt. We wonder if this man was a member of the De Witt/Devitt family mentioned on page 230?

Surgeon Bowes Smythe on board LADY PENRHYN, recorded in his journal, that on Christmas Day 1787, they were 2000 miles from the south cape of the continent, with a fine breeze moving them along at $8\frac{1}{2}$ knots. On Sunday 20th January 1788, they arrived at their destination - Botany Bay - after battling a gale for 15 days. In fact some of the faster ships, including the SIRIUS with Captain Arthur Phillip on board, had arrived six days earlier.

It would have been a terrible journey for everybody, but particularly hard for the male convicts, many of whom were permanently shackled in irons, and locked below in cages - like animals - some possibly with few more clothes than they were wearing when arrested in London or some provincial town, months earlier - or even a year before they sailed for Botany Bay.

They sailed though equatorial heat, and in freezing arctic conditions in the region of 40 degrees south, where those fierce winds blew, in those tiny overcrowded vessels. Up to 200 people, living for 8 months, in ships weighing only a few hundred tons - of less displacement than the LADY HERRON, seen below when operating on Sydney Harbour in 1982.

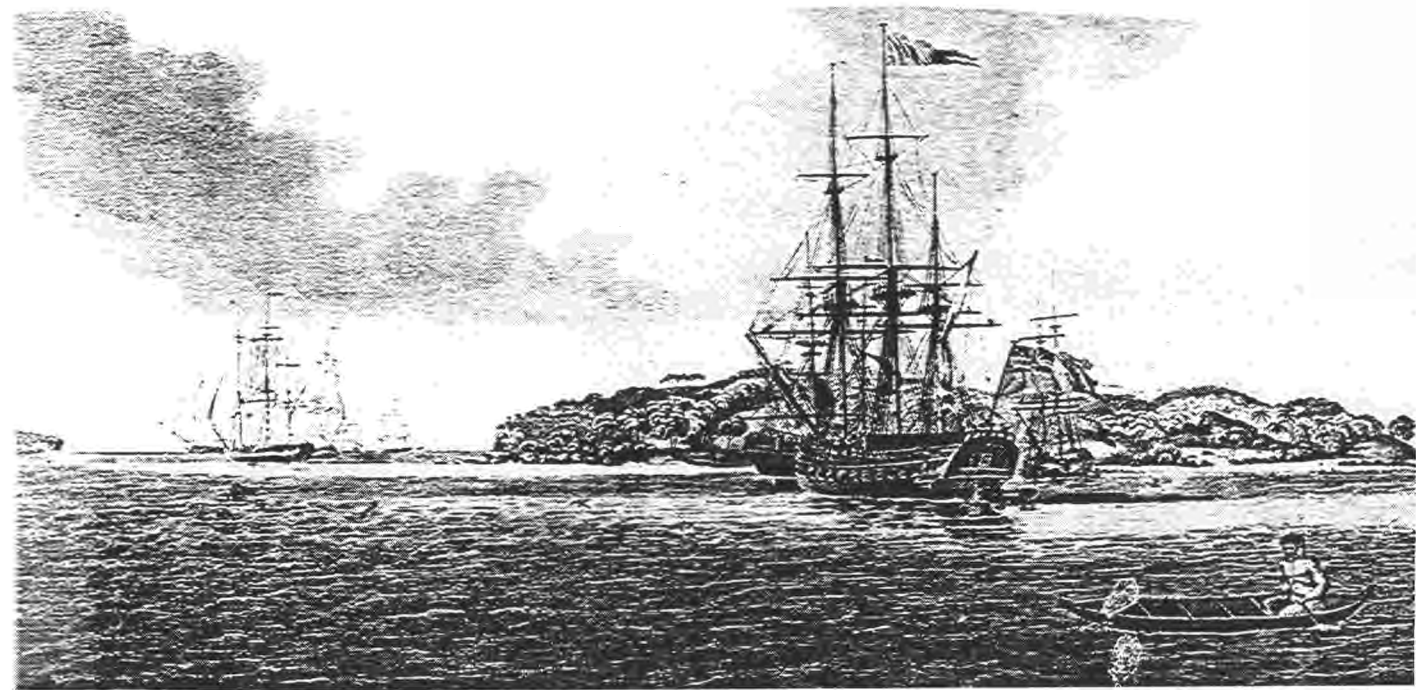


Often they would be becalmed for long periods, particularly in the tropics, when their only motive power - the wind - was not available. Bathing, laundry, and sanitary conditions would obviously have been inadequate - even though world hygiene standards were not very high in those days. Still they must have been a hardy lot, for the mortality rate on this voyage was reported at only 3%.

Women would suffer from monotony, sea sickness, pregnancies with poor medical facilities, whilst there was always the dread of the exile lying ahead of them

in an unknown land, far from their place of birth. During that 250 day journey, nine children were born on board - whilst it was reported that amongst the prisoners who died, was an 87 year old woman.

The sheep, poultry, and other forms of livestock taken on board at Cape Town, would further add to their discomfort, as anyone who has ever travelled on a mixed passenger-sheep carrying ship, with a following breeze - even today - will know. This writer recalls such a trip on the former Dutch ship MAETSUYCKER some years ago, when travelling during the cyclone season, between Fremantle, (where the America's Cup yacht race was recently decided) - and Singapore, with a load of live sheep. They had embarked at a port not far away from where Dirk Hartog had landed over three centuries earlier. However living conditions on the MAETSUYCKER - even thirty years ago - would have been vastly different to those on board those transports, 199 years ago. Perhaps the added animal odour would have been absorbed into the general stench on board, unobserved?



A VIEW OF BOTANY BAY.

First Fleet at Botany Bay. From Governor Phillip's Voyage . . . to E
 Lond., 1790.
 Public Library of New South Wales T6

Published June 17, 1789, by J. Sarsfield.

So Phillip's convoy arrived safely at its destination. However at Botany Bay, the terrain was soon found to be unsatisfactory - for there were no meadows as recorded by Cook in April 1770. In January 1788, it was mid-summer with its near century heat, and Phillip could only find sandy soil, coarse grass, and a poor water supply - while the harbour was found to be quite shallow.

Therefore after six days, leaving the rest of the fleet at anchor in the bay, Captain Phillip transferred to the smaller naval vessel SUPPLY, and sailed north, following the coast, in the hope of finding a better site for the base of the proposed new colony.

No sooner had he left, than two French ships - ASTROLOBE and BOUSSOLE - under the command of Admiral Marquis Jean-Francois de la Perouse, arrived in the bay. He had been carrying out scientific and exploratory surveys in the

Pacific, and was seeking firewood, water, and a place to carry out repairs to his two ships. Luckily, France and England were not at war - or William Cooke would never have landed at Kiama. Although Phillip had left his main armament - SIRIUS with its 26 guns to guard the fleet - the meeting was a friendly one, as Laperouse said 'All Europeans are countrymen at such a distance from home'.

Certainly it would have been a different matter if they had met a few years later, for the French Revolution was about to erupt - to be followed by the Napoleonic Wars. But during this peaceful era, La Perouse stayed for almost two months and completed his repairs, while the infant colony was being established. Laperouse, the suburb to the north of Botany Bay, is a reminder of that visit.

The two French ships sailed for home on 10 March, hoping to call at Mauritius, but they were wrecked on the Vanikoro reefs between the Solomons and the New Hebrides, during the cyclone season, and any survivors were believed to have been massacred by the hostile inhabitants of the Santa Cruz islands when they reached those shores.

Meanwhile, Captain Phillip had continued on his way to the north in the brig SUPPLY, and within a few miles had found the entrance to that magnificent harbour, which he named in honour of Lord Sydney - the Secretary of State in the Home Office - the man who had authorised and organised this first fleet. It was a harbour large enough to provide a safe anchorage, not only for his convoy, but as Phillip declared, the finest harbour in the world - large enough to shelter all the warships of the Royal Navy.

On Saturday, 26th January 1788, almost a decade after Britain had lost the American colonies, Arthur Phillip had the Union Jack, with its two crosses, hoisted at a site not far from where the present Opera House now stands. (At that time the Union Jack had only the crosses of St George and St Andrew, for the cross of St Patrick would not be added until the Irish Act of Union was passed a few years later.) Phillip proclaimed the new colony of New South Wales as a British possession, with himself as its first governor - Captain General and Commander in Chief of the new territory. Which is the origin of our present annual long weekend midsummer holiday.

It would surely have been a very hot day - uncomfortably warm for the marines in their heavy military uniforms. There was a fresh water stream - their first requirement - which would become known as the Tank Stream, but which would soon become inadequate - though it still trickles along deep beneath Sydney's dense chaotic traffic. The land would have been heavily timbered, and it must have seemed a desolate and unfriendly place to try and establish a permanent home for those British exiles in that early summer of 1788 - particularly with armed 'Indians' standing around on the shore. Probably some of the aboriginals may have heard about these unusual people and their ships, from the Botany Bay natives who had seen James Cook and his crew, a generation earlier?

Phillip now had many problems. Though he had asked for some fit skilled tradesmen to accompany him, to help build the new settlement, his request had been refused. So to lay the foundations of a new colony, far from civilisation and the main source of building materials, his labour force consisted mainly of pickpockets, highwaymen, and hard core criminals - many of whom would have been town dwellers, and not used to hard manual work, plus some rural poachers and others of that ilk. There would have been numerous persons classified as political prisoners - probably some from Ireland - who had no love for England, or any wish to help her build up her empire.

The military staff declined to offer any assistance with manual labour, insisting that they were garrison troops, whose only duty was to guard the prisoners. Another difficulty was that the seeds which they had brought with them, were quite unsuitable for the unfertile sandy soil at Port Jackson;

which was the name given to the base in Sydney Harbour. In any case, there were few people among the convicts who had any farming experience - whilst the few animals which they had brought along, were quite inadequate for their needs; particularly as some had disappeared into the dense bushland.

Initially, they were worried about attacks by the 'Indians', for the new arrivals had no defence against a large scale offensive - though they soon found that the local inhabitants would not offer any serious opposition to the landing of the new European arrivals. They were also lucky, in that there were no large animal predators - for they had disappeared aeons ago. However, they would see some unusual fauna, which was not found on other continents.

Then to add to Phillip's problems, the 'Second Fleet' arrived with more convicts, when provisions were running low in Sydney - for the settlement was far from being self supporting, after numerous calamities, and inadequate facilities.



Governor Phillip. From his Voyage . . . to Botany Bay. Lond., 1790.
Public Library of New South Wales T2

Arthur Phillip Esq
 Captain General & Commander in Chief in & over
 the Territory of New South Wales.

—Published May 1, 1789 by J. Stockdale Piccadilly

By the time that Arthur Phillip left for his home in England in December 1792, over 5½ years after he had set out from Portsmouth on that historic expedition, and then served as the first governor of the fledgling state, he was a sick man, and there were 3000 convicts in New South Wales - with corrupt army officers hindering the development and the economy of the colony.

Nevertheless, with little genuine cooperation from the British government in those early stages, Sydney became a reality as a base for the new colony - and today is one of the major cities of the world. Whilst Arthur Phillip, despite his health problems when he relinquished his command, and sailed home, rose to become an Admiral in the Royal Navy. He died in the town of Bath at the age of 76, and is buried in the St. Francis church grounds in Bathampton.

His successor as the colony's governor, was his former assistant, Captain Hunter, who had come out with Phillip on the SIRIUS, and thus was an experienced administrator. One of the most important things which he did, was to bring out two young men from England, named Bass and Flinders.

Matthew Flinders was born at Donington in Lincolnshire on 16 March 1774, and when he was 15, he joined the navy and served as a midshipman under Captain Bligh in the PROVIDENCE, from 1791 to 1793. In 1794, he volunteered to sail with Captain Hunter in the RELIANCE to Port Jackson, and on the voyage he met and became friendly with the ship's surgeon, George Bass. After their arrival in Sydney, these two young men carried out coastal exploration voyages for the next four years. They solved another mystery about Terra Australis in September 1798, when they sailed their sloop NORFOLK around Van Diemen's Land - thus proving it to be an island. Two geographical features which commemorate this great discovery, which helped to open up new and shorter shipping routes to Europe in due course, are Bass Strait and Flinders Island.

Bass seems to have disappeared some time later - and it has been reported that he went to South America, where he was captured by the Spanish authorities, then sent to work in the silver mines - and to his death.

In 1801, Matthew Flinders surveyed the southern coast from its western extremity at Cape Leeuwin (named by the Dutch), across the Great Australian Bight, to Port Phillip which would later become the port for Melbourne.

A year later, in the small vessel named INVESTIGATOR, he sailed north from Sydney, up the east coast inside the Great Barrier reef, around Cape York, and reached the island of Timor. Thus, as the west coast of the continent - and also the north coast - had been known and charted in the past; mainly by the Dutch, it was left to Flinders, who by surveying the southern regions in 1801, and the east coast and on to Timor, via Cape York and the Gulf of Carpentaria in 1803, to prove that New Holland and New South Wales were both part of the continent of the mysterious Terra Australis Incognita. He suggested that this land should be known as Australia - though officially, it continued to be known as New Holland for many more years.

Thus after over four centuries, map makers could at last show this fifth continent - The Great South Land - on the world's charts in more detail.

Unfortunately, this ultimate piece of exploration was carried out during the Napoleonic Wars, and though Flinders thought that he could travel without hindrance to England, because he carried a safe conduct pass issued to him by the French authorities in Timor - the Mauritius governor refused to accept it when he called at that island, en route to England. Flinders was interned there for about seven years, which so damaged his health, that after he finally returned home to England, he died on 19 July 1814 - not knowing that his book, "Voyage to Terra Australis" had been published.

After Governor Hunter, there followed a number of naval officers as governors of the colony, but it was not until the first army officer became the fifth governor, that New South Wales started to surge ahead. Lachlan Macquarie,

a Scot from the Western Isles - born, and later buried on the Isle of Mull - spent 12 years as Commander until 1822. He was reported to have been the first governor to officially refer to the southern continent as 'Australia', even though the British government continued to designate it as 'New Holland', until about 1849. During the Macquarie administration, the Sydney-Parramatta area became a great thriving agricultural settlement. Then after the explorers Blaxland, Lawson, and Wentworth, had found a way over the formidable Blue Mountains in 1815, and discovered the fertile western plains - the production of wool and wheat would ensure the future of this great new country. The townships and railway platforms on the way to Katoomba, remind us of these three intrepid explorers.

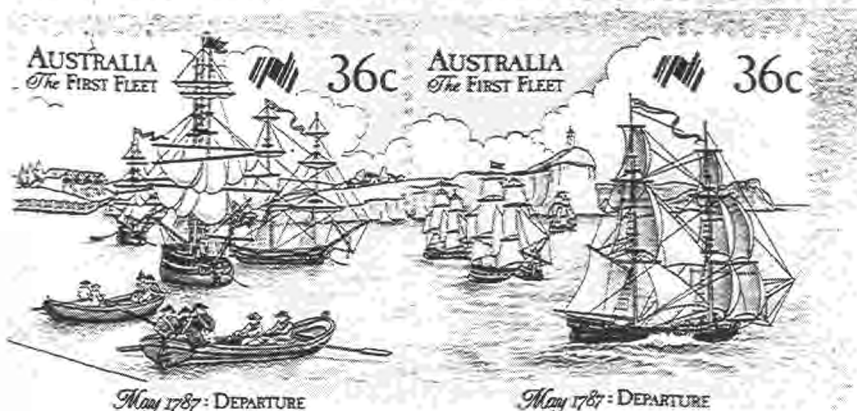
Still there were two main problems to be solved by the British and Colonial authorities in those early 19th century days -

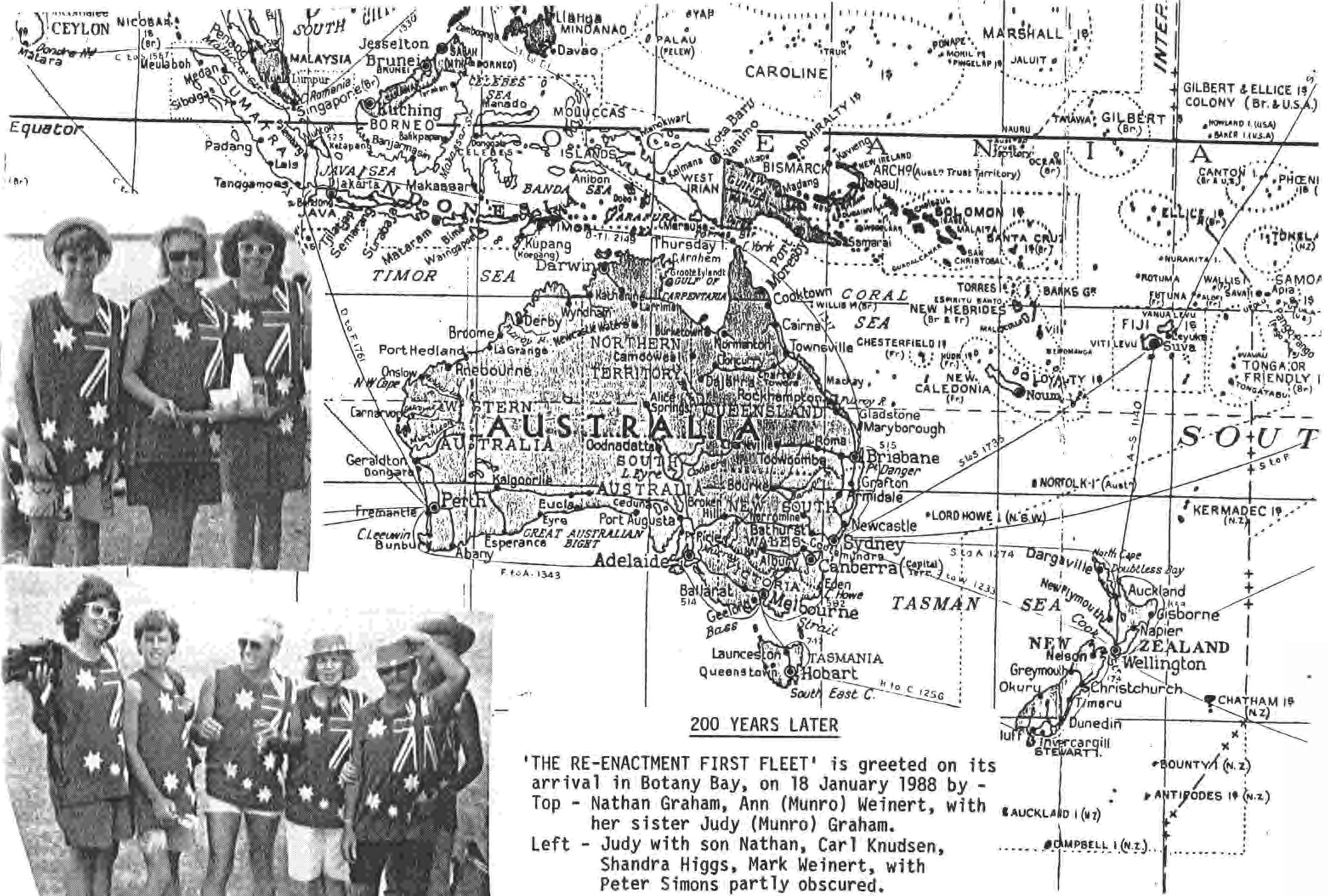
1. In the British Isles, the destitute population consisting of unemployed persons had reached mammoth proportions.
2. In New South Wales, thousands of people were required to open up the newly discovered western plains - but more urgently at that time, to develop the vast forest land on the coastal areas; some 340,000 square miles, between the Manning river, to the north of Sydney, and the southern Shoalhaven district.

The existing convict population was reluctant to leave the relatively comfortable life style of Sydney town, to take on pioneering careers in the unknown forest regions. The manner in which this problem was solved, was the theme of our previous book - 'Caithness to the Clarence.'

However one of the Cooke brothers, then living in Corkerbeg, would respond to this call, and soon arrive in New South Wales.

POSTSCRIPT - Australia Post has recently issued a series of stamps as part of the Bicentennial celebrations, to commemorate Phillip's epic voyage, and the foundation of the colony. The following scenes are depicted on these stamps, and in the Stamp Bulletin. Top. 1. Convicts assembled on the docks. 2. A Marine officer and his wife. 3. Sailors loading supplies. 4. Military personnel below, being ferried to the ships. 5. On 13 May 1787, the fleet moving down the English Channel, at the start of the 8 months voyage.





200 YEARS LATER

'THE RE-ENACTMENT FIRST FLEET' is greeted on its arrival in Botany Bay, on 18 January 1988 by -
 Top - Nathan Graham, Ann (Munro) Weinert, with her sister Judy (Munro) Graham.
 Left - Judy with son Nathan, Carl Knudsen, Shandra Higgs, Mark Weinert, with Peter Simons partly obscured.

CHAPTER XVI

ALEXANDER BERRY

However it was a Scot named Alexander Berry, who would pioneer the way to open up those forests to the south of Sydney - where William Cooke and his friends from Ireland would spend most of their adult lives.

Berry had been born into a Forbes clan farming family at Hilltarvit in Cupar, Fifeshire - not far from where the MacCooks may have originated - on Saint Andrew's Day, 30th November 1781, 'in a violent snowstorm - a fitting prelude to a turbulent life', as one writer has recorded. It was only 11 years after James Cook had inspected Botany Bay, and four years before Arthur Phillip was to receive his commission to prepare for that epic southern voyage. These two events would have a profound influence on his adult life, though he could not have been aware of their significance during the time that he was being educated at Cupar Grammar School, or later at the Universities of Saint Andrew, and Edinburgh, where he studied medicine. After graduating, Berry joined the East India Company as a surgeon, and made three voyages to India and China.

Alexander was the eldest son of James and Isabel (nee Todd) Berry - his father being a tenant farmer on the Wemysshall Estate, before moving to another farm in Carse of Gowrie in 1804, where he and his wife remained for the rest of their lives. This farming background would be of a great benefit to Alexander in his future career. He had three brothers - David, William, and John, and three sisters - Barbara, Janet, and Nancy. Barbara, the eldest sister would marry, but remain childless in Scotland, whilst the others would all move to New South Wales - but that is far into the future.

During his voyages to the East, Alexander had made some successful commercial investments, and soon decided to abandon medicine as a profession, and move into the world of commerce. But there could have been other reasons for giving up his medical career - much to the disappointment of his father, who must have made many sacrifices to support him, whilst he was studying at the universities.

It was the era of Admiral Nelson and the Battle of Trafalgar, and the glamour of a sea-going career is said to have been the reason for Berry joining the East India Company. However he found medical practice to be a brutal experience, for it was 40 years before anaesthetics, and it would be 50 years before antiseptics were pioneered, as we mentioned in chapter eight.

It was during a voyage from Madras on the LORD HAWKESBURY, with the injured remnants of Wellesley's regiment on board, that he wrote - 'The sufferings and frequent deaths filled me with disgust.' Also as the surgeon, it was his duty to witness the floggings meted out as punishment to the crew - which he is said to have often terminated before half the sentence had been completed, in order to save the lives of the unfortunate victims. So although he was still keen on a medical career, Berry decided to turn to commerce in the future.

He studied navigation, obtained his shipmaster's certificate, and resigned his commission. In 1807, aged 26 - a sublime age - he made a voyage to Cape Town, where he heard about the food shortages in New South Wales, following the disastrous Hawkesbury river floods. He soon disposed of THE FLY, which he had chartered in England, and purchased the RAPPADORA - a former French prize-of-war of 520 tons - renamed her THE CITY OF EDINBURGH, which he loaded up with provisions insured for £18,000, and set sail on 4th September 1807. The voyage lasted for 14 weeks, during which time he was dismayed twice in savage storms, but reached Port Jackson on 14th January 1808. Bligh who had served with James Cook, and is remembered for his 'BOUNTY adventures', was then governor of the colony, and was furious when he found that Berry only had spirits for sale - for he had disposed of his provisions to starving settlers, when he had called at Port Dalrymple in Van Diemens Land.

However he received a contract to carry settlers from Norfolk Island to

Van Diemens Land - and no doubt during that trip, he would have studied the coastline south of Sydney - as he had expressed an interest in the exploratory work then being undertaken in the Shoalhaven area. But it would be 10 years before he could do anything about it.

Towards the end of 1809, he had gone to cut and load pine spars in New Zealand - an item always in demand in those sailing ship days - when he was attacked by hostile Maoris at Koroaika. Later he was reported as 'having escaped being the main course' in the Tongan islands; had loaded sandalwood at M'bau in Fiji, and returned to New Zealand. He was in the Bay of Islands, when he heard of the 'BOYD', a convict transport returning to England, as being under attack in Whangarua harbour. The ship had been burnt, and the crew and passengers - no class distinction - were reported as 'being eaten at the rate of two a day'. However it seems that Berry was able to rescue four people; said to have been purchased 'for a heap of axes'.

The lucky four, were three of the passengers - Mrs Morley and her infant daughter Georgina, as well as Betsy Broughton - and Thomas Davidson, who was the 'ship's boy'.

Since Berry was on his way to England with his cargo, he could not return the survivors to Sydney; so he sailed on across the Pacific, to Valparaiso. Actually, it seems that he was on his way round the Horn, with them on board, when he ran into trouble with a damaged rudder and sails, and was almost in despair, with a near mutiny on his hands, when he opened the "Guid Book" at Ecclesiastes chapter 9, verse 10, and read - 'Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.' This he did - and reached Calloa (Valparaiso), to carry out the necessary repairs to his ship, in that town.

There Mrs Morley died; so the two girls were sent overland to Rio de Janeiro, and eventually reached Sydney in a sailing ship. It is of some historical interest to note that Betsy Broughton later married Charles Throsby of Bong Bong, near Bowral in N.S.W. - the area above the Shoalhaven where eventually Berry (and William Cooke) would settle. Betsy lived to the age of 83, so it seems that her adventure did not seriously effect her; whilst Georgina was reported some 70 years later, as owning a music and stationery store in Hunter street Sydney. The young ship's apprentice, Thomas Davidson, left Berry and sailed on to England - but would later re-join him - as we shall see.

Berry took on a load of copper, tin, and quinine, destined for Cadiz, and this time he safely rounded Cape Horn, but alas the 'CITY OF EDINBURGH' foundered during bad weather in the Atlantic, near the equator. The crew escaped in two boats, but only one, with Berry on board, reached the safety of the Cape Verde islands. There Alexander developed yellow fever; and though it almost killed him, he survived, and signed on as a crew member on a Spanish ship on its way to England - but was captured by a privateer. Eventually he reached Cadiz, and there he met his future business partner - whose name would be given to the present prosperous suburb of Sydney, which he founded a few years later. Edward Wollstonecraft, was born in 1783, the son of Edward Wollstonecraft, who was a prominent London attorney.

Berry stayed in Cadiz for four years; then moved to London, and from 1815 to 1819, lived in Greenwich with Wollstonecraft and his sister Elizabeth. During that time, they registered the business partnership of 'BW' - 'Berry and Wollstonecraft' - a combination which would become a powerful one, and play a large part in the development of the fledgeling colony of New South Wales.

They chartered the 'ADMIRAL COCKBURN', loaded it with a cargo, and arrived in Sydney in July 1819, with 'J. Briggs as captain, and A. Berry as supercargo'. Edward Wollstonecraft, (whom we shall refer to as 'EW', from time to time), came out on a later ship - whilst Elizabeth did not come out until 5 years after him. Berry was then 38, and they first set up a counting house in

Sydney town, and then built a wharf at 'Berry's Bay' - the area seen in the photo on page 125, now used as an oil storage depot, near the present day suburb of Wollstonecraft. Six months later, Berry returned to England.

His partner, EW, began trading successfully in timber, wool, sealskins, whale oil, and other items, and by 1827, had even exported 180 tons of coal to Rio. Soon after arriving, EW had become a director of the newly formed Bank of New South Wales, the colony's first private bank, which is still trading with great success over 160 years later - and though perhaps not so significant, half a century after this scribe entrusted his earnings on the goldfields of New Guinea to its branch at the small outpost of Wau. The 'Wales' is now better known as 'Westpac', as it expanded its operations in the western Pacific.

EW had also applied to Governor Macquarie for some grants of land, as it was customary for the head of the colony to make grants of crown land, up to 10,000 acres, to responsible local residents. One condition was that the recipient of the land had to clear it of timber, and develop the area within a reasonable period. Similar to the conditions which prevailed in the Irish 'plantation days', when the Cookes settled on the Conyngham estate, as we reported in the opening chapter of this family saga. However there was one major difference in New South Wales, in that the only workers who were available, were the convicts - and they were reluctant to leave the comforts of Sydney town, to work on the land in the rural areas of the colony, even to produce food, timber, and other items needed to add to their comfort, and which were urgently needed to make the colony's growing population self-sufficient.

Meanwhile back in England, Berry had loaded a cargo on the ROYAL GEORGE, and in 1821 was on his way back to Sydney. He became friendly with one of the passengers, Sir Thomas Brisbane, the newly elected governor of the colony, who was travelling with his staff to Sydney, to take up his new appointment.

Major General Sir Thomas Brisbane was the second army officer to be appointed as governor of the colony, and like Lachlan Macquarie born on the tiny island of Ulva, the man he was to succeed, he was also a Scot, having been born in Largs, in Ayrshire on 23rd July 1773. His family had been large landowners in southern Scotland since the 14th century, while Thomas had also married into an old wealthy family - for Eleanor Bruce was said to have been able to trace her lineage back to King Robert the Bruce. This Bruce family owned part of the first iron smelting plant in Scotland, large land and commercial investments in Britain, and a sugar plantation in the West Indies.

Brisbane had experienced military service in Flanders, and in the West Indies, until a liver complaint placed him on a half pay pension. During that time, he had studied astronomy, and became a member of the Royal Society. When the war with France flared up, he was recalled and promoted to Brigadier General, where he served under the Duke of Wellington, and successfully commanded a front line brigade. Then he was sent to Canada, where the United States troops had advanced over the border whilst England was fighting the French - and he had a victory over the infiltrators at Plattsburg in 1814.

Brisbane returned to Europe after Wellington's victory at Waterloo on 18 June 1815, and remained with the occupation forces for some time. Then after almost 20 years of war, the British Army had to be drastically reduced in size, and so the troops - including General Brisbane - had to return to civilian life. He became interested in the position of governor of New South Wales, but almost five years passed before anything happened. In 1820, Macquarie had asked to be relieved, and eventually Brisbane was appointed. It was thought that Sir Joseph Banks, who had accompanied Cook in 1770, and was an influential member of the Royal Society, had persuaded the government to give the post to Brisbane, while the Duke of Wellington had also given his approval to this posting.

Thus the ROYAL GEORGE arrived in Sydney on 17th November 1821, and Brisbane took over as governor from a tired Lachlan Macquarie on 15th February 1822, who had been in the colony for 12 years, consolidating the foundations laid

down by Phillip in 1788. However it seems that Brisbane was not of the same calibre as his predecessor, and he was recalled in 1825. His name remains as the capital city of Queensland, that northern state created 27 years later - the only capital to named after a colonial governor.

On that voyage in 1821, Alexander Berry had made good use of his shipboard association with Thomas Brisbane, and soon applied to this new governor for a land grant of 10,000 acres. He offered to employ 100 convicts, if the grant was approved - an attractive offer, which in 10 years would have saved the colony government £16,000 in maintenance costs.

Berry wasted no time, and left Sydney in January 1822, with naval Lieutenant Johnson in the colonial cutter 'SNAPPER' to explore the south coast rivers. Although it was an official government expedition, Berry managed to become part of it - for he was then 40 years of age, and was seeking out suitable land where he could settle down, after his adventurous life at sea. The party arrived off the Shoalhaven river, about 80 miles south of the capital, where Berry spent several days ashore - exploring the region which later would be well known as Broughton Creek.

In that summer of 1822, the area was virgin jungle, with dense vegetation, heavy timber, and massive vines. In due course it would become a town bearing his name, by which time William Cooke would have arrived, married a first generation Australian girl, and be in the process of raising a large Australian family. Nearby, they would have as neighbours, other Donegal families - Boyds, Devitts, McKees, and many others - as well as Armstrongs and Morrrows from Fermanagh, and numerous other migrants. However in 1822, that was still a generation or two into the future, as Alexander Berry made his initial survey.

After receiving his land grant on the northern bank of the Shoalhaven river, Berry selected land by the foot of Mount Coolangatta - and his greatest adventure was about to begin. This Coolangatta mountain, 930 feet high, was so named by the aboriginals, and is said to mean 'a splendid view', or 'a good lookout'.

The BW partnership purchased the colonial sloop 'BANACH', loaded it with tools and stores to last for a long period - which included 2 boars, 2 sows, and 2 dogs - and with the explorer Hamilton Hume on board, cleared Sydney Heads on 21st June 1822, and headed for the Shoalhaven. This adventure into the unknown wilderness, inhabited only by aboriginals and some unusual animals, was considered by the government, and the colony's business men, as foolhardy.

They reached the mouth of the Shoalhaven on 23rd June, and a boat was sent to test the depth of the entrance to the river - with tragic results. Captain Davidson - the boy whom Berry had rescued from the Maoris twelve years earlier - had joined up with Berry, and on this occasion had begged to be allowed to make this investigation to see if a landing was possible. Against his better judgement, it is said, Berry agreed to let him try. But in the turbulent waters, the small boat overturned, and Davidson with another member of the crew were drowned; though three others were saved. So any attempt to enter the river was abandoned.

They then turned south, and after travelling for about 3 miles, entered the Crookhaven river, where they anchored for the night. However as the land grant was on the north side of the Shoalhaven river, this did not solve Berry's problem. Nor did it deter this versatile Scot. Equipped only with picks and shovels, he then proceeded to dig a canal between the two rivers - the Crookhaven, where his ship lay at anchor, and the Shoalhaven which he must enter, if he wished to develop his land - but which he could not enter from the sea.

He dug the canal in 12 days, with those simple hand tools, thus giving the two rivers a common outlet to the Pacific Ocean. The mighty Shoalhaven, which rose several hundred miles inland, would have to use the more insignificant Crookhaven river to discharge into the sea. It must have been the first

canal of its type to have been constructed in the colony - and though only 209 yards long - it must be one of the cheapest and quickest river deviation schemes ever built by private industry, without any forward planning.

Huts were built, and construction of a stockyard was begun - though it was obvious that much more rugged equipment would be required for any future development. Within a month, Alex. was on his way back to Sydney, and though his land grant had been confirmed; his request for 100 convicts had been refused. Nevertheless, two months later, he had another 79 head of cattle, and a pig raising project under way. In the first year, in the new settlement at Coolangatta, crops of potatoes, corn, tobacco, and various vegetables were being grown; bricks were being made, and by January 1823, a ship named WATER MOLE, had not only been built, but had taken a cargo of potatoes to Sydney.

Tobacco was then a prize crop, for the colony was entirely dependent on American supplies. Timber cutting had begun in earnest, and a year after the canal had been built, stock breeding and plant cropping was being carried out on a large scale, using whatever labour Berry could obtain - including specialists such as sawyers, ploughmen, and overseers. Though he had an aboriginal assistant named Broughton on the property, Berry was having trouble with the local population, who were behaving in a very ferocious manner, as well as stealing from the potato and maize crops.



COOLANGATTA PARK - Home of the Estate Manager, H.G. Morton until 1890.

Photo by Bill Houston in 1983.

Henry Gordon Morton, born in Edinburgh in 1828, was a railway engineer-surveyor, who came to Melbourne in 1852, and was later engaged by Berry, as his land steward and surveyor.

The home shown above faces Berry's original residence which was built on a hill overlooking the blue Pacific, with its back to Mount Coolangatta, and was erected in 1824. It was surrounded by acres of lawns, flower gardens, and shrubs, but some years ago this house was destroyed by fire - Berry's home.

The cleared area in those early days had also been planted with wheat, while 40 acres were producing maize, 3 acres were devoted to barley, 5 to tobacco, plus an orchard and vegetable gardens. Berry had also obtained his 100 convicts, and had cleared 250 acres of forest, using bullocks - animals which until recent times have been invaluable for clearing and hauling timber in the bush.

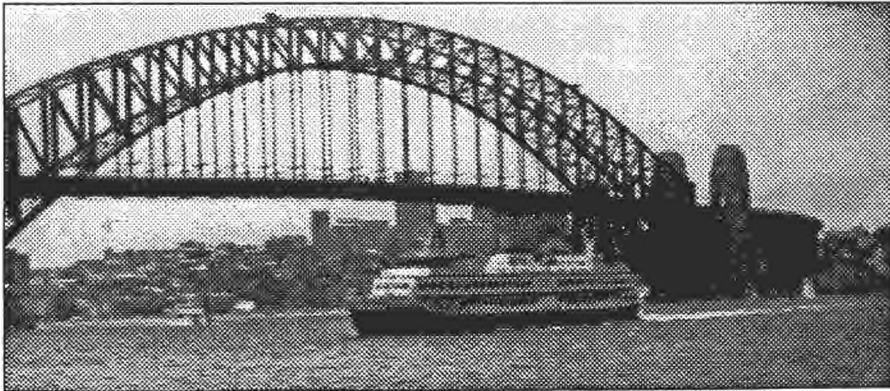
Coolangatta had become a thriving community - using stonemasons, carpenters, blacksmiths, wheelwrights, harness makers, and other skilled tradesmen, who carried out their tasks in well built workshops. In fact many of these original workshops and other buildings have been preserved, and today are incorporated in a modern motel complex, furnished in a style which Berry could hardly have visualised; but we feel sure that he would have approved. All those who

have any heritage ties with the 'south coasters' whom we shall meet soon - Irish or not - should travel to the town of Berry, visit Coolangatta, and pay tribute to this enterprising Scots pioneer.

Then Berry went inland a few miles, to explore the region of Meroo Meadow, (where half a century later William Cooke's children would be born), and then onto Broughton Creek. By December 1826, six rafts of cedar had been despatched to Sydney, as this particular timber was much in demand for furniture, household fittings, and fine cabinet work - as the colony grew, and its people adopted a better style of living.

Even in 1814, Governor Macquarie had introduced restrictions on the removal of timber; our earliest attempt to control our resources - in a practical manner, bearing in mind the needs of the community. A policy still maintained by a professional forestry staff. To supply the needs of the growing colony, Berry had stockpiled 628,000 feet of timber, and early in 1827, shipped 27,000 feet to Sydney town.

Then on 22nd September 1829, Berry married Elizabeth Wollstonecraft at St James church Sydney, at the age of 49 - though it would be five years later before she came to live at Coolangatta. Her brother Edward (EW), by that time, had built his home 'Crows Nest', on 500 acres of ground - not so far from the northern approaches of the Sydney Harbour Bridge - seen below as it is today. We would not dare to guess at the value of 500 acres in that populous suburb today. For those who might be interested in making a valuation, Meg Swords of the North Sydney Historical Society, has recorded that 'Crows Nest' stood on the land now occupied by the Shirley Road Presbyterian church.



But back in Coolangatta in 1829, the nearby swamps had been drained, but the aboriginal population was becoming troublesome, and in February 1829, one of Berry's men named Rivett, had been murdered at Broughton Creek, by Broger - brother of Berry's aboriginal assistant Broughton - who was later hanged in Sydney for this offence. The 'rights and wrongs' experienced by settlers in New South Wales, as in Ulster - are reported here, as historians have recorded them; and history is merely a record of strength, opportunity, and enterprise, in all forms of human endeavour - from time immemorial- ad infinitum.

Sheep were now being introduced, and 'sea island' cotton was being planted. By 1830, Berry had persuaded the government to purchase 700 bushells of maize from his property, at five shillings and ninepence per bushell. This maize meal was used to make 'hominy', a kind of corn porridge, used as food by convicts and other workers - described 'as corn boiled, cracked, and boiled again.' It would have been appreciated in the coming famine in Ireland - but Berry's corn would have been fresher than that we mentioned in chapter 5!

On 7th December 1832, Wollstonecraft died, and left his vast holdings to his partner - which included 'Crows Nest', and the nearby wharves and stores. He and Berry had been joint secretaries of the association which was the forerunner to Sydney's Royal Agricultural Society, which still displays the produce and skills of our rural community in Sydney, each Easter - which started in 1822 - the year Berry arrived in the Shoalhaven

In addition to these new urban responsibilities, Berry had to manage his distant Shoalhaven project - where he now had to worry about a government proposal to build a road from the inland areas to the coast. This would break his monopoly, for at that time the only access to his properties was by sea. The road was to be built from Bong Bong, high in the mountains at the back of Coolangatta - which was connected overland to Sydney - to a new town on the coast, to be called Kiama. This town, Kiama (from an aboriginal word said to mean 'a fertile place' - which it proved to be) - would be to the north of Berry's hitherto isolated properties, where at that time, he had 2000 head of cattle, in addition to his agricultural production, timber mills, and various other trading enterprises.

This was becoming too much for Alexander to manage on his own - so he again called on his brothers in Scotland, to come out and help him. His father had died in 1827, his mother in 1830, and for ten years he had been urging the family to join him in N.S.W. It was even reported that Berry had threatened to appoint a local young person as his heir, if they refused to leave Scotland. So David, William, and John, with their two sisters, Janet and Nancy, sailed from Leith in 1835, on the 414 ton barque MIDLOTHIAN - the same vessel which carried the writer's forebears to Sydney, two years later, as we reported in 'Caithness to the Clarence'.

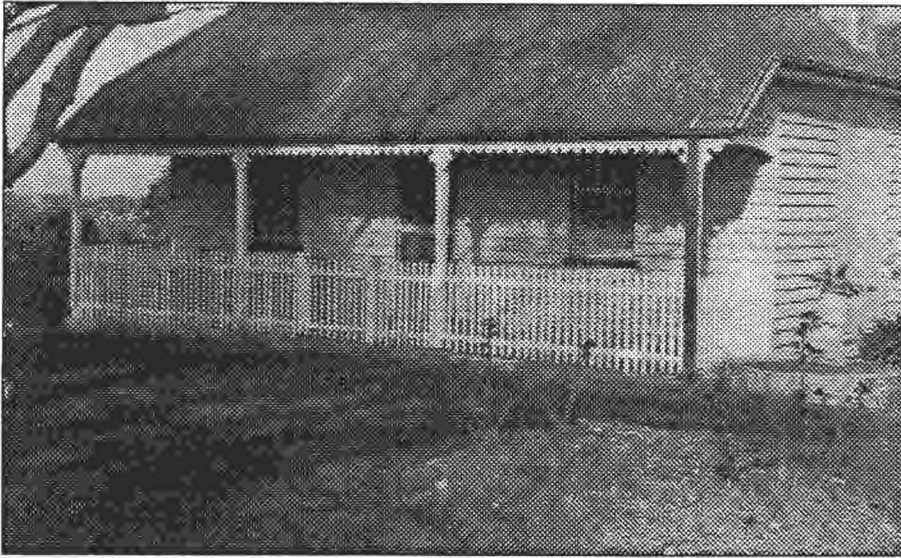
For two years, he had been managing his city interests, as well as the country properties, one hundred miles to the south, so Alexander must have been delighted to be re-united with his family. He soon appointed David to manage Coolangatta, and he returned to Sydney to concentrate on his trading operations in that busy port. The youngest brother, John, was placed in control of the beef production; an operation described as 'from the hoof - in the cask - and into the tin as a finished product'. John was reported as having 'lived in the saddle', and over the next 12 years, there was a great increase in cattle production, as agricultural interests were allowed to decline. The third brother William, took charge of the mechanical aspects of farming, and installed many new devices, as the inventions of the new Industrial Age of iron and steam, became available in the colony. Janet and Nancy would have much to do, as they quickly adapted themselves to the new colonial environment, far from old Scotland.

By 1837, Berry owned 18,000 acres, and additional grants were still being made. In the early days, back in 1824, 78 pounds of butter, and 20 cheeses had been sent to Sydney, to mark the start of the dairying industry - which William Cooke and others from the old country would help to develop in this fertile coastal region in the near future.

The year 1840, saw the end of convict transportation to Sydney - though it would continue for a further number of years in the newer Australian colonies. Thus for 52 years, this system had supplied the main labour force for New South Wales - though it had not been a real success. For instance, during Macquarie's term, 1000 soldiers had been required to keep order in a population of only 10,000. However up till that time, the colonial governors had no alternative but to use convict labour to develop the country.

In the United States, there was no problem obtaining free labour, for the people from Europe willingly crossed the Atlantic to escape from poverty - and though they often arrived in a destitute condition, they settled down

to hard work, often in a hostile environment, and successfully made homes and careers for themselves. In Australia, it was a different proposition - as the cost of a passage was too expensive for most of the prospective migrants, whilst the thought of a four month voyage was another deterrent. Generally the only free settlers who travelled to the southern continent, were young men of means, who were able to employ others to do the necessary manual work required to develop their land grants - which could be obtained then for about £500 per square mile - though the only labour available was from an unwilling convict population. However things were about to change with the introduction of the 'Bounty System'.



CONVICT COTTAGE - preserved on the Berry estate - 1983

This 'bounty system' made a great contribution to solving those two major problems then troubling the British government - and much of the credit for making the system become a reality, must go to another Scot; a fiery Presbyterian minister. His name was the Rev. Dr. John Dunmore Lang, and his efforts to improve conditions in the colony - and at home - were reported in the tale of Scottish migration to the southland, entitled 'Caithness to Clarence'.

Prior to 1831, the Governor of the colony had the sole right to give away land, by grant to prominent citizens, such as Alexander Berry and many others, and full credit must be given to those men who made a success of these privately funded enterprises. But it was a vast continent! So in 1831, a scheme was introduced whereby land could be auctioned to the general public, and the proceeds used to finance a planned migration programme. Free settlers, particularly those with skills needed in the colony, would be brought out from Britain, free of any passage charges.

Dr Lang had declared that the labourers in the colony, especially those in Sydney town, were exclusively emancipated convicts, (i.e., they had completed their sentence, and were free men, with little chance of ever returning to their former homes in Britain) - 'who were inferior workmen, and spent much of their time and earnings in dissipation.' Also as we have said, few of them ever expressed any desire to leave the comforts of the established town life.

The Bounty System now enabled residents of New South Wales, to bring out emigrants whose services they required, and the government would then pay these employees a 'bounty' equal to the cost of the migrant's passage on the ship. This money would be provided from the 'Land Fund', which was the

proceeds of the auctioned land sales. The price of land jumped from 5 shillings an acre to 12 shillings in 1838, and then to £1 an acre - at which price it remained for the next 30 years.

Within a few years, this Land Fund had half a million pounds available for use, so that an extensive migrant shipping programme could have been organised. Reverend Lang however considered that Governor Bourke was not being sufficiently energetic in getting the scheme implemented - as we reported in the previous book. So he went to England to get things moving - in order to get the colony developed - and at the same time to relieve the distress of the poor, unemployed people in Britain.

One suggestion which helped the scheme to advance in popularity, was the recommendation that preference should be given to the parents of daughters, or other female relatives, whom they were desirous of bringing to the colony - so as to obviate any disproportion of the sexes, and the evil which was likely to arise. Also it was pointed out that 'unmarried females, would have natural guardians on arrival in the colony, so as to obviate any moral dangers.'

In the meantime, down on the Shoalhaven, the Coolangatta estate continued to expand. In 1843, a two masted brigantine, 63 feet long, with a beam of 17 feet, displacing 88 tons was launched - proudly bearing the name COOLANGATTA. It was to be used mainly for carrying cedar, pine, and other timber - but could also carry general cargo, such as bags of corn, and livestock. The ship had an almost flat bottom, to allow it to navigate over the sandbars at river entrances, and could therefore even use the unorthodox method of running aground on a beach, in an emergency.

However by 1846, the production of cedar, which had been cut since 1811, was declining, as newer areas, which were more accessible to transport, were being discovered in the coastal regions, far to the north of Sydney. The good ship COOLANGATTA was therefore transferred to the Moreton Bay run - better known today as Brisbane. On the return voyage, the ship was struck by a cyclone on 18th August 1846, at the mouth of the Tweed river, and wrecked on the beach of a nearby settlement - at the (future) border of New South Wales and Queensland.

This tiny settlement took the name of the wrecked ship - COOLANGATTA - never realising that one day it would become part of the large 'Twin Towns' tourist centre, and pioneer of the multi-billion 'Gold Coast' development area on Queensland's south coast.

Thus today, this northern town is much better known to the general public, than the original Coolangatta on the Shoalhaven, which was developed over 160 years ago by that intrepid Scot. Better known because of a shipwreck!

A second flat bottomed COOLANGATTA was later built in Sydney - at Darling Harbour, in a more modern era - for the Illawarra Steam Navigation Company. It could move right up the river to Broughton Creek, to unload stores, and receive dairy products brought in from the far outlying areas - by pioneers not employed on the Coolangatta estates. These farm products were brought in on the backs of pack horses, through forest trails unsuitable for wheeled transport. After disposing of their produce, these free settlers would load up with the necessary farm supplies from the local store, and return to distant properties.

By 1840, there were 270 people on Berry's estates, and he was being pressed to release some of his holdings for closer settlement. Plots of 20 acres on his properties were being leased, rent free, on condition that they were cleared and fenced within a reasonable period.

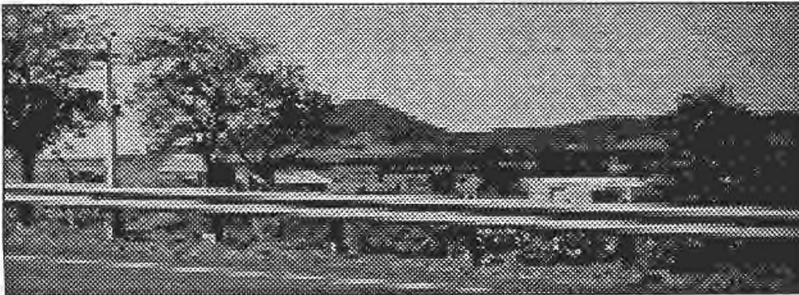
On 11th April 1845, Elizabeth Wollstonecraft Berry died, and was buried in the North Sydney cemetery of the church of St. Thomas. Although Alexander

had known Elizabeth from about 1812, they did not marry until 17 years later. We wonder, if they had married earlier - while they were still in their thirties - whether the Berry surname might have survived in the town which now bears his name - particularly in view of the subsequent inheritance problem?

By 1848, twenty six years after the Shoalhaven enterprise had begun, John Berry was shipping horses to the British Army in India - while in a 12 month period, they had slaughtered one thousand bullocks. John, who had been responsible for building up this live stock industry, unfortunately was killed in an accident on 18th April 1848. Mounted on a horse, he was chasing a dingo - a marauder belonging to the canine family, with a reputation for attacking stock - particularly young lambs. During this chase after the dingo, John's horse fell on the uneven ground, and the rider broke his leg. Probably if medical aid had been available, John's death may have been avoided - but it was not to be - for then, it was a land of vast distances, and few surgeons.

The behaviour of the dingo in the colony, has been compared with that of the wolf in the northern hemisphere - perhaps unfairly. Some controversy still exists about the dingo, said to be one of the purist dog breeds in the world, having existed on the southern continent for about 4000 years. The law courts have been investigating a case, where the mother alleged that her baby daughter Azaria, had been abducted from a holiday camp in Central Australia, by a dingo; and the child's body has never been recovered.

So for the present we shall leave this historic Shoalhaven area, and go to Ireland, where a family is waiting to migrate to this colony - and who will settle here, and help to develop this fertile coastal area of New South Wales.



MT. COOLANGATTA - as seen from the west on Princes Highway in 1987

BELOW - THE GREAT HALL - built for Berry by convicts in 1822



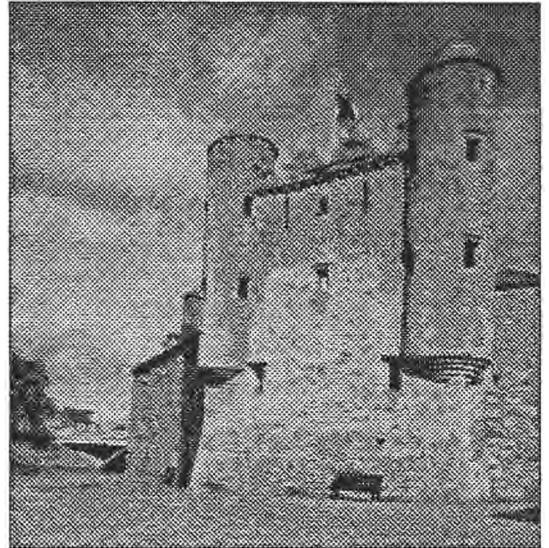
CHAPTER XVII

ROBERT MORROW - ARABELLA ARMSTRONG

Robert Morrow was born in county Fermanagh in 1795. He would settle overseas, and this chapter is devoted to him, his family, and those associated with him. We do not know if the Morrows were 'plantation folk' - perhaps from the English midlands? - or maybe they were MacMurroughs from county Carlow, where some Cookes had been reported on page 4? We would be pleased to hear from any Morrow researcher who may be able to enlighten us on this subject.



Enniskillen Castle - above is St Molaise an early Christian monastery in the background of the lakes. Colour photo courtesy of John Hinde Ltd on a postcard sent by Noel Morrow during a lively visit in 1987.



Fermanagh, the county to the south east of Donegal, occupies the valley of the Erne, which with its chain of lakes and wooded islets divides the county. Both sides of the valley were hilly, and this characteristic, together with the lakes, was said to have kept the plantation migrants in the north - separate from the native Irish, whose dialect and religion stayed different. Enniskillen is the capital of the county, where Joy Morrow Hecht, seen below, had no traffic problems during a Sunday morning visit to the town in 1985. The local residents were congregated in the two churches at the far end of the street.



Robert was the son of Henry Morrow and Mary (nee Johnston), living in the parish of Magheraculmony - 'who left a will in 1833'. In the same parish in 1828, in the townland of Crevenish - which is situated about a mile south-west of Kesh - Robert, Richard, and John Morrow each had a farm of 9 acres - see photo on next page - while James Morrow had one of 19 acres. Could these four have been brothers, and was James the eldest? Records show that James had married Jane Allingham of Drumkeerin - which is north of Magheraculmony - some time between 1801 and 1824 - possibly in 1820?

Paul Moffitt of Trinity Gardens, South Australia, a descendant of Robert and Arabella, informed us that his Fermanagh researcher, Mrs Moya McGiffen, advised him that 'the parishes of Drumkeerin, Templecarne, and Magheraculmony, are in the Diocese of Clogher'.



Joy has written - 'This is the Church of Ireland, in the village of Kesh - where I found the record of my great grandfather's (Christopher) birth in 1839 - son of Robert and Arabella. Most probably more records could be obtained from the church books?'

Robert Morrow had married a cousin, Frances (Fanny) Morrow about 1822, and they had six children; but Fanny died in 1835, aged 37. Their children were - George born in 1823, would also marry an Allingham girl named Isabella; Mary Anne in 1826, Robert 1828, Frances b/d 1829, Frances 1830, and Susan in 1832.

Robert's second marriage was to another cousin, Arabella Armstrong, in the church at Templemaghery on 9th May 1837. She was a daughter of Christopher, the third child of Robert and Isabella Armstrong of Correluigh, Co. Fermanagh, and his wife Susan Morrow of Pettigo. It is thought that Susan may have been the sister of Robert's father, Henry Morrow. Pettigo, the border town on the road from Donegal town to Enniskillen, is in the parish of Templecarne, and Paul's informant stated that 'Templecarne records are in the custody of the rector of Drumkeerin and Templecarne (Rev McCloughlin), which is in Donegal - in the Republic of Ireland - but the church is in Fermanagh, now a county of Northern Ireland.' Maybe the border was not so well defined in 1837?

Robert and Arabella had two children born in Ireland - Elizabeth in 1837, and Christopher in 1839, as Joy has reported. Soon afterwards, the families of both marriages would migrate to New South Wales, where a Morrow daughter would marry William Cooke of Corkerbeg. Their children, and those of the Morrow family, are shown on Sheet 1A - page 154 - which is constantly being updated by numerous enthusiastic Morrow historians - for possible use in the proposed sequel?



Here Joy reports - 'These are supposed to be the walls of the house belonging to John Morrow, situated at 'Parkhill', near the village of Kesh, in Fermanagh.'

Thus Arabella, Robert, and the children sailed from Liverpool early in 1841, aboard the sailing ship ORESTES. Among the passengers - see shipping index on pages 266-68 - were members of the Armstrong family. There was Arabella's sister Elizabeth, who would marry James Barton in 1847, and their brother Robert. Sailing under the protection of Robert Morrow, was Mary Anne Gibson, widow of Andy Gibson, with her 8 year old daughter Catherine. Mary Anne was the daughter of William Brandon and his wife Catherine (nee Miller), and three months after her arrival in Sydney, she would marry Robert Armstrong - on 7th September 1841. We mention this as there has been some confusion between Mary Anne, daughter of Robert Morrow, who was on the ship, and Mary Anne, widow of Andy Gibson - and about young Catherine. Thanks to Ken Wilson, another Morrow descendant and researcher, these matters have been clarified.

Although it was still four years away from the start of the Irish famine problems, conditions on the land may have been getting worse in Fermanagh. Publicity about migration to New South Wales under the bounty scheme, may have been Robert's main reason for applying for this passage on the ORESTES.

The preferred ages for those intending to take advantage of this bounty scheme, were that married couples should not be over 40 years of age, and that they should have some children. Single men should be fit, and between 18 and 35, while unmarried women should be aged from 15 to 30 years.

At that time, Robert was 46, and therefore over the age limit - but to ensure that there would be no problems, he had declared his age to be 39. However, he would probably have received some bonus points since his wife was 20 years younger, whilst he had an adequate family which included four daughters. The authorities made a wise choice in allowing him to sail, for he and his children - Arabella and Robert would have six more children (page 137) - and all their descendants would help to develop that southern land - while Robert would live to the age of 92 in his new homeland.

The clause in the bounty scheme regarding female immigration, seen in the advertisement on the next page, would greatly contribute to the success of Robert's application to travel to New South Wales.

Female Emigration TO AUSTRALIA.

COMMITTEE:

EDWARD FORSTER, Esq. Chairman.
SAMUEL MOORE, Esq.
JOHN TAYLOR, Esq.
THOMAS LEWIS, Esq.
A. H. STERRY, Esq.

CHARLES HOLTE BRACEBRIDGE, Esq.
JOHN S. REYNOLDS, Esq.
JOHN PIRIE, Esq.
CAPEL CURE, Esq.
WILLIAM CRAWFORD, Esq.

CHARLES LUSHINGTON, Esq.
JOHN ABEEL SMITH, Esq. M.P.
GEORGE LONG, Esq.
COLONEL PHIPPS.
NADIR BAXTER, Esq.
CAPTAIN DANIEL PRING, R.N.

The Committee for promoting the Emigration
OF

Single Women

TO AUSTRALIA, under the sanction of His Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonies. HEREBY GIVE NOTICE, That

THE SPLENDID TEAK-BUILT SHIP

"David Scott," of 773 Tons Register,

Carrying 1000 Tons of Stores, and a respectable Person and his Wife as Superintendants to superintend the Comfortable Provisions of the Emigrants during the Voyage, will sail from

GRAVESEND

On Thursday 10th of July next,

(Beyond which day she will on no account be detained) direct for

SYDNEY.

Single Women and Widows of good Character, from 15 to 30 Years of Age, desirous of bettering their Condition by Emigrating to that healthy and happy Province, and who are desirous of being employed with the entire Population as a general labourer, and where consequently from the great demand for her arts, and other Female Employments, the Wages are comparatively high, may obtain a Passage

On payment of FIVE POUNDS only.

That when any such Female shall have been approved by the Committee, she will receive a Ticket of Passage, which will entitle her to a reasonable sum after their arrival, when they have acquired the means to do so: in both cases the Factors will have the advantage of the Government Grant in aid of their Passage.

The Factors also provided by this Government will be taken care of on their first Landing at Sydney. They will find there a List of the various Situations to be obtained, and the Wages offered, and will be permitted to make their own Election: they will not be bound to any person, or subjected to any restraint, but will be, in all instances, at liberty to depart as they may think fit, and to settle for themselves.

Female who are desirous to avail themselves of the important advantages thus offered them, should apply by Letter to "The Emigration Committee, London," under cover addressed to "The UNDER SECRETARY OF STATE, COLONIAL DEPARTMENT, LONDON." It will be necessary that the Applicants be accompanied by a Certificate of their Moral Character from the Resident Minister of the Parish, or from some other respectable person to whom the Applicant may be known: but the Certificate of the Resident Minister is not essential, if the Applicant can be recommended by some other respectable person. Such Female as may find it expedient may, when approved by the Committee, be permitted to go by the "Covers" or by the "Royal Mail" to Sydney, prior to Embarkation, on Payment of 2s. per Week.

All Applications made under cover in the foregoing manner, or personally, will receive early Answer, and all necessary Information, by applying to

JOHN MARSHALL, Agent to the Committee, 26, Birchin Lane, Cornhill, London.

EDWARD FORSTER, Chairman.

NOTE.—The Committee have the satisfaction to state that of 217 Females who went out by the "Bassrah Merchant," 180 obtained good Situations within three Days of their Landing, and the remainder were all well placed within a few Days, under the advice of a Ladies' Committee, formed in the Colony expressly to aid the Females on their arrival.

LONDON, 10 Nov. 1824

By Authority:

PRINTED BY JOSEPH MARSHALL, FLEET STREET, FOR HIS MASTERY'S STATIONERY OFFICE

The Committee for Promoting the Emigration of Single Women offered passage from Gravesend to Sydney for five pounds

Another thing which would have been in his favour, was that convict transportation to Sydney had ceased during the previous year, so that healthy migrants, particularly those with rural skills, were especially welcome in the colony.

Since 1788, convicts had been predominately male, and generally unsuitable for developing the vast country. From those 'first fleet' days, up to 1830 - the year before the bounty system was introduced - some 63,000 convicts had arrived, as against 14,000 free settlers. During the next ten years, just prior to the arrival of the Morrow family, there was a noticeable increase of new settlers to 65,000 - but at the same time the convict population had increased by 51,000.

Women were particularly needed in New South Wales - not only to reduce the inequality between the sexes, but to soften the harsh environment which so often exists in a home or community, in which the feminine influence is missing.

However women, especially young single women, were not so keen on embarking on a long journey to an unknown land 'down under', when much shorter voyages across the Atlantic, less than one quarter of the distance, could be arranged. There was also the stigma of "Botany Bay" - and though that place was virtually a fictitious destination, from that moment in 1788, when Phillip decided that it was unsuitable for a settlement - the name continued to be used in England.

The small print in that advertisement shown on the previous page reads - 'Single Women and Widows of good character, from 15 to 30 years of age, desirous of bettering their Conditions by Emigrating to that healthy and highly prosperous country, where the numbers of Females compared with the entire Population is greatly deficient, and where consequently from the great demand for Servants, and other Female Employment, the Wages are comparatively high, may obtain a Passage.'

They could obtain a passage for £5, or go free if approved by the committee of distinguished persons, and would be taken care of, on arrival in Sydney. There they would find details of suitable situations, and would be free to make their own selections. A character reference from their parish minister, or some reputable person, plus a certificate of good health, was all that was required, providing that they were of the specified age group.

That notice for the DAVID SCOTT was issued in 1831, about the time that the Bounty conditions were being proclaimed - and it pointed out that a sailing ship 'BUSSORAH MERCHANT', on a previous voyage, had carried 217 women, and all had obtained good positions after their arrival in Sydney, with the help of a Colony Ladies Committee.

Ten years after that notice had appeared - the Morrow family arrived at Port Jackson on the ORESTES, on an autumn day, 14th May 1841. It was the start of a new era - for the Georgian age had ended four years earlier - and the Victorian period of great expansion was about to get under way; as Robert and Arabella, with their children and their Fermanagh friends stepped on to dry land. The British Empire would go on to reach its mightiest peak - as the barren island of Hong Kong had just been leased from the Chinese Emperor, Clive had established the Raj in India, and Stamford Raffles had settled on the tropical island of Singapore. The Industrial Age of steam and iron, was about to produce the great railway developments, and the gradual replacement of those grand sailing ships by steam powered vessels.

The potato famine in Ireland was still a few years into the future, but its aftermath would soon be felt in Sydney town, with the increase in emigration.

At that time, Robert Morrow could have been called - 'an adventurous pioneering type' - if we accept the ratings shown on page 28. Still the awesome presence of the convicts, would be a shock to these Irish families, just as it was to the Scottish forebears of this scribe, as they came off the MIDLOTHIAN, just on three years earlier - when their poet had described the scene in these words -

Our trip across the ocean wide was very long and drear,
But how our hearts did aye rejoice, when once we trod the pier,
Sydney was a little town - a little hamlet then,
And could not boast of hoarded wealth - nor yet of wealthy men.

And in her streets we saw the prisoners clang their heavy chains,
The exile gangs from England's alleys, and England's lanes.
Such dismal sights as that in Scotia's land, we ne'er did see,
And heartily we wished they were good citizens and free.

(continues on the next page)

But our sympathies they did not by any means deserve,
 For when their freedom they'd regained, they did not strive each nerve
 To live like honest men, but they would rob from house to house,
 With fear at midnight's silent hours, the inmates they would rouse.

This at a time when flour was sold for twelve pence for the pound,
 And other food exceeding dear, for meat could scarce be found,
 But with the tales of robber deeds, my verse I'll not prolong,
 For they are drear, and not for them the issues do belong.

No doubt it was a revelation to the Morrows, coming from the quiet countryside of Fermanagh, but for them, the first problem would be to find shelter and employment, after their long journey from Kesh. It certainly had been a long voyage - four months in the cramped living quarters of the small sailing ship - probably similar to the conditions shown below, in the print provided courtesy of the Library of New South Wales, Sydney.



Emigration to Sydney. From the *Illustrated London News* of 13 April, 1844. Library of New South Wales T32

EMIGRANTS AT DINNER.

The year that the Morrows arrived, was a record one for assisted migrants at that time - 12,188 - and almost 75% came from Ireland. After 50 years of regular travel between England and New South Wales, conditions on ships were well organised. Here is the daily routine - as per ship's orders of that era.

1. Rise at 7 a.m.
2. Carry out ablutions, and make beds.
3. Breakfast at 8 a.m.
4. Clean decks at 10 a.m.
5. Everybody under 15, to be on deck by 10 a.m. - weather permitting - to be examined by the surgeon, and seen to be clean. Then to school.
6. Dinner at 1 p.m.
7. Tea at 6 p.m.

(continued on next page)

8. Every Sabbath, all passengers to assemble for Divine service.
9. Washing days, Mondays and Thursdays - no drying of clothes between decks.
10. Passengers are reminded that on arrival in the colony, their conduct will be known. Essential to health and safety to attend to these rules, or they may feel the consequences later.

In respect of rule 10, the ship's master had to be able to give a satisfactory reply to the following questionnaire, before the migrants could disembark at Sydney. Here is the response given by another master, captain of the ship JAMES MORAN, which also arrived in Sydney in 1841 - from Scotland.

REPORT ON IMMIGRANTS - GOVERNMENT REGULATIONS

Questionnaire

1. Q. Was the conduct of all passengers of a decorous nature?
A. No misconduct.
2. Q. How often was Divine Service held during the voyage?
A. Every Sunday, weather permitting: individuals could say prayers nightly.
3. Q. Was a school established on board?
A. Yes, for all (32) children, but adults could not be persuaded to attend.
4. Q. Re Health and Cleanliness?
A. All were vaccinated before sailing. Decks were cleaned daily. Portholes opened in fine weather. Awning for the sun.
5. Q. Re Amusement and Occupation?
A. Musick, singing on the quarter deck. Women knitting and sewing. Men assisted with navigation and sails. Certain officers (named) helped with the comfort of the passengers.

This ship, we noted carried one teacher, and one hospital attendant, in addition to the surgeon, and the normal crew.

Another ship, which arrived in 1840, was the GEORGE FYFE, carrying Scottish free settlers, which had previously advised intending passengers of the ship's accommodation thus - 'There are 104 beds, each to contain 2 individuals. Each bed is numbered, and every article belonging to said berth bears a corresponding number, so that the greatest regularity can be preserved.'

A bed presumably is a two tiered bunk - as shown on the previous page.

The Morrow family, as bounty passengers, were assigned to J.B. Smith - the bounty price being £19 per adult, and £10 for children. There was also at least one other Morrow on board, whom we hope to list with the other passengers later. The father, Robertson Morrow, had died at the Cape, leaving his 30 year old widow to continue the trip with their six children. Twelve years later, the AUSTRALIA brought Mary and Elizabeth Morrow.

It is interesting to look at the cost of living in those days - and compare it with the ever soaring conditions in the present era. The scale of wages are shown below -

Blacksmiths	- £45 per annum	No rations supplied
Stone Masons	- 5 shillings & 6 pence per day.	" " "
Carpenters	- £ 2 per week	" " "
Clerks	- £35 per annum	" " "
Farm labourers	- £25 per annum	Rations supplied
Shepherds	- £25 " "	" "
Dairymaids	- £14 " "	" "
Nurses	- £13 " "	" "
House servants	- £12 " "	" "
Lady's maids	- 1 guinea per month	" "
Shoemakers	- Paid on a piece rate basis	No " "
Tailors	- " " " " " "	" " "

The government weekly scale of adult rations consisted of the following items.
12 pounds (lbs.) of wheat per person - or 9 lbs. of flour.

7 pounds of beef or mutton - or 4½ lbs. of salted pork.

4 ounces (ozs.) of salt - plus 4 ozs. of soap.

No tea, sugar, or tobacco, was shown on the official list, but employers usually supplied about 2ozs - 1 lb. - 2 ozs. respectively of these three commodities.

Each adult male was supposed to receive a mattress and a blanket annually, plus a hat, 2 jackets, 3 shirts, 3 pairs of trousers, 3 pairs of shoes, 4 woollen drawers, and 4 pairs of stockings - whilst women received an equal amount of feminine attire.

Governor Phillip had been pleased to find a clear stream of drinking water flowing into Sydney harbour when he arrived with his convoy in 1788. During a subsequent drought, he had arranged to have storage tanks built into the sandstone rocks, in order to conserve the supply. This stream rose in swamps - where Hyde Park now stands - and was navigable by some ships at high tide, as far as the present Bridge street; which became the home of the future great shipping line offices. Today, this 'Tank Stream' still flows beneath the busy Pitt street traffic, serving only as the city's storm water drain.

However this original water supply soon became quite inadequate for Sydney's ever increasing population - particularly as it became heavily polluted - so in 1827, John Busby started building a 3 mile (5 kilometre) tunnel through Sydney's sandstone foundations, to bring more fresh water from the 'Lachlan Swamps' - in the present Centennial Park area - to link up with the Hyde Park source, and at the same time sinking bores (Busby's bores) at regular intervals, to augment the flow. This new system had been in operation for four years when Robert Morrow and his large family arrived in 1841.

Ken Wilson* of Epping, N.S.W. - who like the writer, is a great grandson of Robert and Arabella - has discovered that this Morrow family spent the first decade or so in Sydney, after disembarking from the ORESTES. During that era the following additional children were born.

MAGDALEN MORROW - born 1843.

LOUISA MORROW* - born 1 Nov. 1846 at Alexandria - baptised 13 December (m. J. Wilson)

ARABELLA JANE MORROW - born 4 June 1848 at Paddington, baptised 16 July, but she had died as a child, and was buried on 19 March 1853. Robert was then living at South Head road, opposite the military barracks, according to a report in the Sydney Morning Herald.

CAROLINE SOPHIA MORROW - also born at Paddington on 14 April 1850 - baptised on 27 April by Rev. F. D. Priddle. Her father Robert was then shown as 'Superintendent of the Lachlan Swamps Water Reserve.' The writer's grandmother.

At that time, James Cooke was on his way from Corkerbeg, to spend the rest of his life in Ohio - whilst unknown to baby Caroline, the 12 year old brother, William Cooke - her future husband - was working on the Conyngham estate in Donegal, when not attending the local school, pictured on page 216.

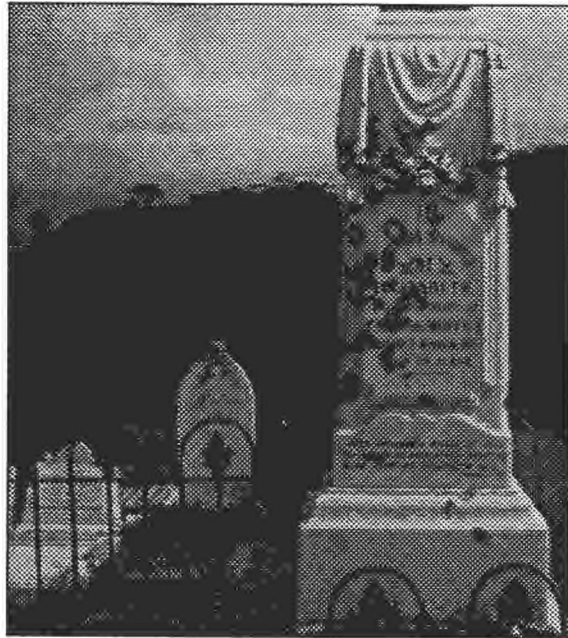
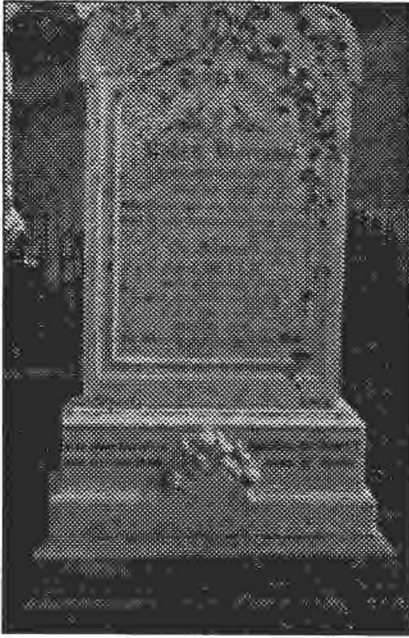
JAMES JOHN MORROW was born at Paddington in 1852. His father had resigned from the Water Reserve in July of that year - and would soon move to Berry.

At Gerringong, near Berry, on 20 August 1856, RICHARD ERWIN MORROW was born and the Morrow family was complete.

Robert Morrow lived to the ripe old age of 92, and died on 17 May 1887, whilst Arabella lived for almost two more years, until her death on 20 Feb. 1889. Both are buried, far from their Feramanagh birthplaces, in the Methodist section of a cemetery situated in tranquil surroundings, on a sloping headland at Gerringong - overlooking the blue Pacific, to the north of Point Hicks - a site which Lieutenant James Cook may well have observed as he sailed past on the ENDEAVOUR, on that historic voyage, just over a century earlier.

With them is buried Magdalen, their first child born in the colony, married to

Thomas Davey, a man with a Welsh heritage - but as seen below, she died aged 37.



Grave of Robert/Arabella/Magdalen at Gerringong NSW. - in left background and close-up on the right is grave of daughter Elizabeth - see page 146.

However we have moved ahead of our story.

When Caroline Morrow was born in Sydney, there were already 36 tenants farming on the Berry estates - consisting of '145 souls' - and the Laird was making land available for more families. A year later, in 1851, there were 60 tenants, bringing the total to 241 persons, plus 230 labourers and their families.

Berry was also setting up schools for the children living on his estates, and as a 'guid Scot' and a Presbyterian, he did not forget his religious obligations. It has been said that in those days, in the remote pioneering districts where reading matter was not readily available, most families owned a copy of the Holy Bible - whilst the Scots usually possessed another good book; the works of Robert Burns.

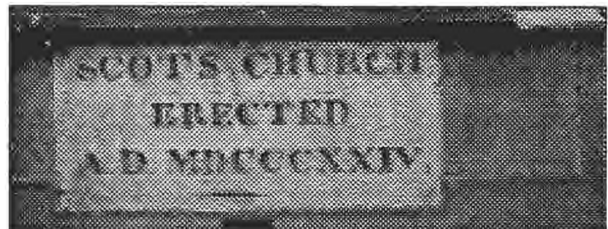
Spiritual comfort was most necessary in the harsh under-developed rural areas for those lonely migrants, far from the land of their birth - and it was most essential to maintain the Sabbath holy, as well as a day of rest. Alexander Berry had not neglected this need, and had set up a chapel on the Coolangatta estate in the early days, which became available to both employees, and the few local settlers. It was also the central point of social contact - until 1851, when the Free Church of Scotland set up places of worship, which in due course would cause some problems.

In the previous book, 'Caithness to the Clarence', we mentioned the two branches of Presbyterianism, which followed the free settlers who arrived in the 'First Scottish Fleet'. Eventually in 1865, the Presbyterian Church of Australia was formed, and the two sects on the south coast were amalgamated. However as we reported in that book, many of the Scots who migrated to the north of the colony after 1862, remained loyal to the Free Kirk, where it still flourishes as a separate entity on the northern rivers - with a solitary kirk, St. George in Castlereagh street, still providing comfort for many

Scots living in the great city of Sydney, and nearby suburbs. We mention this matter, because it indirectly brought Berry into conflict with another Scot - a fiery Presbyterian minister.

Reverend Dr. John Dunmore Lang - see page 127 - had been influential in getting many migrants settled in the colony - including this scribe's forebears - with the aid of the government assisted shipping schemes, had arrived in Sydney in February 1823. This was a year after Berry had dug his canal to gain access to the Shoalhaven property. Lang was against convict transportation, and soon disapproved of Berry, because he was employing convicts on his estate. He wrote a letter to the Illawarra Mercury newspaper, which was printed under the title 'The Shoalhaven Incubus', and later re-printed in the Kiama Examiner - in which Berry was described as 'the exact type of those antediluvian oppressors for whose enormous wickedness, God was pleased to shorten the duration of human life.'

Berry resented being termed an oppressor, and took legal action - and though Lang was acquitted of criminal libel, the owner of Coolangatta received quite substantial damages against the newspaper publishers. Rev. Lang was the founder minister of Sydney's Scots Church, and held that position for nigh on half a century, dying of a stroke on 8th August 1875, aged 76. Both these Scots were outstanding men, who contributed much to the development of the colony, in their different fields of endeavour.



John Lang gazes down on lunchtime office workers in the park near Scots church which he founded - close by the present day Wynyard station, entrance to Sydney's underground railway system.

There is no doubt that Berry ran his estates on the old Scottish system of laird and tenant - but that then was the normal way of life, and one which most people understood, and accepted. As for employing convicts, Berry did not have much choice, until the free settlers arrived. Certainly he became rich - but it was his foresight, when the Sydney critics considered his Shoalhaven venture a foolhardy one - his hard work and organisation which was responsible for developing that district, and was available for closer settlement when Robert Morrow, William Cooke, the Boyds, Devitts, McKees, and others arrived, to find a better way of life than they had known in the old country.

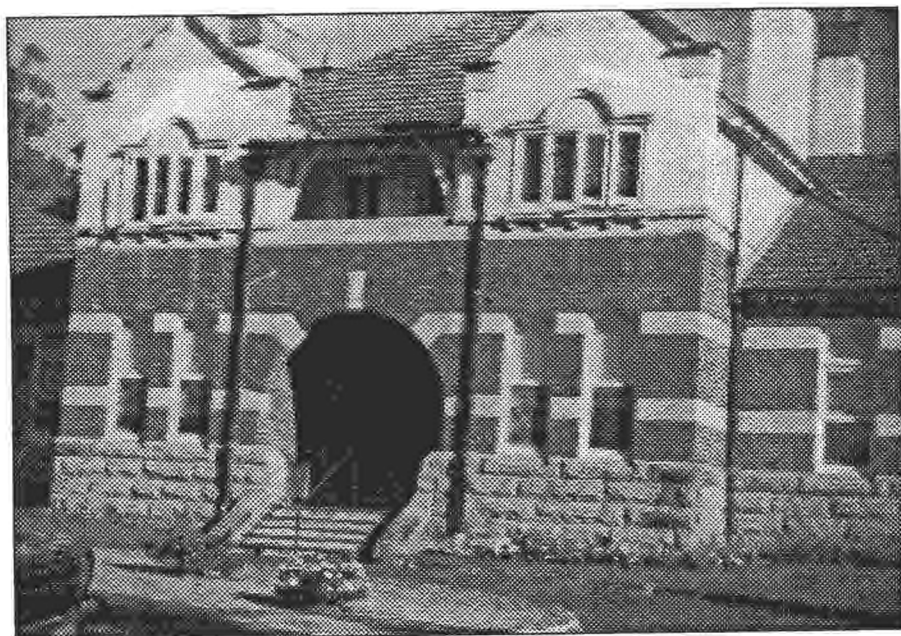
There will always be critics of successful persons, who will begrudge them the credit and rewards they received - for the hardships and mishaps which

they encountered during their lifetime. Sharing wealth and success, entails participation in the gambles and worries whereby these gains were made - but alas on ideological grounds or other impractical reasons, many are encouraged to disagree with this philosophy!

In the early 1860s, the 'clearing lease' system was replaced by a 'rented farm' policy, and development became more diversified - particularly outside the Berry properties. When William Cooke arrived in 1864, the first Shoalhaven Agricultural Show was being held in this former wilderness - whilst four years later, some 15,000 acres were being farmed by 370 tenants.

In 1873, the great pioneer died - without issue - but despite Reverend Lang's earlier gloomy forebodings, God had allowed Alexander to reach the age of 92. Curiously, the Scottish religious leader, who had died 5 years earlier, also left no heirs - though he was the father of ten children.

Therefore the entire Berry estate went to his brother David, the sole family survivor. By that time, the original 1822 grant of 10,000 acres, plus subsequent purchases, had grown to 60,000 acres, and included the privately owned towns of Broughton Creek, Bomaderry, and parts of Gerringong. This is one of the few instances in the colony, and perhaps elsewhere, when a town was developed by one person; as usually, they spring up under government supervision, to service a new district or industry.



Entrance to the DAVID BERRY HOSPITAL at Berry - March 1985.

In honour of its founder, Broughton Creek was renamed BERRY, and the Post Office accepted the new name on 1st August 1880 - though other government departments took longer to officially gazette the new name. Subsequent chapters dealing with the Cooke family and their friends, will refer to Broughton Creek by its present name of 'Berry' - though at the times mentioned, it may not have received its new name. It will also prevent any confusion with Broughton Vale, a short distance north of the main town, where Robert Morrow and other Irish migrants acquired their properties.

The Berry saga ended in September 1889, when David died at the age of 94 - also without issue. Alexander had always urged his brothers and sisters to marry and produce heirs for the estate - but they did not do so - and of course if

he had married Elizabeth in their younger days, the situation may have been different? Alexander had been buried in the vault with his wife, at the church of St Thomas in North Sydney, close by that of his partner Wollstonecraft.

Alexander Berry left many bequests to organisations associated with the the family - but though the estate was probated at £1,252,825 after David's death - almost £250,000 in cash was needed to pay out for these bequests. And so the Berry property had to be sold.

One of the bequests was for £100,000 to build the hospital shown on the previous page, in the town which now bears the pioneer's name. A similar grant had been made to the University of St Andrew in the land of his birth, where Alexander had graduated as a doctor of medicine, almost a century earlier - a century which had seen so many changes. Payments were also to be made to the Presbyterian Church, and others.

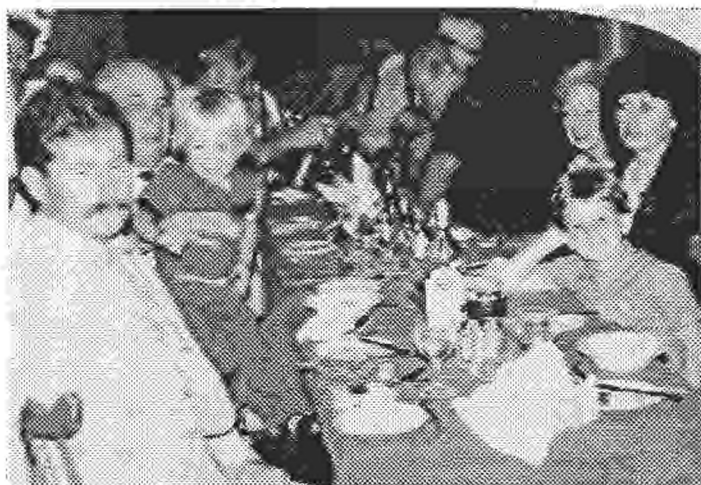
In 1894, the government took over all the Berry-Wollstonecraft water frontages in North Sydney - in the area which can be seen, beyond the Bridge, in the photo on page 125. This included the present park at Balls Head Point, and the oil terminal at Berry's Island. In return, the government was to maintain the David Berry Hospital, and the Berry Experimental farm in the Berry district. These two establishments are still operating, the former having escaped the problems other hospitals are experiencing - no doubt because of this agreement.

Unfortunately the rest of the Berry buildings rapidly declined, and were vandalised, resulting in the old homestead being burned in 1946. However thanks to the effort of Colin Bishop, a local resident who appreciated the history of this estate, the original buildings have been restored - and now form part of a remarkable motel-restaurant complex - seen below - where the Cooke-Morrow descendants held a gathering in March 1985, just 163 years after Alexander Berry arrived in the wilderness.



Photos of those who attended the gatherings at Berry, can be seen later in this chapter.

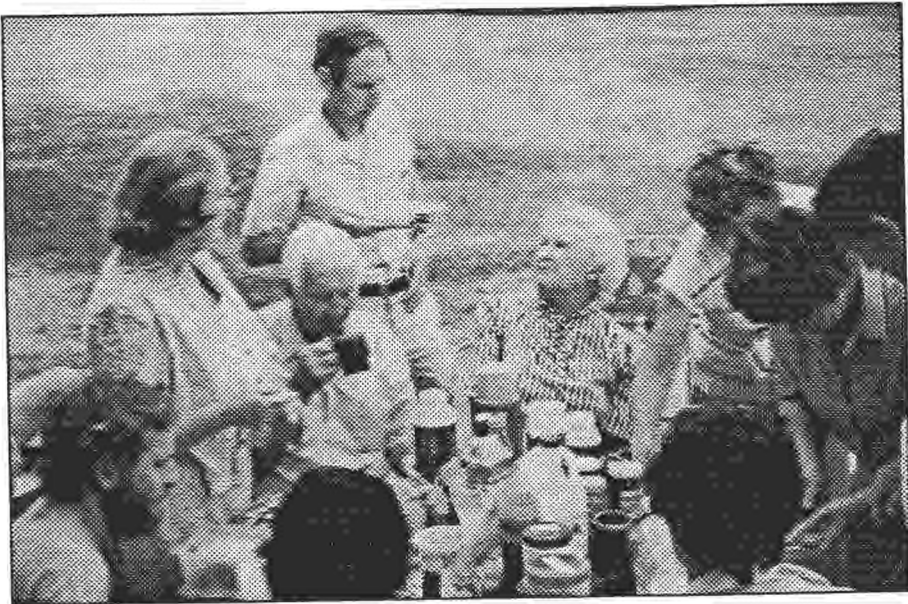
Seen at the Cooke-Morrow gathering at Coolangatta Sat/Sun 23/24 March 1985



Top Colin Bishop and his staff in The Great Hall -about to serve dinner. Centre L. Mark Weinert, son Timothy with Allan Munro, his wife Hazel, daughter Judy Graham & son Benjamin - R. Eileen Welding and Mavis Houston render 'Roll out the Barrel', at the 'Sing-a-long'. Bottom L - Col Chittick in discussion with Joy Hecht, while Norma & Bill Williamson look on. Hazel and daughter Ann Weinert at end. Right - waiting for service is Aaron Weinert pointing, with brother Timothy in a silent pose, next to cousin Benjamin Graham.

More scenes at COOLANGATTA - Saturday 23 March 1985

Top - Host Colin Bishop, with 'serving wenches'. (Photos by Brian Pembridge)
 Centre left - Bob Welding, Keith Asquith, Lorelle - Anne - and Lynette Pembridge,
 Ruth Welding, Robyn Murray, and Joan Hilton.
 Centre right - Angela Hilton offers souvenirs to Kylie Sandstrom, watched by
 Robyn Cooke Murray and Iris Cooke Nicklasson.
 Lower photo shows the younger Cooke generation enjoying the proceedings.

Still at COOLANGATTA

Top - Robyn Murray, Iris Nicklasson , Joy (Strong! Hecht, and Norma Williamson.
 Centre - Paul Nicklasson with celtic beard, Eileen & Bob Welding (sipping his
 tea), as our photographer Brian Pembridge has a discussion with Mavis Houston.
 Lower photo shows Anne Pembridge, Kylie Sandstrom, and Lynette Pembridge at lunch.

COOLANGATTA - Picnic lunch before returning home

Combined family reunion in March

Final arrangements are being made for a combined family re-union at Shoalhaven Heads in March.

Several hundred members of the Cooke, Armstrong, McKee, Morrow and Moffitt families are expected to attend the re-union.

There are many members of these families in the Gerringong and Berry areas and it is the third such re-union which the clan has held.

Venue for the re-union is the Coolangatta Historic Village at Shoalhaven Heads on March 23 and 24.

A huge dinner party is being arranged on the night of March 23.

Persons wishing to attend the re-union should write to Allan Munro at 3 Mars Street, Padstow, 2211.



1. Top - Berry's Plumbers Workshop - now 'DAVID' - a 2 storey motel suite.
2. Outside 'DAVID' unit - Lunch being prepared.
3. Joan Campbell Hilton, with her daughters, Meredith and Angela.
4. Wendy Cooke Sandstrom, Iris Cooke Nicklasson with husband Chas. and son Paul. Eileen Cooke Welding, and her husband Bob sips his tea.

A great change occurred in the colony's land acquisition system in 1861, when the 'Robertson Free Selection Act' was approved by parliament - which allowed the public to select and purchase certain lots of crown land, from 40 to 320 acres, at £1 per acre. In the highlands above Berry, a town would be named after this Sir John Robertson MP, which would become the centre of a prosperous potato growing district - farmed by Irish migrants - and today by their descendants.

A similar scheme - the 'Homestead Act of 1862' - was introduced in the western lands of the United States, whereby 160 acre blocks were allocated to Civil War veterans, and other European settlers.

Robert Morrow however, had already acquired property under the old Land Grant system - more than 10 times the 9 acres which he had farmed in Kesh - for Governor Sir William Denison had approved this grant on 11 February 1857, for land which Robert had selected on 15 July 1856 - before he left Sydney, to travel 100 miles south - where he would remain for the rest of his life.

His property was on the edge of the huge portions which had been granted to Alexander Berry, and consisted of two blocks - #142 of 66 acres, 2 roods, and 28 perches, plus #143 of 66 acres - shown as 25.77 and 20.71 hectares on the revised Broughton Parish map issued by the NSW Lands Department - and a miniaturised section of that map of the fertile areas which our Donegal and Fermanagh pioneers farmed last century, forms the next page.

On Robert's death in 1887, these two blocks of land were valued for probate at £2606. He left #142 to his daughter Elizabeth and her husband Thomas Moffitt - see photo on page 138; and Lot 143 which contained the residence 'Clear View',* to his son Richard, who had married Margaret Tindall about four years earlier, specifying that Arabella was to live there for the rest of her life - which would only be for another two years. *'Clear View' was the home where Caroline and Louisa had dressed for their weddings, a generation earlier. In addition, Robert had left instructions that both Thomas and Richard were to pay Arabella £20 per annum from the estate during her life time.

In 1896, *'Clear View', was occupied by Richard's son Richard Erwin Morrow and his wife, while Lot 142 was owned by Elizabeth's son, Thomas Robert Morrow Moffitt - living in Gerringong, who died in Wollongong in 1939 - but this piece of land was occupied by William Henry Williamson. Both these blocks are now owned by Charles Abbott and his wife, at the end of Tindall's Lane, just north of Berry. Part of the old residence has been preserved - as shown in the photos on pages 152/153. (*It has been suggested that this could be 'Clare View' named nostalgically as a reminder of that area in Fermanagh, near Crevenish, where Robert had originally farmed? - see map on page 258.)

However in those early days, as the Kiama Municipality became more populated, the introduction of the 'Municipalities Act' decreased its area of administration, and allowed small local councils to be formed - on any area which had 50 or more householders. In Broughton Vale, Robert's son, William Henry Morrow, then 27, was elected as an alderman - as was his daughter Magdalen's husband, Thomas Davey. That area then moved out of the jurisdiction of Kiama, into the Shoalhaven district. Adam Boyd, owner of lot 3 on the next page - see also pages 232-33 - from Donegal had arrived in the AUSTRALIA in 1853, and would help William Cooke and others to migrate - see OCEAN EMPRESS shipping lists on pages 269-72 - was elected Mayor, whilst Thomas Clarke and Alexander Freebairn also became council aldermen.

Their honorary duties were to arrange for road construction and maintenance, bridge repairs, and deal with emergencies, such as floods and fires etc. They had to see that all bye-laws were observed, while collecting rate payments - from friends and neighbours - which was no easy task, in those days.

Eventually these small councils would be absorbed into one large Shoalhaven Municipality, as transport and communication facilities improved. Still in those rugged pioneering days, they gave these citizens in small isolated communities, the opportunity to be involved in local affairs, and also to form some social contacts. They had advanced a long way in their generation - from being tenant farmers with little hope of ever owning much land in the counties of 'the Old World' - to becoming responsible property owners in their new homeland.

For them - for New South Wales - and for Ireland, migration had been a great success. In that era, there had been a genuine self-help interest in community affairs, on an honorary basis - which is not always apparent today, when political polarisation tends to overlook the real purpose of local government.

However reverting back to those small elected councils, we should remember that over 50 years had elapsed since Alexander Berry had dug his canal in the wilderness - and an Australian character had developed in those three generations. The younger children had a European heritage, through their parents or grandparents, but they had no memories of the conditions which had made emigration from the old country so necessary. Their attachment, loyalty, and love, was for the land of their birth - under the Southern Cross.

They had unlimited sunshine, no severe winters with which to contend, adequate supplies of food, such as meat, fresh fruit and vegetables from their gardens, milk and butter from their dairy herds, unlimited fish from the sea and nearby streams, while their own poultry provided eggs and white meat. There was the chance to be your own boss - and so they grew taller, like those huge gums and sunflowers seeking the abundant rays of the sun - they grew healthier, and more self-confident. To their relatives who had remained in Ireland, perhaps still living in impoverished conditions, the older members would write, urging them or their children to join them in the colony - which was approaching its first century as a British establishment.

Not that money grew on trees, nor were the streets paved with gold - for one had to work to obtain success - but the prospects were unlimited in the almost classless society, as many soon proved. Of course some were more successful than others, and in time opportunists would draw attention to that fact.

Christopher Morrow - page 131 - married Margaret Jane Irvine - and they can be seen in a photo on the next page, which is said to have been taken after their wedding in 1864. 'One of the presents made to Margaret on her marriage, by her father, was a cedar chest of drawers, conveyed by packhorse from Kiama, 25 miles away - the horse being led by the donor, whilst he carried a brush-hook to clear the way through the bush.' Berry news report.

Christopher, the second child of Robert and Arabella, was an infant when they arrived on the ORESTES in 1841, whilst Margaret was the daughter of William Irvine from county Tyrone, who is said to have married Margaret Walker at Woodhill. They lived at Wattamolla - 'formerly known as Broughton Vale' - and though Christopher died in 1882, aged 44, Margaret lived to the age of 95, to become 'Grannie Morrow' - a legendary figure in the Berry district. She also raised her brother's child, Roy Irvine, in addition to her own. We met Roy and his wife Alma, who told us of Margaret's fame as a midwife. They also spoke of 'mysterious stills in the hills' in the old days - though we feel sure that the Morrrows had nothing to do with such an industry.

Margaret's obituary, in the Berry Register, after her death in 1933, recorded that - 'The passing of Mrs. Morrow snaps another link in the chain that binds the history of today, with that of the past, as one of the brave old worthy battling pioneers who helped blaze the track and open the countryside. She was a veritable Sister of the Bush, and her ability in cases of sickness was known far and wide in the district in which she resided for such a lengthy period, and her kindly aid was always forthcoming in cases of necessity. Truly she was regarded as a wonderful woman in ministering to the sick, particularly in the early days when medical doctors were not easily communicated with.'

Margaret joined her husband - who had preceeded her 51 years earlier - in the grave in the private cemetery at Wattamolla, seen on the next page. That photo was taken by their granddaughter Gladys (Mrs Webb) in 1934, and she reported that the land for this cemetery was donated by Christopher, but 'the church never got the deeds for the land, so the whole estate became crown land - and a big house is now on the property, with a tennis court on part of the cemetery.

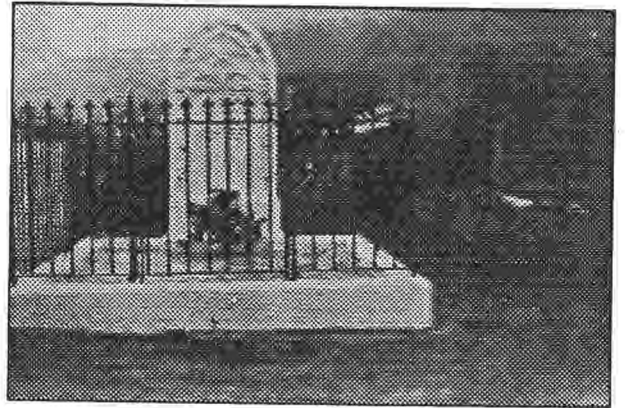
continued on page 155



Robert Morrow



Arabella (nee Armstrong)

Margaret (Irvine) and
Christopher Morrow 1864

Above. Their grave at Wataamolla
private cemetery in 1934



DETAILS OF PHOTOS

Page 150 - Family gathering at the former Morrow property 'Clear View', now owned by Charles Abbott - situated at end of Tindall's Lane, north of Berry. Saturday 9 April 1983. Note rolling hills in the background in this fertile dairying area. Photo by Brian Pembridge.

Left to right - Back - Hazel Munro, Keith Asquith, and Allan Munro.

Centre groups - Bill Houston, Bob Welding, Dorothy Warne, Lorna Swift, Thelma Wakely, Iris Nicklasson, Eileen Welding (head bowed), Norma Caton, Heidi Ainsworth, Anne Pembridge in bonnet, Norma Watson, Mavis Scott (family friend), Vicki Vine, Ruth Welding holding niece Lynette Pembridge, Mavis Houston at back, Betty Asquith, Richard Lipscombe (partly obscured) next to his wife Dorothy adjusting camera, as her son Robin offers some advice, Lesley van der Veen at back, Ken Ainsworth in pullover, Marco van der Veen at back with daughter Leigh, Chas Nicklasson, with son Paul, and Stan Swift.

Sitting in front - Joan Hilton with daughters Meredith and Angela, Lorelle Pembridge, Margaret Baker, and Caroline Muller with nephew John Baker.

Group at top - taken at same site on Sat. 23 March 1985.

Allan Munro, his daughter Anne Weinert with her son Aaron, his daughter Judy Graham (obscured), Keith Asquith, Iris Nicklasson, Betty Asquith, Eileen Welding, Ken Wilson, Mavis Houston, and Kay Wilson.

In front - Angela Hilton holds Timothy Weinert's hand, next to sister Meredith

Small group at top right - Aaron with mother Anne Weinert holding her other son Timothy, next to husband Mark, and her sister Judy Graham.

For further family details see genealogical sheets in chapter 18.

Page 152 - taken on same day as the large group - 9 April 1983.

Left top to bottom - then right top to bottom.

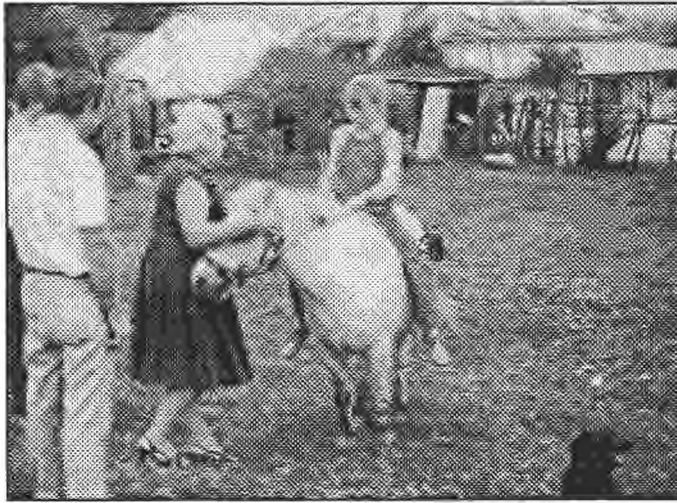
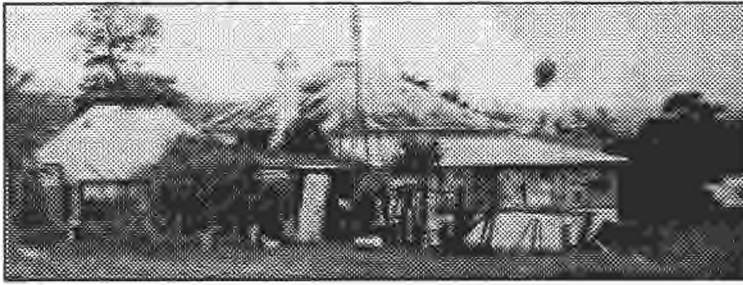
1. The original Morrow home at left - now kitchen of the extended Abbott home.
2. Kylie Sandstrom has her first riding lesson from Mrs Abbott, while father Ron and brother Grant look on.
3. The author and his wife Hazel pose in front of the old home.
4. Interior of the old home - now the kitchen.
5. Allan with his sisters Lorna Swift, Betty Asquith, and Mavis Houston.
6. The Morrow-Cooke descendants - Iris Nicklasson, Allan Munro, Norma Watson, Thelma Wakely, Dorothy Warne, Eileen Welding, Mavis Houston, Caroline Muller with nephew John Baker, Lorna Swift, and Betty Asquith.
7. Grant Sandstrom ponders by the back entrance to the old home, sister Kylie.
8. Mavis Houston at right with granddaughter Angela Hilton, with American born cousin Dorothy Broom (see page 69) her son Robin and husband Richard.

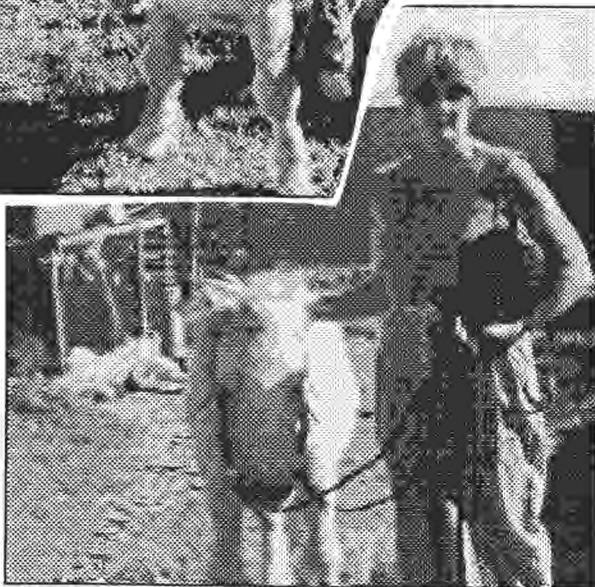
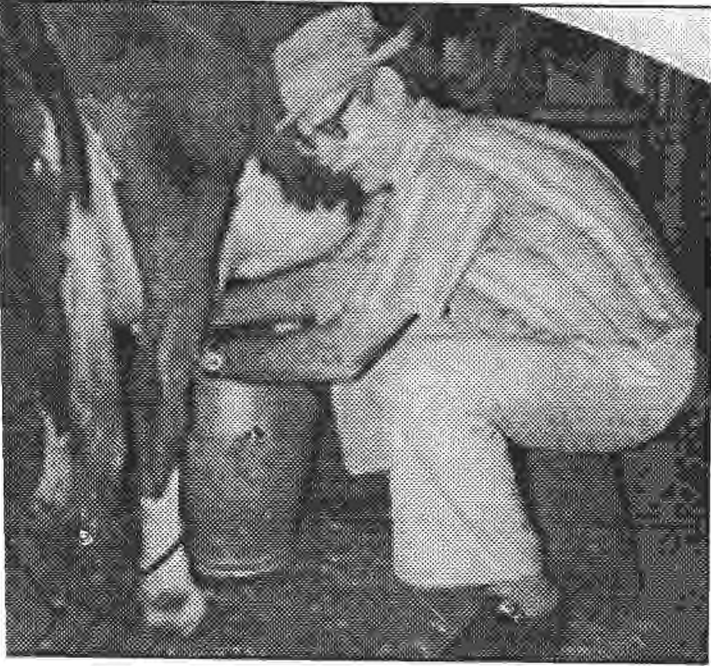
Page 153 - 'Down on the Morrow-Abbott Farm' for the city dwellers, on 23 March 1985, with hosts Paul and Jason Abbott, assisted by Ann, Holly, and Paula.

Top - Ken Wilson proves he is no city slicker, while at right Ben. Graham tries his hand at milking, as cousin Aaron exclaims 'Look, look, the milk is coming out of its body!'

Centre - Aaron escorted by Ann, and right his cousin Ben with him, while the Berry girls Paula, Holly and Anne offer assistance.

Bottom - Joan Hilton and 'friend'. Right - Jason Abbott with Shetland pony being patted by Ben. and Timothy Weinert safe in his grandfathers's arms enjoys his day in the country.





MORROW/ARMSTRONG FAMILIES - SHEET 1A - AS KNOWN 24.4.1990 - AAM.

1ST GENERATION

2ND GEN. BORN DIED MARR. TO

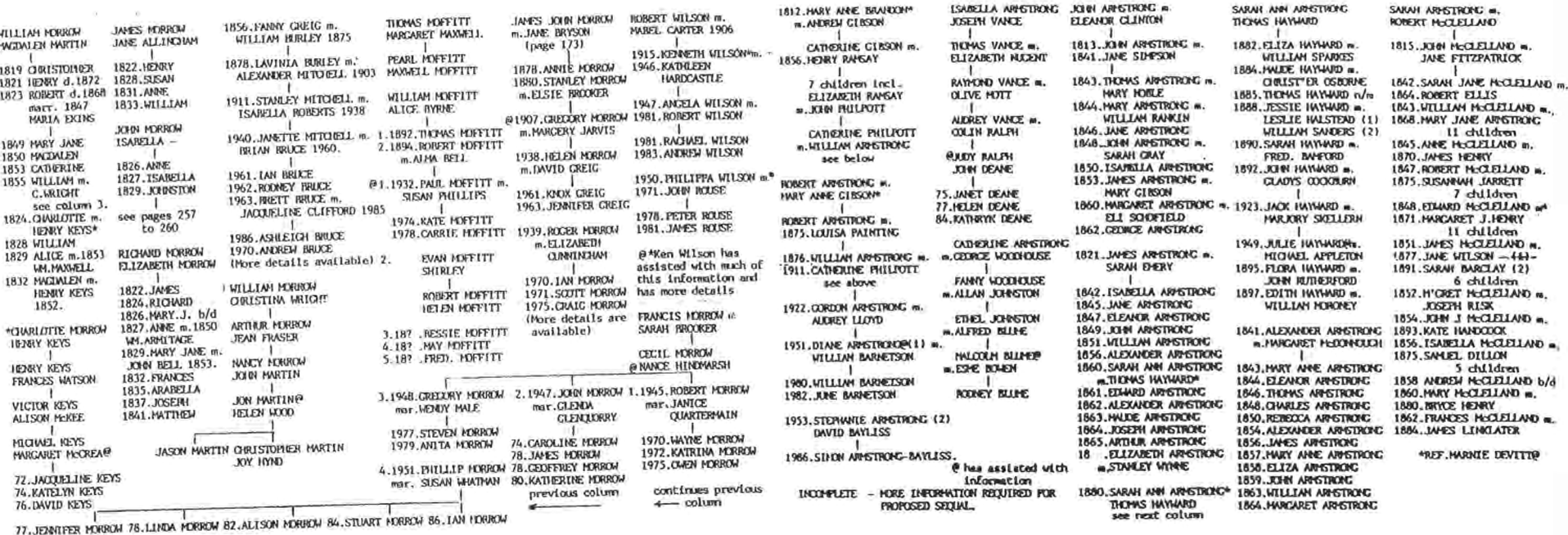
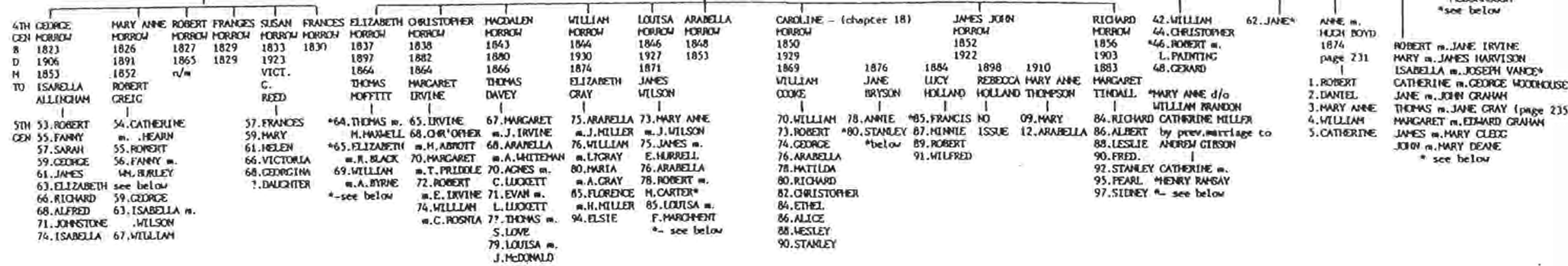
3RD GEN. BORN DIED MARR. TO MACH

4TH GEN MORROW B D H TO

5TH GEN MORROW B D H TO

HENRY MORROW c.1760s Before 1841 Fernanagh MARY ANNE d/o Matthias/Elizabeth Johnston JOHNSTON b.1768 Galaghy d. before 1841 Fern.

ROBERT ARMSTRONG m. ISABELLA WILLIAM ARMSTRONG CHRISTOPHER ARMSTRONG ('betad') JAMES ARMSTRONG JOHN ARMSTRONG SARAH ARMSTRONG SUSAN MORROW



CHRISTOPHER/MARGARET MORROW - cont. from page 148

This grave is still there - also one of my sister, and father's brother who was killed, and a few others. Janice Bruem of Cowra, another Morrow descendant, advised that there is also a small grave for 'Margaret P Morrow, b.14 May 1897 d.29 Sept.1897.' Gladys said 'these graves are on the left side of the road going from Berry, near the Wattamolla school and the old Morrow home, whilst the old Church of England church of St.Margaret is opposite to the school.'

The children of Christopher and Margaret Morrow were -

1.Irvine Morrow b.1865, lived at Brogers Creek, but was accidentally killed on the last day of 1891, when a boulder ran down the hillside on which he was working, and struck him. He was carried home unconscious, but died before Dr.Samuelson arrived.

2.Christopher Morrow b.1868, m.Mary Hannah (Polly) Abbott, and they had a daughter Mary Mimosa (Joy) who married Albert Ernest Garratty in 1891.

3.Margaret Jane Morrow b.1870, m.Thomas James Priddle, and they had five children. A granddaughter Janice (Mrs Gary Bruem) has provided more details.

4.Robert John Morrow b.1872, m.Elizabeth Jane Irvine, and their 6 children were named Ernest, Roy, Dorothy, Ruby, Gladys, and Bessie. Robert had moved north in 1907, and was living in the Lismore district - first at Tregagle for 10 years, and then at Alstoneville when he died suddenly on 16 December 1926. He was buried in the C of E section of the Alstoneville cemetery - the pallbearers were his sons Ernest and Ray, brother William, G WaImley (page 242) and John Irvine. Reverend H J Buttram officiated, while W Riley & Son made the funeral arrangements. Robert's wife Elizabeth died in 1974.

Gladys, the daughter mentioned above, who kindly supplied the photos on page 149, lives at Albion Park with her husband Thomas Webb whom she married on 25.2.1939. They have a son Ian, and were present at the 1985 gathering.

5.William Charles Morrow b.1874, m.Clara Rosnia in 1904, and the sixth of their 12 children (details available) was Beryl Irene Morrow b.1914, who married William Edward Smith. One of their children was Joy Smith, who married Bruce Strong in 1949, and had six children - William, Jennifer, James, Terry, Michael, and David - all of whom are married.

The eldest son, William (Bill) Strong was an RAAF F/Sgt, at our last report, based at Richmond, near Sydney, who voluntarily served in Vietnam for two years, from the age of 18, and was awarded the Order of Australia medal in 1987.

His mother Joy, who visited, and supplied the photos of Fermanagh shown on pages 132-32, can also be seen in the Coolangatta photos on pages 142/44. She is married to Werner Hecht, and lives at Oak Flats, north of Berry.

The Strong's are a well known old family in the district - see page 269 - and the photo of Mount Coolangatta, shown on page 129, was taken from Strong's Road - the road which the Cooke family used to travel from their property to Berry, last century - see page 161. Bruce Strong has strong links with the Morrow family for James Strong was married to Mary Morrow in Ireland (page 269), whilst their son James Morrow Strong married Margaret Boyd in page 232 - and their son Alexander Strong married Margaret Pearson - whose son married Joy Smith.

Joy Fowler of Alstoneville, is a cousin of Joy, and has supplied information used in this chapter. The tenth child of William & Clara, 5 above, was Robert William Morrow m.Elvie Kathleen Lawson, who had two sons, Robert Carl and Mark William, who did not marry, and daughter Elizabeth who married Frank Gorton, and had two daughters - Beverley m.Malcolm Butterworth, with a son Adam, and Patricia Joy (Joy) mentioned above, who married Geoffrey James Fowler, and they have two daughters, Lynne Reneé, and Karen Elizabeth.

Thus it will be seen that the descendants of Robert Morrow from Fermanagh, by his two marriages are numerous - countless at present. Many of these descendants are also included in the sequel, being compiled concurrently with this edition - which could be published if there is sufficient interest. See also pages 257-60.

Comments and contributions from readers, would therefore be much appreciated.

CHAPTER XVIIIWILLIAM COOKE - CAROLINE MORROW

'Big George', back in Corkerbeg, had seen three of his sons, and the eldest daughter Margaret, leave home to cross the Atlantic - and were not likely to ever return. In 1861, with the Civil War in progress in America, three sons still remained - William aged 24, Alexander 21, and George 20. Eliza aged 16, will assist her mother Bess for another three years, until she marries James Ritchey. Emigration to the United States at that time, would have been difficult, and if possible, one was likely to become liable for military service in the new land.

Therefore others from the parish had looked in another direction, and had taken advantage of the Bounty System - even if it did involve taking the longer journey south to New South Wales. John Devitt, a nephew of Bess (McKee) Cooke, Adam Boyd, and others from the district - whom we shall meet later - had made the journey to Sydney, gone on to Kiama, and settled in the Berry country. Thus after over some two centuries in the glens and hills of Ardara and Killaghtee parishes, many of these Scottish-Irish settlers were on the move again - first to Cuyahoga Falls in the New World; and now to Kiama in Terra Australis.

One often hears criticism in the present era, of migrants arriving and forming 'ethnic communities' in their new homelands - but we should remember that our forebears did the same thing - for it is only natural for new arrivals in a strange environment, to seek shelter and advice from those with the same cultural and language backgrounds. Within a generation, the children born in the Kiama district, were proud to be Australians, just as the Cookes and others born in Ohio, were of being Americans. However, they were also proud of their heritage, and their descendants remain interested in their ancestry. So it is today, with later immigrants - irrespective of where they were born.

In the autumn of 1863, William Cooke said farewell to his parents, and the remaining members of the family, whom he will never see again. Having to make such a move today is still often a difficult decision - but a return air fare is not an impossibility if one gets "home sick". But in those days, it was most unlikely that they would ever be able to return. Two years later Alexander sailed for the States (chapter 12), Eliza would marry within six months, but George, whom we shall meet in chapter 19, remained with his parents in Donegal.

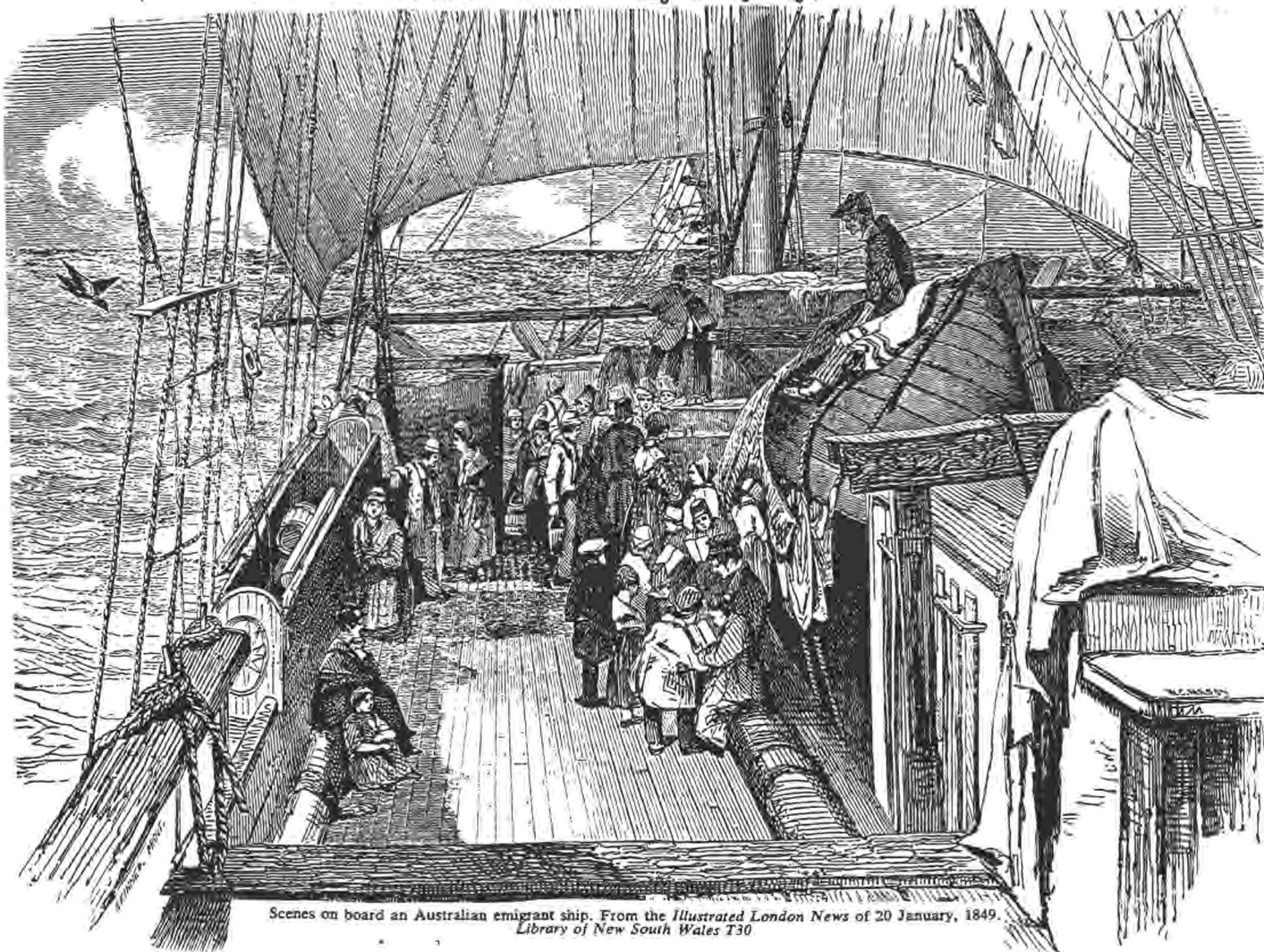
In the 1850s, after the great potato famine, there had been massive expansions in the new world countries, which was further speeded up by the extensive gold discoveries. California had been invaded by European gold seekers - and some from Asia - whilst two years later, in 1851, and again in 1852, that precious metal had been found in Australia - at Bathurst, Ballarat, and Bendigo. By 1857, ships were being delayed in Melbourne, as their crews deserted to seek their fortunes inland on the goldfields.

Shipbuilding was booming as owners tried to cope with this unprecedented demand by many migrants, and hopeful miners, and to compete with each other in this lucrative shipping trade, now much greater than in the 'coffin ship' days. 'Fast turn-rounds' were essential, using the Great Circle route pioneered by Tasman and Cook, then followed by Phillip and the masters of the early convict transports - sailing along the 'Roaring Forties', and pushed along even faster by the 'Screaming Fifties', in those southern latitudes. The modern Clipper ships could travel at 17 knots - so reducing the time of the normal four month voyage between England and Australia. Accommodation and living conditions on board were a vast improvement on those experienced earlier in that century.

It was the discovery of gold which helped to establish that great city of Melbourne, and the establishment of Victoria as Australia's second colony, when it separated administratively from New South Wales in 1860. However, the gold

fever eventually subsided, and many disillusioned migrants and ship deserters were forced to find a more settled way of life. Perhaps some of them may even have found new careers and homes on, or near, the Berry estates?

William Cooke was one of the 341 passengers who sailed from Liverpool on 16th October 1863, on board the 'OCEAN EMPRESS', a 1068 ton sailing ship, which had recently been built in Quebec - where shipbuilding was booming, using the unlimited supplies of timber from Canada's vast forests. The voyage took only 96 days, under the command of a Scot appropriately named Alexander MacDonald, whilst the surgeon was John S Ireland. Details of this voyage, and the list of passengers which appears on pages 269-272, were obtained with the assistance and permission of the NSW Archives Authority in Sydney.



Scenes on board an Australian emigrant ship. From the *Illustrated London News* of 20 January, 1849.
Library of New South Wales T30

EMIGRANTS ON DECK.

William, who had his 26th birthday prior to sailing, arrived in Sydney on 18th January 1864, having spent Christmas and New Year at sea. It was then midsummer, and the heat which they would experience as the OCEAN EMPRESS sailed through the Heads, and on down that magnificent harbour, to complete a record breaking voyage, would have been welcome after the passage through those sub-arctic regions on the last leg of the trip, after coming round the Cape.

Travelling by ship was now much safer, for no deaths - or births - were reported when they reached Sydney - which was then about to celebrate the 76th Anniversary Day since Governor Phillip had first hoisted the Union Jack on this Southern Continent.

The "Emigrants Friend", an Australian publication of that era, had suggested that the following items should be taken on board by intending migrants, in view of the extreme climatic conditions which they would experience during the voyage to Australia.

SINGLE MAN

- 2 - Beaverteen jackets - one to be warmly lined.
- 2 - Beaverteen trousers - one to be warmly lined.
- 1 - Waistcoat with sleeves.
- 2 - Duck frocks and 2 Duck trousers.
- 1 - Scotch cap, or Threshers hat, plus 1 Brazil hat.
- 6 - Striped cotton shirts, 4 handkerchiefs, 4 worsted hose.
- 1 - Pair of boots, 1 pair of shoes, 2 cotton hose.
- 1 - Pair of braces, 3 towels, a razor, a shaving box, 2 shoe brushes.

In addition, each person should also provide the following items -

- 1 knife and fork, 1 deep tin plate, 1 pint drinking mug, 1 glass, 1 counterpane,
- 1 tablespoon, 2 lbs. marine soap, 1 pair of blankets, 1 comb, 1 hair brush,
- 2 pots of blacking, and a pair of sheets.

SINGLE WOMAN

- 1 - Warm cloak with cap.
- 2 - Print dresses, 4 sleeping jackets, 1 stuff dress.
- 1 - Small shawl, 1 pair of stays, 4 night caps.
- 6 - Shifts, 2 black worsted hose, 2 pairs of shoes.
- 2 - Flannel petticoats, 1 cotton petticoat, 1 stuff petticoat.
- 4 - Pocket handkerchiefs, 6 towels.

It was estimated that the cost of these items would be about £4.10.0 for men, and £5 for a single woman. The cost of the passage was £60-75 for Cabin accommodation, Intermediate class was £35-40, whilst it was about £15-20 in the Steerage section. Although food was supplied, it was suggested that they take 'other trifles for their comfort', such as - extra potatoes, butter, jam, preserved meat, ham, cheese, preserved eggs in salt, apples, lump sugar, tea, biscuits, porter, herrings, lemons, candles, etc.

The majority of the passengers on the OCEAN EMPRESS came from Ireland, and we doubt if many of them could supply a portion of the items listed above for their comfort on the voyage. Forty eight came from Donegal - and it was said that over 1000 migrants came from that county to settle in N.S.W. between 1859 and 1861 - many of whom would go to the Shoalhaven area. In addition to the Irish migrants, there were 40 from England, and a solitary Scottish surveyor-teacher from the Orkney isles. The religion of these passengers was almost evenly divided, as the Church of England and Roman Catholic each had about 150 adherents, plus 31 Methodists (including our William Cooke), and 13 Presbyterians.

About one third, including our William, could read and write; another 100 or so could only read, whilst the remainder were illiterate. There were 24 married families with 23 boys and 18 girls, plus 136 single men, and 116 unmarried women. The various occupations of the men were - shepherds, labourers, grooms, stonemasons, shoemakers, a policeman, a printer, and a baker. The women were tailoresses, dairymaids, needlewomen, and servants. The operating cost for the voyage was £4,228.15.1, whilst the lowest single fare was £13.19.5 - or in today's terms about 28 dollars.

William Cooke was in good health, and his home address was given as 'Cirker'. Perhaps accents and phonetic spelling can give misleading interpretations, but since 'beg' merely means small, no doubt this diminutive form of Corkerbeg, was in general use in Donegal. His parents were George and Elizabeth Cooke - he had no complaints about the trip, and stated that he had a cousin named John Devitt in the colony, residing at Kiama. With William were two McKee relatives, to whom we shall refer in chapter 20.

There had been a regular sailing ship service between Sydney and Kiama for

over 20 years, but transport had been modernised from 1857, with the introduction of the paddle steamer 'KIAMA'. It is almost certain that William and his young McKee companions would have embarked on this steamer for the final 70 mile trip down the coast to Kiama. From there they travelled another 15 miles overland to the south, where they would meet John Devitt and other friends at Berry, to give them news of home - just as William's brother James had done at Cuyahoga Falls, fourteen years earlier. And there William Cooke would remain for the rest of his working life.

Kiama was to become the home of butter production in the colony, and the birthplace of the dairying industry in Australia - for at that time, the Kiama Municipality extended south to the boundaries of Alexander Berry's properties. From Kiama, butter would later be exported to India and England, as factory production would increase the output of this dairy product.

However that would take time - for initially, butter was sealed in wooden kegs, to be delivered to the wharf by individual farmers, but since there were no refrigeration facilities available, the sun soon turned the butter into oil, and so these kegs were leaking, and the contents far from fresh, on arrival at the stores in Sydney. Still factory production did become efficient and hygienic - would spread to the north coast and other parts of the continent, and provide employment for the future Cooke generation and others, as we have recorded in the sequel to this saga - which might be published if it becomes a practical commercial proposition.

In addition to butter, other dairy products such as cheese, eggs, pigs, calves, and fowls, were shipped from south coast farms, to Sydney and beyond, through Kiama, which also distributed milk and cream locally. It was in Kiama, that fiery words were directed by Reverend John Lang against Berry, with disastrous results for a certain local newspaper, as we reported on page 139.

Religion provided the main comfort for all newcomers in that hard colonial era, living in a strange and often hostile environment, where the climate and seasons were so different to those 'at home'. The local church was the main venue for social intercourse, as well as for worship and religious instruction. It was also used for education, in the early days before the colonial government could provide this service for small isolated rural communities - and as seen from shipping reports, illiteracy was high amongst many of the adults - as well as the children. Thus those with simple reading skills could pass on newspaper reports, if their work load permitted it, and try to share their knowledge of the '3Rs' with others not so fortunate.

The Holy Bible was a prized item in any home, not only for its message of comfort, but also for its value as general reading material, in the absence of newspapers, books, and magazines. It was also used to record family records, such as births, marriages, and deaths - which has been a valuable source of information for family historians.

Lack of medical supplies and skilled aid, were some of the main problems in those country areas, particularly when the birth rate was so high, and infant mortality a big problem. It was a really hard life for a mother, who after frequently giving birth - as William Cooke's wife Caroline would do, eleven times in twenty years - would also have to cope with epidemics of typhoid, diphtheria, chicken pox, and measles, as well as the ever prevalent tooth, ear, head, and stomach complaints, with no local chemist to provide aspirins and other frequently required medical supplies. Broken bones from falls, riding and forest accidents were not uncommon - and bones often had to be set by unskilled hands, which could leave the victim partially crippled for life. But what other alternative was there?

With these large families, there was always the danger of small children wandering away from the house - for mothers lacking our modern electrical household devices, were always busy with domestic duties, or farmyard chores.

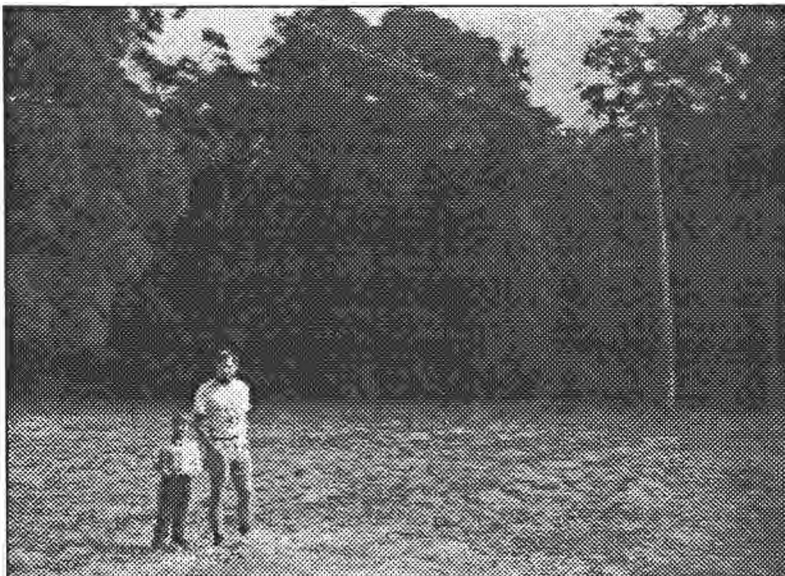
Certainly there were no traffic problems; but in the country, children could get lost in the dense bush, fall into creeks, or be molested by snakes or venomous spiders. Some parents partly solved this problem by fitting a small bell to the clothing of the infant, so as to keep track of the youngster's travels.

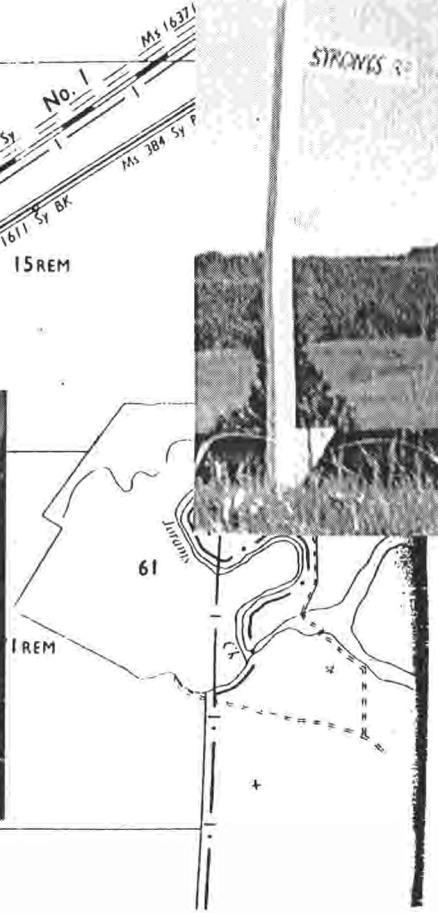
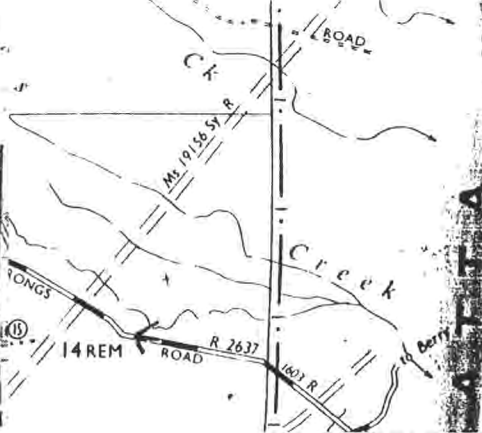
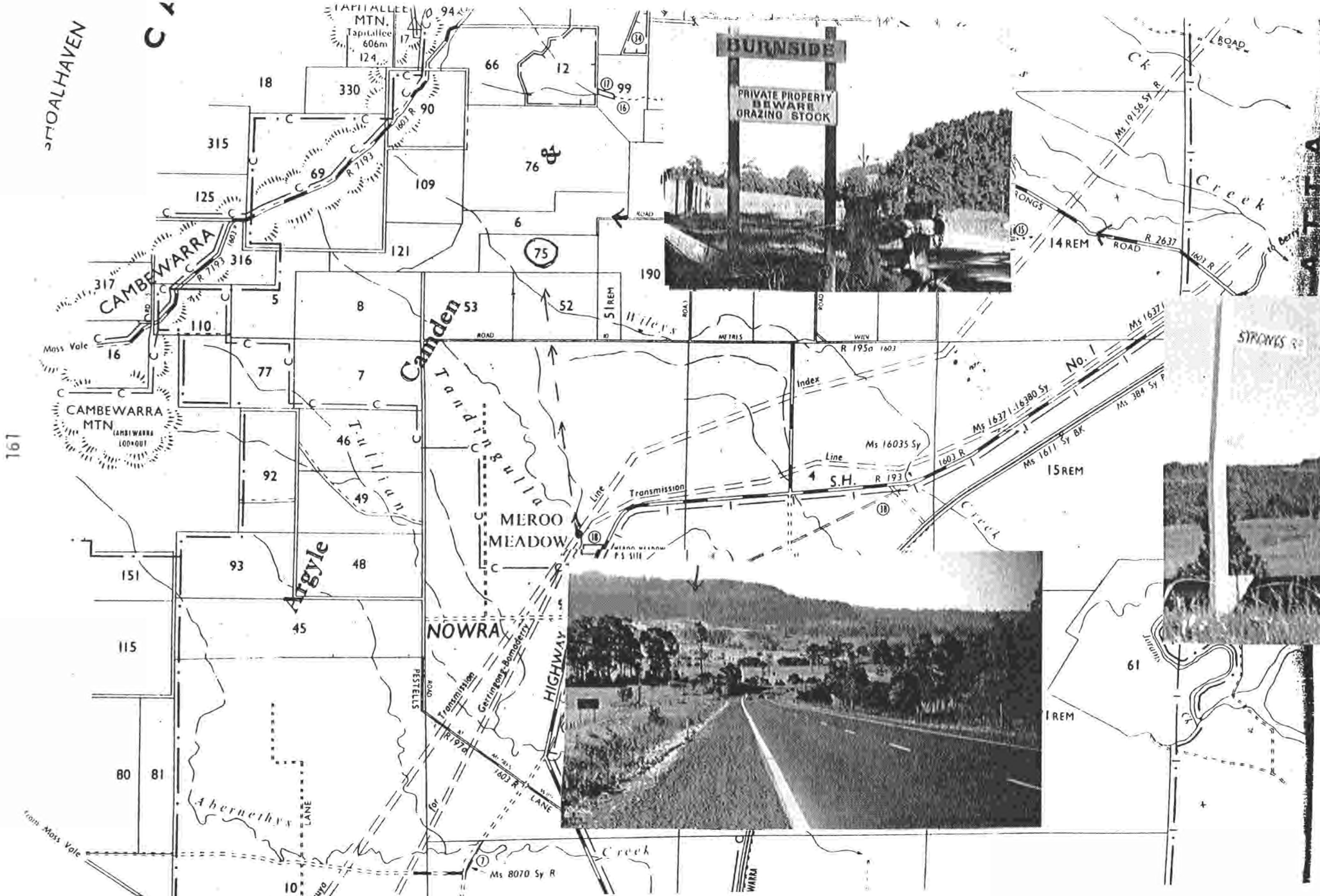
During our initial search for the property of William Cooke, we heard of a family rumour, where he had dropped the 'e' from his name - as some of his brothers did in America - and therefore was the W.Cook, owner of block 157, just up the hill from the Morrow property, shown in the previous chapter. However we now believe that this lot belonged to the bearded William Cook, who became a well known pig breeder and butcher in that area - according to Bill Williamson, a successful businessman in Gerringong - seen on page 142.

In July 1866, our William Cooke purchased his block of land - a portion number 75, as shown on the section of the N.S.W.Lands Department parish map of Bunberra, county of Camden, on the next page. The standard price for farming land about that time was £1 per acre (mining land was much more expensive) - with time to pay within a reasonable period. This block of 48 acres had been owned by a John Cook - an active worker in the Methodist church - in 1856. Had he been William's employer during his first two years in the colony?

The church had always been a desirable community asset for the pioneers in that large undeveloped continent, and although moral values were high - many unfortunate settlers were forced to 'live in sin' in the early days, when ministers of religion, like medical doctors, were scarce in many remote areas. It has been said that it was not unusual for a visiting padre to marry the parents, baptise a child or two, and even say a prayer over a small grave on the property.

However William Cooke had no such problem, as our copy of a certificate shows that this farmer from Meroo married Caroline, daughter of Robert Morrow - see previous chapter - on the first day of December 1869 - almost 5 years after he had arrived in the colony, and 2 years after buying his block of land. The Rev.W.J.Davis officiated at the ceremony in the Broughton Vale Wesleyan chapel, which had been erected only four years earlier, at a cost of £150 - but which no longer exists. At that time, it stood on the block of land on the Broughton Vale road, near the present Francis property - indicated below, by young Timothy Francis and Arthur Radford.





At this 1869 wedding, the bride's principle witnesses were her brother William Henry Morrow and sister Louisa - probably the best man and bridesmaid. Her father, Robert Morrow, featured in the previous chapter, had given written permission for Caroline's wedding, since she was still a minor. Two years later, she would be in attendance on this older sister, for her marriage to James Wilson in this church.

We know that the temperature had reached 100 degrees fahrenheit on the previous Christmas Day, so it is most likely that it would have been a hot day when William and Caroline exchanged their marriage vows.

This photo of William, supplied by his granddaughter Norma McPherson Watson, (proposed chapter 29), was enlarged from a miniature print, kept in a locket which Caroline used to wear. It is undated, so we are guessing when we suggest that it may have been taken about the time that he was married - aged 32. It is believed that he had dark red hair, and possibly light green eyes. We do know that he had the two sons with red hair - the 'Cherry Twins', Richard and Christopher, (p/c 26-27), while he also had an auburn haired grandson Donald (p/c 28) who passed that genetic feature on to his son Bruce.



Thus three weeks before Christmas Day 1869, William took his young bride up to the home on the foothills of the Cambewarra mountain range, about 600 feet above the flood level on the Meroo plains - above the present Devitt's Lane shown on page 227, and above the home of former Irishman Fred. Martin who now lives at the end of this 'lane' with his wife Marie, and their son John. They now own 'Cokes Selection', breed Hereford beef cattle, and kindly allowed us to visit this old family site, and take photographs - some of which appear on the next few pages.

In later life, in reply to a Cooke-McPherson grandchild's query - 'Where did you go for your honeymoon?', Caroline replied, 'William saddled up "Paddy", and we rode double-banked around the property.'

And there they lived for the next 33 years - during which time 11 children were born - all of whom lived to adulthood. Their biographies, and those of their descendants have been recorded, and hopefully might be published in the next volume - if time and circumstances permit. In the meantime, their genealogical sheets, as known at present, appear at the end of this chapter.

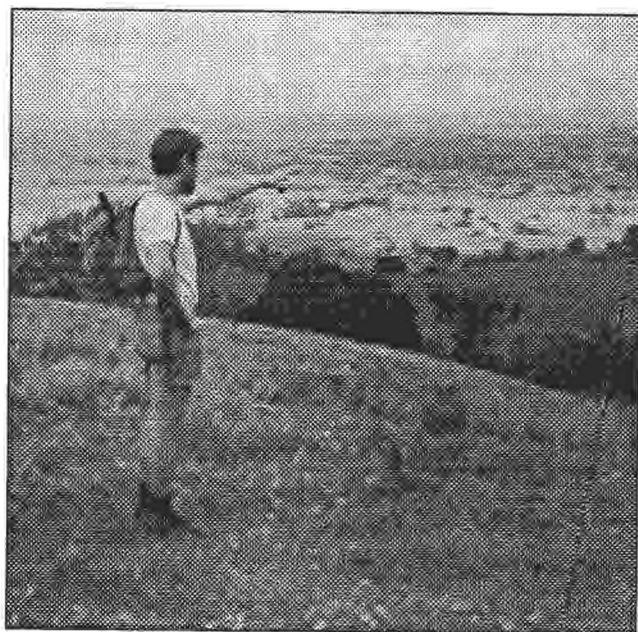
Photos taken on portion 75, the former Cooke property, at Meroo, on Saturday 14th March 1987.

Top left. The author with Daniel Radford (10), and brother Paul (6), descendants of John Devitt of Donegal. In the background is the probable site of the Cooke home, by the large coral tree, planted to provide shade. Below the tree level was a creek.

Top right. Arthur, the Radford boys' father, stands on the former ploughed field, admires the view from about 600 feet, and points south to Nowra.

Bottom left. A huge rock fallen from the nearby Cambewarra mountain. Is this the rock of family legend, where Henry Parkes sometimes came to practice his political speeches?

Bottom right. Martin's Herefords stand where a century ago, Cooke's Friesian dairy herds probably grazed.



In 1812, after recovering from a snake bite injury, George Evans, the government surveyor, viewed the flat countryside from the top of the Cambewarra range - above the site of the future Cooke's Selection, - and he described that area as a 'beautiful meadow', and so it became Meroo (M'roo) Meadow. It still retains that serenity, almost two centuries later, with its normally placid streams - Wiley's and Abernethy's Creeks - flowing gently through verdant hills and dales, from the ranges into the nearby Pacific. Hills where we were told, makeshift signal stations once existed, to alert the local residents that the coastal sailing vessel would soon be arriving to discharge and accept cargoes.

Possibly the Cooke's first home was a primitive one room hut, made from adzed timber, with a bark roof; and without our women, living conditions in the rural areas would have remained rough and crude. We feel sure that, in time, young Caroline would have introduced a softening influence in that home, as it expanded with the increased family. However as the photos on page 163 show, there is no evidence of what might have been - and since those who once lived there are no longer with us, we individually, can only surmise, as to the conditions, and their life style.

In 1982, at the Berry Museum, an entry in a surveyor's log book, gave us our first clue as to the possible location of the Cooke property. It stated that on 20 July 1887 - 17 years after their marriage - an additional area of 29a.1r.30p. had been added to Cooke's Selection, which was located to the north of Little Meadow Creek - later to become Wiley's Creek. From the tables shown below, this meant that an increase of about 12 hectares had been acquired.

These linear measures, like the milestone shown below - once carved with loving care by a PWD stonemason - are relics of our imperial heritage, as the metric system of measurement slowly replaces it. However we shall continue to use these old values, since they were in use during the times which we are reporting. For posterity, and for those who may wish to convert these figures, suitable tables, to two decimal places, are shown below.



LONG MEASURE		SQUARE MEASURE	
12 inches	= 1 foot	144 square inches	= 1 sq. foot
3 feet	= 1 yard	9 "	feet = 1 sq. yard
5½ yards	= 1 rod/pole/perch	30½ "	yards = 1 sq. rod/pole/perch
40 poles	= 1 furlong	40 "	perches = 1 sq. foot
8 furlongs	= 1 mile	4 roods	= 1 acre
3 miles	= 1 league	640 acres	= 1 sq. mile

MISCELLANEOUS MEASURES

1 chain	= 100 links = 22 yards = 1 cricket pitch length		
10 chains	= 1 furlong		
6 feet	= 1 fathom		
1 nautical mile	= 1.15 statute miles		
1 acre	= .405 hectares		
1 hectare	= 2.47 acres		
1 mile	= 1.61 kilometres	1 inch	= 2.54 centimetres
1 kilometre	= 0.62 miles	1 centimetre	= 0.39 inches

A few years ago, when searching in Berry for some trace of William Cooke, Dick Boxcell, who was then a 90 year old world war veteran, and a native of that area - Boxcells Lane is a local landmark - recalled an incident, told to him last century by his father - which we shall record without comment.

He said that Irish born William, who had a deep belief in religion, was leading his packhorse (Paddy?) along a bush track, one morning on his way down from his farm in the hills, when he tripped, and fell to the ground. Blaming the devil for this accident - William retreated back up the path, slowly returned, and cautiously stepping over the offending surface tree root, to ensure that the spell cast by Satan had been broken - he continued on his way to market.

William and Caroline lived in that Meroo Meadow area for over three decades, so that all their children - with the exception of the two youngest, Wesley and Stanley - would have been educated there. Their first child, William Arthur, was born on 23 November 1870, the year of the big flood - and family legend has it, that Caroline did not know their son's name, until William returned after registering it in the town. Whether that is true or not, she definitely had a say in naming the other children, for Morrow and Armstrong names - see page 154, and the third section - were bestowed on the other children, and this pattern was partly continued in succeeding generations.

By that time, it had become customary to give two baptismal names to children, which made it easier to distinguish between those of different families, who had the same surname - particularly as in that era, there were not many traditional christian names from which to choose. It was also customary to name the infant after a close relative - their parents, and in those days of large families, choose names of grandparents, uncles, aunts, and so on. We once knew a Scot in colonial Malaya, whose parents were determined to show no favouritism, so named the bairn after both grandfathers - William William Linton. Are you still with us Bill?

In the early days, Alexander Berry had been interested mainly in breeding beef cattle, and had paid the huge sum of £500 for a pure Durham bull. Today, the very big black Aberdeen Angus cattle, and the reddish brown Herefords seem to be the predominant beef producers in this country, while the large black and white Friesians are very popular and efficient milk producers - followed by the Guernsey cows and the smaller placid Jerseys. However the most successful of all the milking breeds on the south coast, was said to be the Illawarra Shorthorn, bred from Berry's Durham bull, and various types of cows. Not long before William Cooke arrived, 'Major', a pure Durham bull calf, born at sea on a voyage to Australia, helped to improve the dairy herds in the Shoalhaven district for the next 30 years. By which time the Cookes had moved northwards.

We know that the Cooke family spent those years on a dairy farm, thus helping to supply milk, cream, butter, and cheese, to the colony's growing population. However it was a dreary existence on such a farm - for unlike other forms of rural life, there was the regular twice daily routine of hand milking the herd of 50 or more cows, seven days a week, in all types of weather and seasons - by William, Caroline, and the older children - after they had first been rounded up by the other children, and later returned to the adjoining grazing paddocks.

Butter production, prior to the introduction of central butter factories, was a primitive inefficient operation, whereby the milk was poured into shallow pans in the cream room, and as the cream rose to the surface, it was skimmed off into another container. Output varied with the seasons - giving poor results in the colder weather - whilst in the summer months, with no refrigeration, there was the added danger of diseases such as diphtheria being spread by flies, while dust and other impurities could enter the milk container. However it was difficult to ensure a more hygienic approach to milk production in that era, whilst there was no means of testing for tubercular germs - a not uncommon complaint last century - so that this very contagious disease could spread throughout the family - and be passed on to other consumers.

Though there were some milking machines available in the early days, they were

rather primitive, expensive, and therefore not so popular. Milk churning was done by stirring with a paddle in a large metal bucket - until the arrival of the De Laval centrifugal cream separator. This revolutionary Swedish invention caused a dramatic change in the dairying industry.

The year before William was married, the price received by the farmer for one pound of butter, was five pence - about ten cents in today's currency - and it would take 3 gallons of milk to produce it. Almost the daily output from one cow. The milk and butter were usually delivered to the town, in the early days, in kegs slung over the sides of a packhorse, until roads were constructed. It seems that William Cooke may have had to use this form of transport initially - if the incident reported by Dick Boxcell, in the previous page, is true. However we believe that local traders visited outlying farms, to exchange clothing and manufactured goods, for eggs, poultry, meat, fruit and vegetables, animal skins, and other items, on a barter system - to each other's advantage.

Still despite the fact that life was not easy, William and his compatriots now had more grassy pastures than they could have expected to acquire in the old country. No doubt, they often had that feeling of nostalgia, as childhood memories of those former homes over ten thousand miles away, came to them. But they would also remember the difficult times.

To those pioneer migrants, initially, there was that strange feeling of living in an upside-down world - 'down under' - where Christmas celebrations took place in near century heat - albeit with the same northern traditional hot food, cooked in sizzling wood fired stoves; though balanced with some cold beverages - in a land where famine was non-existent. However there was some compensation, as winter conditions were mild when compared with the northern hemisphere temperatures - though frosts and fogs were not uncommon, while cold south winds, emanating in distant Antarctica, filtered through the snowcapped peaks of Australia's eastern spine - the Great Dividing Range - during July and August. Fires were necessary in the home from May to September, though the sun generally shone brightly, and temperatures rarely dropped to freezing point. When questioned, this scribe has suggested March/April, the autumn season, for his overseas relatives and friends as a delightful time to visit the Shoalhaven - though during the last few years, much rain has spoilt the season.

The grass in this coastal area, is normally lush and green - though it may have then lacked the depth of colour of the Irish countryside - but the forests were prolific. There were the great eucalypts (derived from the Greek words Eu = well, and Kalyptus = covered), in reference to the cap which covers the flower bud. They grew to 150 feet in half a human lifetime, and were designated by the colour of their bark usually red or grey. Joseph Banks, during his visit to Botany Bay in 1770, had observed that these trees exuded a resinous substance, and so they became known as 'gum trees'. Beautiful evergreens, with hundreds of branches and sub-branches, as seen below, spreading out like the arteries and veins of the human body - but as the pioneers soon discovered - of little use as timber, except as firewood.



It was the hardwoods which were so prized in this new colony. They were required for building permanent homes, stores and warehouses, for boat building and wharf piles, and with the advance of the industrial age - railway sleepers, poles for distribution of electricity, telephone communication, and other needs.



There were the tall ironbarks, turpentine and tallow woods, flooded gums, blackbutts and others; many with an outer sheathing of thick bark, which were utilised as walls and roofing in the 'humpies' of our early settlers - their first primitive shelters. The state forest department, since its inception in 1882, has tried to ensure the continuity of these valuable timbers, with planned replanting programmes, to support the practical conservation of our forests; bearing in mind the needs of the community. For although iron and steel, and the various metals mined from the earth, plus the latest synthetic materials can be used as substitutes - timber will remain a basic necessity for our survival in the developed world of today.

Then there were the softwoods - the precious cedar and pine - which were required to provide furniture and fittings for the homes in the fast developing country towns - for Sydney - and the export market.

Below, now growing on 'Cooke's Selection', is a cedar which might well have started its life about the same time as did the children of William and Caroline - long before Arthur Radford or Allan Munro appeared on this planet. Note how 'branchy' a tree becomes - unlike the straight forest trees above - when growing in isolation, with the sun's rays warming it at all levels. Nearby we found a smaller cedar, starting on its long climb to maturity - like our youngest baby on the Cooke family tree - Christa Watson, born on 13 January 1987, as recorded on page 195.



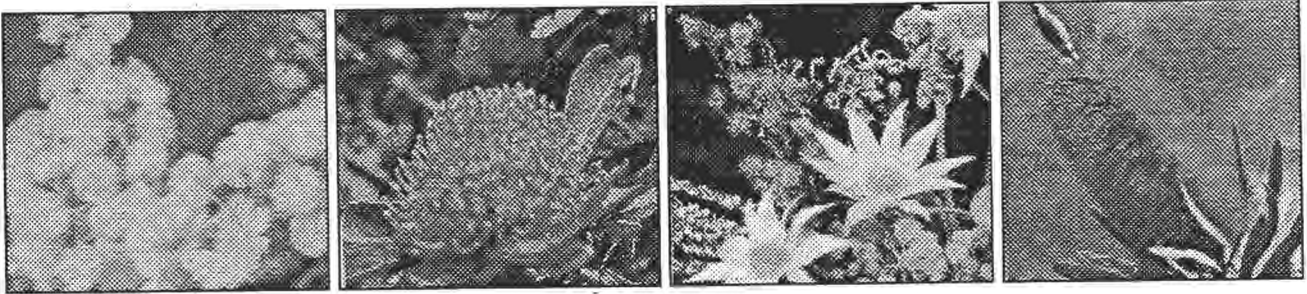
Cedar had a grain of great beauty; it polished well and was ideal for all cabinet work. It was soft and light, would not split when nailed, and was very durable - whilst in addition, it was termite-proof - a valuable property in a country prone to infestation by 'white ants'.

This Australian red cedar grew in small 'stands' in the dense forests, and reached heights of up to 150 feet, with diameters of 6 to 10 feet. It was deciduous, so was easily identified by the cedar cutters, because of its pinkish-green foliage which appeared among the evergreens in the spring. Whilst the fast growing pine is continually being harvested and replanted - sadly the great red cedars which took centuries to mature, cannot be replaced in a human lifetime - probably never.

However it was the timber industry which helped to open up the country - in more ways than one. For following the woodcutters, came the farmers, who were grateful for the areas which had been cleared for them - even if the stumps at "axe-level" height still remained; which would have to be burned out before ploughing could commence. Cedar stumps were the worst, for they would only smoulder, and had to be 'grubbed out' - that is physically removed, bearing in mind the diameters quoted above. However for the dairy farmer, such stumps were no real problem, except perhaps when rounding up the herd on horseback.

There were other timbers, too numerous to mention here - except for the acacia - little more than a shrub - which because of its flexibility, was used in the early days to construct a hut. A simple twisted chassis, daubed with mud, only inches thick, made a reasonable weatherproof shelter - so different to the stone structures with walls several feet thick, to which we referred in an earlier chapter. Such then were the climatic differences between Donegal and New South Wales.

This simple wattle, shown on the left below, would become the nation's floral emblem, and each August, its golden balls of blossom would appear to advise the migrants that spring was approaching. And with the spring, and on into the summer, the forest -- or 'the bush' as it was better known - would become a mass of colour, and brighten up the countryside.

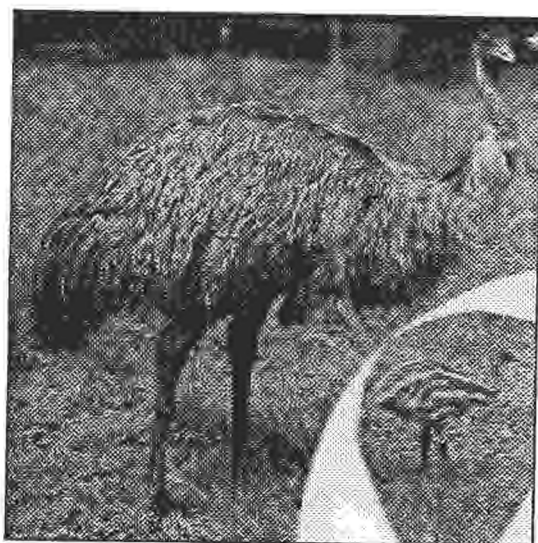


Amongst the golden wattle, grew the large red waratah - the colony's future floral emblem - near the delicate flannel flower, and the colourful banksia, or 'bottle brush'. Also were the bright Christmas Bells and the brilliant Christmas Bush, which as the name implies helped to brighten up the festive season, blooming among those cool shrubs and ferns of all sizes and varieties.

Then there were those strange animals, found exclusively in that southern continent, which had existed for countless centuries - and which may have mingled with the dinosaurs in Gondwanaland times?

The large kangaroo, which can travel effortlessly in excess of 30 miles an hour, in 12 feet leaps, and jump over 6 feet fences - see metric conversion tables on page 164 - to the dismay of drought stricken farmers. It is a marsupial, like so many other animals in Australia - where after birth, the

young offspring finds its way into its mother's pouch - where it can stay for six months or more. Kangaroos come in various colours from grey to red, and in numerous varieties - including the smaller darker wallaby, and others ranging in size down to the tiny rat kangaroo - seen below with Kim McCormack, in western Queensland about 1972. There is even a species which lives in trees.



The other large animal - or rather a flightless bird called an emu - which we mentioned on page 97 - later combined with the kangaroo, to form Australia's coat of arms. The emu can be 6 feet high, travel at great speed, and lay up to 20 eggs - to be hatched by the male partner.

There were also the koalas - another marsupial, normally nocturnal, feeding on eucalyptus leaves of a special variety - the echidna with its porcupine-like quills, dining on ants - the wombat which burrows into the ground - and many other fauna indigenous to Terra Australis. It would have been quite a revelation to William Cooke, and his Donegal friends.



Still when William arrived, he would have been pleased to know that there were no dangerous predators, as existed on other continents - no tigers, lions, or bears - though far from the Shoalhaven, in the northern tropical areas crocodiles were, and still are, very prevalent in the warm waters.

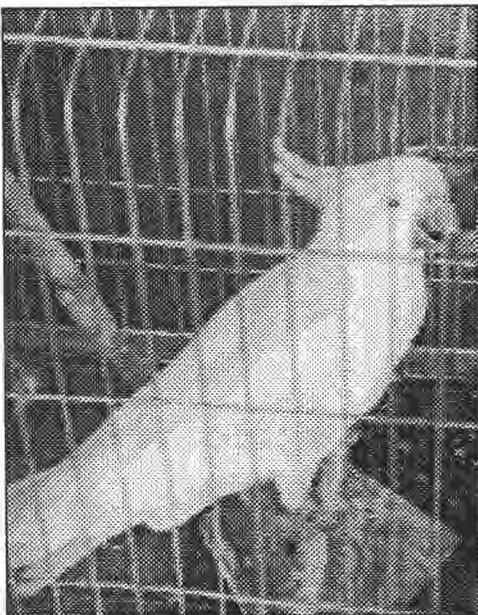
In due course, other animals were imported into the country by well meaning - and probably home-sick - colonists. The rabbit is an example, which soon multiplied and became a pest by destroying much of the continent's valuable land, and causing soil erosion. The fox is another imported animal, which like the native dingo, has caused much damage to domestic stock - though its pelt is now a valuable commodity.

Other animals which were introduced, and later abandoned as mechanical transport systems improved now have bred prolifically - such as horses, now running wild in the mountains as 'brumbies' - as well as camels and buffaloes in the dryer interior of central Australia. However many of these camels have now become breeding stock, and are being exported to Middle Eastern countries, from where their forebears originated last century. Not so with the buffaloes, many of which are now being hunted, together with the excess population of kangaroos, to become canned dinners for pampered city pets - the descendants of other imported animals.

Another strange piece of fauna - non existent in Ireland - which William Cooke would soon encounter, were snakes. They varied in size, from the large python type carpet snake, which though dangerous looking, could be domesticated, and were 'employed' in large granaries and warehouses to keep down the rodent population - down to the small but venomous adders, whose darting fangs could soon cause death.

These death adders could in turn become victims of the large kingfisher - the kookaburra or 'laughing jackass' - which can swoop down on to this reptile, and break its back with a twist of its powerful beak. The bird's 'laugh', is a harsh rendering of the musical scale, which to the bushman acted both as an alarm clock, and a barometer - with a dawn warning that daylight was fast approaching, and at other times that rain or a climatic change was imminent. The kookaburra is shown on the previous page.

There were myriads of other birds, including the many coloured parrots, ranging in size from the yellow crested white cockatoo, whose harsh call was a warning to the farmer to watch out for his ripening crops, through to the brilliantly coloured rosellas and galahs - and down to the tiny chattering budgerigahs, which are popular as pets, and caged as 'love birds'.



There were also the beautiful lyre birds - but on the other hand, there were the poisonous spiders - the 'redbacks', though the all black female was more dangerous than her crimson spouse. The funnel web spider was less colourful, but even more deadly, as they waited for prey - just as dangerous when immersed in water, as present day owners of swimming pools have discovered.

Other pests with which the migrant had to contend, were scorpions, with the sting in its tail, slimy leeches lurking in the early morning's wet grass, and flies of all kinds - savage march flies, blowflies waiting to infect fresh food, stinging bush flies, all breeding prolifically in the bush and the farmyard refuse - with mosquitoes multiplying in stagnant pools of water, and causing many sleepless nights in summertime.

Worst of all were the bushfires, which could quickly spread in the dry scrub lands, on to the settlers homes, with the ever changing wind direction in the hot months of the new year - as happened in Berry in 1867. Then every few years, there was the danger of floods, as the Shoalhaven rose, and the many adjacent creeks banked up to spread over the flat countryside, damaging farms and roads, and causing loss of stock, homes, and property.

We have mentioned the advantages - and the many disadvantages - which these Irish migrants found in their new homeland. There must have been many times when William and his friends wished that they had never sailed from Liverpool - but on a long term basis, it would seem that they had made the right choice - and succeeding generations would agree. As George Bernard Shaw wrote, 'Life was not meant to be easy - but it can be delightful' - or words to that effect.

In 1870, as the Cooke's first child, William Arthur, was born, the last of the British troops, who had been guarding the colony for 82 years, left for home, and the New South Wales born members of the militia took over those duties. The infant colony had matured, and in another 31 years would become a self governing dominion, firmly attached to the British Empire.

The Cooke's second child, another boy, to be named after his Morrow/Cooke grandparents, Robert/George, was born on 22nd February 1873 - the hottest time of the new year - the year of the great flood which caused so much devastation on the flat Meroo meadow - but was well below the Cooke property. The following year, a third son, George Alfred, arrived in the winter, on 24th July 1874. Robert and George did not marry, but the descendants of the first son appear on sheet 6, later in this chapter.

Then came two daughters, Elizabeth Arabella Adinah - the first two names, in honour of her grandmothers (Elizabeth McKee/Arabella Armstrong) - but we do not know the origin of the third name. She was born on 13th May 1876, and her sister Teresa Matilda on 31st January 1878. 'Bella' and 'Tilly', (see sheet 7), would help their mother Caroline, to raise the remaining members of the 'Cooke XI'.

Caroline, in later life, confided in her g'daughter Myee (pr. chap.29), on some of the facets of life on that Shoalhaven farm. Myee was of the opinion, that despite the problems which we have stressed, and the strict routine of a dairy farm, there were many advantages in living in the rural areas - even if there was not much wealth in those early days of their marriage.

For Caroline who raised her eleven children to adulthood, using cooking and laundry facilities which were primitive, when compared with our labour saving push button aids, it was a hard life, where communication and social life were very restricted - but so it was for most people in that area.

There were however many compensations, for unlike city dwellers, it was a more healthy life in those great open spaces - as it is today - and money was not such a necessity in those rural districts. The Cooke family lived well, with fresh vegetables from the fertile soil in the gardens, and the large ploughed field, plus poultry and eggs, and an orchard to augment the wild fruits gathered for preserving and jam making. Obviously there was no shortage of milk, cream, and butter, for use with their home made bread, damper, scones, cakes, and biscuits.

Unfortunately the abundant rain which kept the pastures green, to provide fodder for the herd, sometimes exceeded their requirements, and caused wide flooding. Two years before William was married, many farmers had started to move north to the Richmond river - and though they soon found that it also was subject to flooding - it had a more even temperature, which helped to give a steady milk yield. However William remained to help develop the Berry district until the turn of the century, when he also travelled 600 miles northwards.

Why did he make this move when he was in his early sixties? Perhaps because of his rheumatism, he wished to move to a warmer climate? Or maybe he had heard of cheaper land being available in the north - which would help his children to carry on farming on the Richmond? If that was the reason, he would be unsuccessful, for vast changes were taking place in the world, and in that continent, and most of his family would forsake the agrarian way of life, as the industrial era arrived in the state.

We briefly mentioned the first five children, but in November 1879, two events would occur which would effect the future careers of the next two sons, their youngest brother, and indirectly the lives of their two youngest sisters.

The first major event was the arrival in the district of a steam locomotive, which came from England for use on a privately owned colliery in Wollongong. There the line was being converted from a light tramway system, to the heavier standard British gauge of 4 feet 8½ inches - so that it could be linked with the government railway system then being extended from Sydney to the Illawarra district.

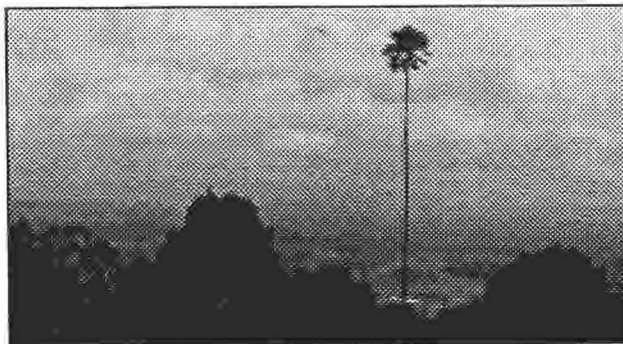
The second development was the initial shipment of 72 kegs of butter, and 40 tons of meat on the S.S.STRATHLEVEN, which arrived safely in England early in 1880. Credit for this achievement should go to Thomas Sutcliffe Mort, who had spent many years, and over £100,000, pioneering refrigeration on a large scale. Unfortunately Mort did not live to witness this historic voyage with a refrigerated cargo - the culmination of his lengthy endeavours.

It was a humble start to the nation's export trade, for in future years, millions of tons of refrigerated meat, butter, cheese, eggs, fruit and vegetables - much of it from the Shoalhaven - would be shipped overseas. It would also lead to the great expansion of mechanised butter factories in the coastal regions of New South Wales.

These next two children, Richard and Christopher, would find careers in these new industries, as we hope to report later. Both lads had fair celtic skins - potential victims of skin cancers, so would have to take care surfing at nearby Gerringong, when that became a favourite Australian activity.

Everybody then wore a hat out of doors, and were aware of the dangers of sunburn and sunstroke - something which our school children of today should remember. Myee reported that Caroline was skilled at making hats from the leaves of the cabbage palm - similar to that solitary remnant of a rain forest, viewed from the Cooke home site, as pictured below. These hats were much cooler and cheaper than cloth or felt hats, while the leaves could also be used for making baskets and other containers, and even for thatching houses. On the right of that palm is a lemon tree still bearing fruit, which could well have been part of the Cooke orchard which we mentioned earlier.

But the colony was now almost a century old - and vast changes were approaching for the Cooke family - as we shall soon see.



CHAPTER XVIII - part 2

WILLIAM COOKE - CAROLINE MORROW

In 1866 - two years after William arrived in the colony, the Public Schools Act was introduced, enabling schools to be run by local boards, with the residents being required to contribute one third of the operating costs.

However in 1880 - the year that Richard Cooke was born - the Public Schools Instruction Act made school attendance compulsory for all children in the colony - an act pioneered by a future state premier, (later Sir) Henry Parkes, who was well known for his political activity in the Shoalhaven area.

School buildings soon appeared all over New South Wales - large ones in the city and major country towns, while 'one teacher' units mushroomed in the rural areas. Wherever there were 25 children of school age in a defined area, a school room, plus a residence for the teacher's family had to be provided, so that education became available for all children. 'Student teachers', from 16 years of age and upwards were employed to cope with this increase in numbers - and though women teachers were forced to resign after marriage, a teacher's wife was often employed to teach such subjects as sewing and music.



A school had been established at Meroo Meadow in 1867, and Jane Anne Bryson (1843-83) taught there from 1870-75. She married another teacher John James Morrow (page 154) in Sydney on 22.6.1876. Her parents came from county Antrim on the SUSAN in June 1839, and 'Bryson's Corner' was a well known landmark, just north of Sydney - at the junction of Pacific Highway and Mowbray Road - not far from the Presbyterian (Uniting) cemetery at Chatswood, where Jane was buried.

The building shown above, seen from the Princes Highway in 1983, was in use from 1876 to 1971, so it is most likely that some of William Cooke's children would have attended this school, as they were all very literate as adults. Some of their children became school teachers, as did others in the next generation - hopefully to be reported in our sequel. Arthur Radford certainly attended this school, and he took us to the ploughed field on Cookes Selection, seen above, over which Caroline's children must have walked en route to school last century.

Other changes were taking place within Berry's district, for it was passing from a paternalistic community of landlord and tenant, as more and more free settlers arrived. On 26 October 1868, the district became a Municipality - and so James Wilson, a medical man turned storekeeper, became the first Mayor - and one of the seven aldermen was Joseph Tindall, who was Mayor in 1874-75 when a modern electric telegraph was installed in the Berry Post Office. Joseph was a relative of Richard Morrow's wife (page 154), and Tindalls Lane leading to the old Morrow home was mentioned in the previous chapter.

Today, just over a century later, it is difficult to visualise a time when relaxation and entertainment was not a predominant part of our existence, but

when the Cooke family were growing up in the Shoalhaven district, inventions such as the hand cranked bioscope and spring driven phonograph were unknown - as were the telephone, electric light - or even gaslight. The silent movie on black and white celluloid film, radio and television, were inventions of a future generation.

Entertainment in those remote communities, with their limited leisure hours was more simple, and perhaps more satisfying. Musical instruments, such as the piano, violin, or concertina, provided the accompaniment in the home, as family and friends joined in singing the nostalgic favourites from the old country - of mountains and lakes, colleens and heather. Gradually these tunes mingled with newer ones about gum trees, winding tracks, kangaroos and the southern constellation which shone above them, and had been used by those early sailors searching for this mysterious continent.

Small community halls were built, which became venues for occasional dances, whilst church fetes and horticultural shows provided some relief from farm life, and gave the citizens an opportunity to discard their working garb, don some finery, display their skills, and to meet and exchange local and overseas news, recipes, the latest fashion patterns, and even general gossip.

The Cooke family started with 3 boys, then 2 girls, followed by Richard and Christopher. Then came two more girls - Ethel, the writer's mother born in 1884, (sheet 10) and her sister Alice, who arrived two years later (sheet 11A). These two girls would remain close friends all their lives - and their husbands, like their older brothers, would be associated with those two new industries - the railway and the butter factories.

This pattern of sustained friendship was typical of that era - where two children of almost the same age in a large family would become, and remain close mates - perhaps not so obvious in suburbia, where children had a greater choice from amongst their neighbours. We note that the year Alice was born, the 1886 Berry Agricultural Show featured a ploughing contest.

With the birth of two more boys - Wesley in 1888 (sheet 11B), and Stanley in 1890 (sheet 11C), the Cooke family XI was complete.

Newspapers had been available in Berry from when Richard Ernest Armstrong Cooke was born, and the 'Broughton Creek Mail' retained that name until after Allan Stanley Cooke arrived - but on 29 November 1890, it became the 'Berry Register' - and not so long after that it would report the marriage of our Richard to May Winley.

Then, as happens in all families, children become adults, and move on to start another generation. The first to do so, was the eldest son, William Arthur (Willy), who married Sarah Moffitt on 15 May 1896. Later they moved to Sydney; but some years later would move to the northern rivers, to meet up with his parents again.

By that time, after 30 years in Berry, William had taken Caroline and the younger members of the family north to a warmer climate - first to the hamlet of Eltham, and finally to the large town of Lismore on the Richmond river - where he remained for the rest of his days.

But before we say a last farewell to Berry, let us look at one aspect of life, which exerted a profound influence on William in his adopted country - and the man who was responsible for it. The same person whose teachings had persuaded William's younger brother Alexander, to devote his short life to being a missionary in Ohio - as we reported in chapter 12.

Throughout this family saga, religion in its various forms - cruel and compassionate - keeps intruding. It was not planned that this should occur, but our Cooke history, and the history of the world seems to be inter-twined, and so we must record it as it happened.

In the Berry district, the four main branches of the Christian religion

- plus the new Salvation Army - were represented; but it was to the Wesleyan Methodist Society that William Cooke and many of his Donegal compatriots offered their services. If our theory of the Cookes being MacCooks from the Presbyterian western isles of Scotland is to be considered, we wonder how later generations became followers of this Wesleyan form of worship. Who was Wesley - the man whose name William gave to his tenth child?

In earlier chapters we referred to the divisions in the Christian religion, when the Roman Church, which had reigned supreme for 1500 years, was challenged by Martin Luther. Henry VIII took over the existing English Catholic Church without making any serious changes to its ritual and magnificence - whilst the Scottish Presbyterians went in for a more austere form of worship, more in keeping with Luther's reformed Protestant ideas. Then came John Wesley and his 'chapel system', which grew rapidly during the 18th and 19th centuries.



John Wesley

JOHN WESLEY,

THE FOUNDER OF WESLEYAN METHODISM.

John Wesley was born on 17 June 1703, the second son of the nineteen children born to his mother - the youngest daughter of Dr Samuel Annesley - and his father Samuel Wesley, who was a Church of England minister living in Epworth, Lincoln. John's father was in straitened circumstances, as he tried to educate his large family, but despite this handicap, John received an education at one of England's leading schools, Charterhouse, and then at Christ Church Oxford. There he received both his Bachelor and Master of Arts, and also took a keen interest in languages. He was ordained as a minister, by the Archbishop of Canterbury in 1725, and two years later became curate to his father.

John was deeply religious, and had partaken of the Lord's Supper, when only 8 years old - but a chance remark addressed to him, caused him to become a reformer. The critic had said to him - 'You wish to serve God, and go to heaven do you?. You cannot serve Him - alone. You must therefore FIND companions, or MAKE them - the Bible knows nothing about solitary religion.'

Wesley spoke to his younger brother Charles, who was a minister and also wrote hymns - to the famous Whitfield, and a few others with whom he used to meet weekly to discuss divinity - and to visit the prisons and the poor sick people in the town. There were only 15 of them, but others at the University began to ridicule them - calling them 'methodists'. This was in allusion to an ancient college of Roman physicians who used to regimen their patients - that is, keep them on a strict diet. So Wesley and his companions became known as 'method-ists'.

In the spring of 1735, Wesley's father was dying, and he asked John to take over his ministry - but the son was not keen to do so. Nor was he keen to go to Georgia, that British colony in America, to preach to the Indians, as Dr. Burton and his mother wished him to do. Nevertheless, he did go there.

On 14 October 1735, he sailed from Gravesend, on a ship which carried 26 Germans, who were fleeing from religious persecution. Also on board, was General James Oglethorpe, the founder and new governor of Georgia - who had previously persuaded the Indians to peacefully surrender their territory to the British, so that the colony of Georgia could be formed. Earlier the Spaniards had tried, with some success, to form missions there.

Wesley stayed in Georgia for 2½ years, returning to England on 1st February 1738, though he did not get a chance to preach to the Indians - nor does he seem to have been too popular with the colonists. He appears to have been too great a stickler to the principles of the High Church of England for the settlers - whilst his anti-slavery feelings were not appreciated by those operating the rice, cotton, and tobacco plantations. So he returned home.

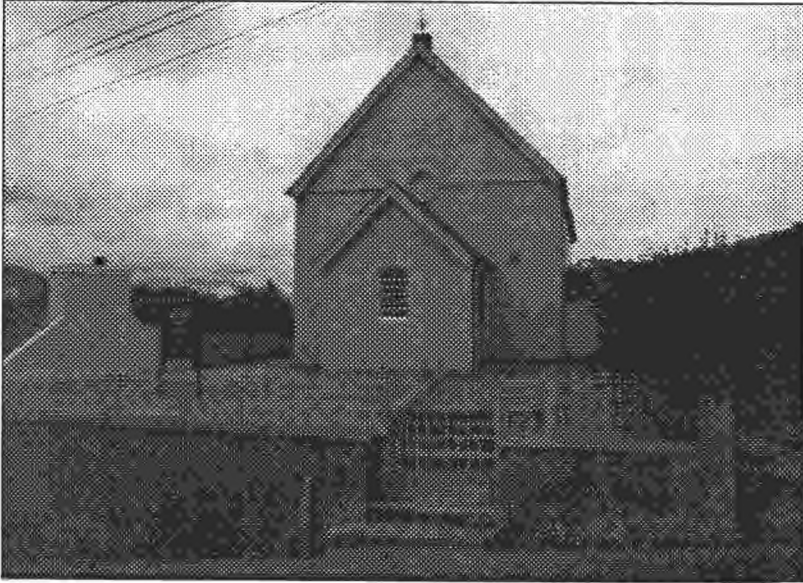
He then travelled in Holland and Germany - met many Moravians, observed their religious problems on the continent - and then returned to England determined to 'spend his life testifying the Gospel, and the Grace of God'. However now his main problem was that the Church of England refused to allow him to preach in their churches.

So he moved into the country areas, with his university friends, preaching in the open air, delivering his addresses on Methodism - and multitudes listened to him. In 1739, he built his first 'preaching house', and in 1743, drew up a strict code of Christian ethics, as the rules for those wishing to join his 'society'. These rules laid stress on the avoidance of drunkenness and quarrels - as well as abstaining from most duties on the sabbath, so as to attend public worship of God on that day.

Wars - for many years had played a prominent part in the lives of the English people, and had mainly been against Louis XIV of France, where the Duke of Marlborough and his amazing victories, had made him a kind of god to the English population. However when peace was finally restored, attention began to be given to a more spiritual form of comfort, which brought on a revival of religion - and this is where John Wesley would play an important role. Almost 30 years later, another Wesleyan, William Booth, who had been ordained as a Methodist minister in 1849, would become the first General in a new religious organisation to be known as the Salvation Army. That was in 1878, and over a century later, they are still taking care of the world's oppressed and destitute people in a true Christian spirit.

Methodism soon spread throughout the countryside, where preaching houses - or 'chapels' - were being erected, and reached Ireland in 1743. John Wesley visited the Palatinate community, mentioned in chapter 2, who had established themselves in county Tyrone.

We definitely know that Wesley had followers in Donegal a century later - many of whom, like the Cookes, were devout adherents of Methodism, and would continue to do so after they had settled in the new worlds. On the next page is a photo of the Methodist church in Ardara, said to have been built in 1860,



where the Cookes and their neighbours who migrated to Berry and Cuyahoga Falls were baptised, and worshipped in their younger days. This photo was taken by Eleanor Cook Guernsey during her overseas visit in 1983, when the minister - who has helped us and our Corkerbeg cousin William Cooke by searching through the church records - was reported to be Rev. Patrick McConnell.

John Wesley always practiced what he preached - was abstemious throughout his life, and died at the age of 89, on 2nd March 1791.

Wesley's Methodist Societies, for administrative purposes, were divided into a number of sections. At the lowest level, was a 'class' of about 12 people, under a 'class leader', who was responsible for those members. It was his duty to collect contributions, and to advise the minister on their spiritual and bodily condition. At the top strata was the 'Conference' (which we mentioned in chapter 12), the highest controlling body of the Church - which was then divided into districts, and then split in numerous circuits, depending on the size of the area, and the number of worshippers at each church. This in turn decided the number of ministers required to conduct services in the various chapels.

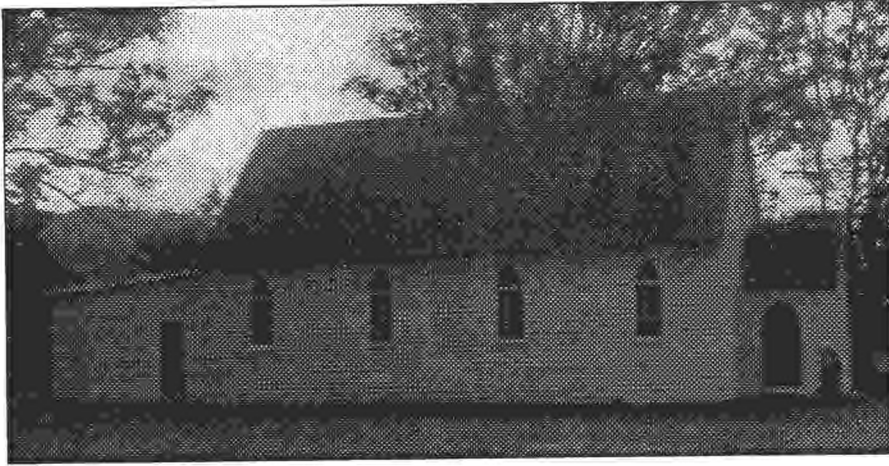
This then is a brief description of a mighty world wide religious society, now much greater than John Wesley could ever have envisaged when he formed the original preaching houses, just on 250 years ago.

The first Wesleyan minister to visit the New South Wales south coast, is said to have been John Harper, who made his way from Sydney to Twofold Bay in 1826 - just after Alexander Berry had started to build his Coolangatta empire. Harper had hoped to bring Christianity to the aboriginals, but he found that his message was a little premature. He later reported 'that except for fishing, hunting kangaroos and possums with spears and clubs, they did not indulge in other forms of life.'

Methodism came to Coolangatta in the 1850s, when two women - Mrs Hawken, who was the wife of Berry's ship builder, and Mrs Poate, gathered some of the community together to study the Bible, and worship on Sundays, as no local minister was available. The nearest church was at Kiama, about 15 miles away, whilst the larger town of Wollongong was a further 20 miles to the north - too far for a minister to travel in those days of poor roads.

Later, the Rev. Samuel Wilkinson did visit Coolangatta, travelling from Wollongong - and then in 1857, the Shoalhaven circuit was formed, with the

Rev. James Somerville residing at Terrara, on a stipend of £1 per week. Lack of transport facilities was the main problem in the development of the district, and hence its religious growth, as the main communications were by sea. This was amply demonstrated when Rev. J. Nolan, with his wife and worldly possessions, made the trip from Wollongong in a horse drawn dray - in 5 days.



The first Wesleyan chapel in Berry, where the Cooke family and their friends worshipped - and where William Cooke served as a local preacher, was constructed in 1884 - the year that Ethel, their eighth child was born. The photo above was taken in April 1983 by Margaret Baker, a great granddaughter of William and Caroline, and shows her mother Thelma Cooke Wakely standing by the entrance on the right. It is still in use, as a secondary building, behind the present brick Methodist (Uniting) church, which was built in 1932.

In the colony, with its vast area of scattered communities - far from England, and with limited finances, roads and communications, there were never enough ordained clergymen. So 'local preachers' were appointed from the congregation, to ensure that the members of the Wesleyan Society could worship in a church each sabbath day, and participate in a full religious service, even if an ordained minister was unavailable. William Cooke often served in this capacity - in the above building - as did John Cook, whom we mentioned earlier. Other well known local preachers were - Charles Boardman, Joseph Tindall, George Thompson, William Irvine, J. Rootes, William Lamond, T. Rendall, T. Holden, S. Mansfield, Robert Davis, George W. Pettit, George English, and Philip Waller.

Half a century later - about the time that the new Berry brick church was erected - the Methodist organisation was said to have 90,000 local preachers assisting 50,000 ordained ministers, in almost 100,000 churches and chapels throughout the world - just on 200 years after John Wesley had his first meeting in Bristol on 12th May 1739.

From the Berry church records we were permitted to extract a few items dealing with events which happened during the time that our William Cooke was involved in the affairs of this church.

'On 23 September 1892, the following were removed from the roll of members, because of habits it was said they were practicing, of attending dancing parties.' Named were - Albert Cook, Emma Cook, Louisa Cook, Herbert Cook, Mary Anne Lamond, Elizabeth Lamond, James Lamond, and Thomas Lamond. 'They were then later interviewed, and having expressed a desire to remain as members, and to comply with the rules of the church, were re-admitted.' Almost a century has passed since that misdemeanour occurred; so we hope that any descendants of the 'other Cook' family, or the Lamonds, will forgive us for reporting it.

Three years later, at a Church Leaders meeting in 1895, the minutes recorded that R.V. Boyd, C. Boardman, W. Cooke, and J.J. Devitt were present when William Cooke was appointed Leader, in place of the late Mr. Tindall.

Five years later, William and his family said farewell to Berry - according to this miniaturised copy of a fond message written on the flyleaf of a gift - a presentation book entitled 'The Lesson of the Dilemma'. It was sent to us by Cormie Cooke McDougall, who lives in western Queensland, from the estate of her late father, Stanley Cooke, William's youngest son.

To
My friend, & faithful fellow
helper in the work of God,
Brother William Cooke.
Wishing him, & family every
Success for both worlds in
their New home.

John Robson
Minister.

Berry Circuit.

June 15th 1900.



Rev. J. Robson, 1898-1901

However, as can be seen from the miniaturised copy of a sale of land, on the next page, William had disposed of the farm of 48 acres, to George Faulks for £408, back in 1893. We must assume that the family had come down from the hills, and were living in Berry for the past few years.

Then at the age of 63, William boarded a ship once more, to sail on to another 'promised land', though this time, he would have a better idea of the conditions at his destination. As he travelled north from Kiama, he would recall that former journey, and his dreams as a bachelor, 37 years earlier. We wonder if they had come up to expectations?

This time he entered Sydney Harbour - but not on a sailing ship - nor would he return to Corkerbeg. Instead, he travelled north for another 500 miles, on the route taken by his namesake in 1770, to disembark at Byron Bay, and then move 20 miles inland to the hamlet of Eltham.

For Caroline, mother of eleven children, it would be quite an experience. Although she had been born in Sydney, she was only a child when Robert Morrow had moved his family to Broughton Vale. Thus having spent most of her life in the Berry district - at the age of 50, she would say farewell to her many friends with some regrets, even though she would meet up with some of the Morrrows, and other 'south coasters' in the warmer Richmond river area.

For the four daughters - Bella & Tilly, and young Ethel & Alice - it would be a relief from farmyard chores. Eventually they would all find marriage partners, and go their separate ways. Of the seven sons, only two were still with their parents - but to Wes. and Stan. it would be a great adventure, and a short break between schools - as we have recorded in the proposed sequel.

CROWN LANDS ACTS: REGULATION No. 361

TRANSFER OF CONDITIONAL PURCHASE

I, William Crooke of Berry being the lawful owner of the Conditional Purchase of 1/2 acres - roads - porches, taken up by myself 14th day of July 1893...

In consideration of the sum of Nine hundred and eight pounds paid by George Hamilton to me the receipt whereof I hereby acknowledge, do hereby transfer all my estate and interest, whether at law or in equity, in all the conditionally purchased land hereinbefore particularised...

In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name at Berry the 29th day of November in the year one thousand eight hundred and ninety three

Signed in my presence W. Crooke Signature of Transferor

I accept this transfer, (and declare that) I have done this act of 21/1/93

Signed in my presence G. Hamilton Signature of Transferee

They lived at Eltham for a few years - see pages 200/222/223 - then moved a few miles inland to the large town of Lismore - to 'Morrowville' - the home shown at the bottom of the cover, with Tilly and her parents on the front verandah. William lived for 17 years in the north, but suffered badly from rheumatism, and was confined to his bed for the latter part of his life. He died on 21 July 1917 - details on the next page - and was buried in the Methodist section of the old cemetery at Lismore, New South Wales. Perhaps a fitting last resting place, in a town named after that historic cultural centre of the old world, for this Scots-Irish pioneer. As mentioned on page 32, his eldest brother Thomas (ch.9) was still alive at 90 - the sole survivor of the eight children of their Corkerbeg parents - and he would live for another five years. Caroline lived with her children for the remaining twelve years of her life, as reported in the final section of this chapter.



AUSTRALIA - showing William's last voyage

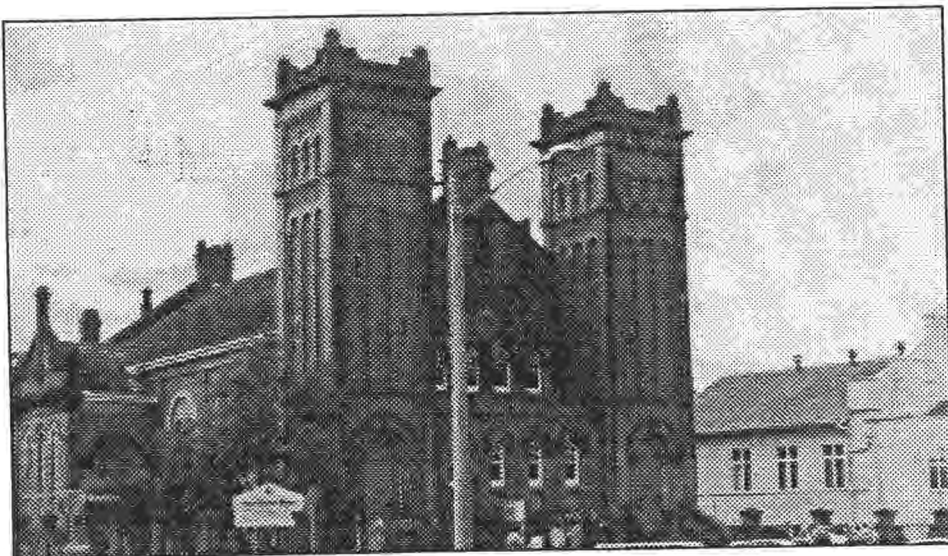
CHAPTER XVIII - part 3

WILLIAM COOKE - CAROLINE MORROW

Caroline lived for 12 more years after her husband's death. Her grandson, 'Bert' Black, son of Arabella (see sheet 7B - p/ch.24), whose family she lived with at 67 Union street Lismore for some years; said that she always dressed in black, with a starched white bow, and a bonnet, as seen below - the 'widow's weeds' - a fashion created by Queen Victoria, following the death of her beloved German born consort, Albert.



Caroline c.1923 at wedding of Horace Black to Myra Stewart
Anne Black at right - see proposed sequel chapter 24.



LISMORE METHODIST (UNITING) CHURCH - Opened 13 May 1909

Annie Black Clarke, contended that Caroline - then 'Grannie Cooke' - used to walk from her home at 'Morrowville' in Foley's road, and later when she lived in Union street, to the Methodist church pictured on the previous page, on the corner of Keen and Woodlark streets. In her handbag, was a threepenny coin for the offertory plate, plus some peppermint sweets to 'while away the time' until the service began. A forerunner to the 'lollies and chocolates' in the coming cinema era?

Caroline Cooke Muller - 'Carrie' - a granddaughter of Caroline, recalled that Jimmy Richardson, who was a 'local preacher' as her husband had been, later used to drive her to church in his buggy. On the return trip, in a good natured way, she would make disparaging remarks about his sermon - such as 'I've heard better in Sunday School.'

Carrie's sister, Thelma Cooke Wakely, in her high school days, often accompanied her grandmother to church, and remembers how embarrassed she often felt at the old lady's behaviour. Once seated in her favourite pew, second from the front, on the right hand side, away from the pulpit - she would majestically turn round, view the rest of the assembled congregation, and make critical remarks about some of them. Occasionally there would be semi-audible comments such as 'I've heard this one before', in respect of Reverend Hynes' sermon.

She loved reading the penny 'Horners Stories', and romantic novelettes, in the days before the glossy weeklies were printed - or the cinema and radio became realities. Some of her favourite sayings were 'it does not signify', meaning 'it is unimportant' - and 'proper good' (pronounced as in 'food'), for something which she thought was very pleasant.

Bert Black said that she liked talking to her closest neighbour when she lived in Union street, Mabel Ellis, often discussing intimate facts about the births of her eleven children - all who survived to adulthood, shown in the later genealogical sheets, remarking 'I wish that I could have had a round dozen.' As an expert on this subject, she would often say, when shown a new baby, 'I've seen better' - though the twinkle in her eyes, softened the remark.

She was an expert on needlework, as most women of those days had to be, before clothes were mass produced, and readily available in the stores. She devoted much of her time in later years, to doing crochet work, making camisoles and other items of feminine underwear, as well as adorning linen tablecloths for her daughters and wives of her sons. Family rumours remind us that old ladies were young ladies, and in her younger days in Berry, young Caroline was known to purposely display some of her needlework - above the ankle - when alighting from her carriage.

Chemist shops were a novelty in those days, so she relied on many of the famous old well-proven medical cures - sulphur and molasses for teenage skin problems, whilst Beechams Pills daringly advertised their product 'for working people', and which were more pleasant to take than the other alternative - that universal 'cure-all' in a blue bottle - castor oil.

Bert also remembers her non-yeasted ginger beer, kept in a cool room, in a crockery 'wash stand jug', in those pre-refrigeration days, for the benefit of her grandchildren in summer. He recalls the recipe -

1. Dissolve 2 dessert spoons of ground ginger in hot water, with half that amount of tartaric acid, and stir till the ingredients are fully dissolved.

2. Have a jug ready with 1½ gallons of water in it (if you can find such a jug today), with 2½ cups of sugar dissolved in it.

3. Pour 1 into 2 - let stand until the ginger settles on the bottom, when it is ready to drink. Keep covered in a cool corner of the room.

Caroline Sophia Brent Barton Cooke - nee Morrow, (page 185) - though we do not know how or when she acquired those last two names, Brent Barton, was, like her husband, in her 80th year when she died of chronic nephritis, at the home of her youngest daughter Alice, in Murwillumbah, not far from that new Coolangatta in the north, on 30 October 1929 - and joined William in the Lismore cemetery. Her obituary stated that her 86 year old brother William Henry, was the only

survivor of Robert and Arabella Morrow's family - those Irish migrants who had arrived from county Fermanagh, 88 years earlier - and he died the following year.

Caroline's will bequeathed her home 'Morrowville', and the land on which it stood at the corner of Hollingworth and Wardell streets in South Lismore - shown at the bottom of the front cover - no longer in existence - valued on 21.10.1921 at £600, plus the contents estimated at £100, to her deaf son George (p/c 23). From the estate he had to make the following awards -

Wesley and Alice (pro.chapters 30 & 29) - £50 each.

Allan, Matilda, and Ethel (p/c 31,25,28) - £30 each.

William, Arabella, Richard, and Christopher (p/c 21,24,26,27) - £10 each.

In addition, she left the family bible, and her "Mother" brooch to Bella, and we wonder what happened to those items, especially the former which could have contained some family records?

To Tilly, she left two pictures - known as "Alice's Wedding Group", and "Mother's Birthday".

Ethel, the writer's mother, received a crocheted tray cloth, whilst the youngest daughter Alice, was to get the "Estey" cottage organ.

The executors were Victor Lee Munro, an uncle of this scribe, and Harold Tyrell Glasson, and the will concluded -

'commending each of you to God's loving care, I charge you all to carry out this my Last Will and Testament, without any ill feeling, one towards the other.' Which we feel sure they obeyed.

At the time that the following genealogical sheets were being originally prepared - the arrival of Katherine Anne Cooke, daughter of Quentin and Lois on 15 April 1985 (sheet 11C & p/c 31), almost a year after the following photos below were taken, brought the known living descendants of William & Caroline to 220 - 115 years after their wedding in the Broughton Vale Wesleyan Chapel. However that figure has now been exceeded, for life goes on in this southern land - so these sheets will never be complete - though we would appreciate news of any additions, so that they can be updated, for the proposed sequel.

Below can be seen some of these descendants at a reunion in Lismore, on Easter Sunday 22nd April 1984. On the left they were - Back row, Bert Black, Rev.Doust, Ruth Welding, Janet Harries, Dorrie Warne, Keith Asquith, Bob Welding and the writer Allan Munro. In front are - Carrie Muller, Annie Clark, Brian Pembridge our official photographer, his wife Anne with Lynette, Jennifer Harries with her brother Stephen, Hazel Munro, Thelma Wakely with her grandchildren John & Lois Baker, Betty Asquith, and Eileen Welding with Lorelle Pembridge.

R.H.S - Margaret Baker with daughter Lois, mother Thelma, Doug & Vida Graham.





CERTIFIED COPY FURNISHED UNDER PART V OF THE
REGISTRATION OF BIRTHS, DEATHS AND MARRIAGES ACT, 1973.

DEATH REGISTERED IN NEW SOUTH WALES, AUSTRALIA.

No.	Date and place of death	Name and occupation	Sex and age	Cause of death Duration of last illness; medical attendant; when he last saw deceased	Name and occupation of father Name and maiden surname of mother	Informant	Particulars of registration	When and where buried; name of undertaker	Name and religion of Minister and names of witnesses of burial	Where born and how long in the Australasian Colonies or States	Place of marriage, age, and to whom	Children of marriage
a. p. 23815	10.29. 30th October	Baroline Sophia Brent Barton booker	Female 79 years	(1) Bronch Nephritis (2) (3) Sott. (pro Pritchard (Registered) (4) 29th October 1929	(1) Robert Morrow (2) Farmer (3) Arabella Armstrong	of a booker son River Street Murrumbidgee	30th October 1929 (1) The Methodist (2) Bemery Somere (3) William Riley & son	(1) A J Craff (2) Methodist (3) J R Dunn J B Wilson	Sydney N S Wales	Broughton Vale (1) Benj N S Wales (2) 19 years (3) William Booker	William a George a Richard E Christopher J Ethel L Alice E Wesley J Allen J living One male and two females deceased	years. 58 55 49 45 42 41 39

105

I, JOHN BRETTELL HOLLIDAY, HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THE ABOVE IS A TRUE COPY OF PARTICULARS RECORDED IN A REGISTER KEPT BY ME.

ISSUED AT SYDNEY, 24TH OCTOBER, 1979

J. B. Holliday
PRINCIPAL REGISTRAR.



THOMAS COOKE m MARGARET (THOMAS - possibly s/o THOMAS COOKE)
 BORN c.1770
 HOME COOKERBEG

1. CHILDREN	ANNE COOKE	CATHERINE COOKE	GEORGE COOKE	JAMES COOKE					
BORN	c.1790	c.1795	1802	c.1812					
DIED	30. 7.1880	AGED 97	23. 6.1887						
MARRIED TO	7. 1.1813 WILLIAM SHAW	c.1816 DAVID SHAW	c.1827 ELIZABETH McKEE						
BORN DIED CHILDREN REFER	4 M.CARLSON	AGED 86 9 M.CARLSON	1804 17. 9.1888 8						
2. CHILDREN	THOMAS COOKE	JAMES COOKE	MARGARET COOKE	JOHN COOKE	WILLIAM COOKE	ALEXANDER COOKE	GEORGE COOKE	ELIZA COOKE	
BORN	25. 3.1828	15. 2.1831	c.1834	13. 3.1836	28. 9.1837	5. 5.1840	c.1841	1845	
DIED	10.12.1922	15.12.1908		11.11.1910	21. 7.1917	23. 2.1870	17. 5.1911		
MARRIED TO	7. 4.1857 ELEANOR DEAN	9.11.1854 SOPHIA LOVE	1. 2.1855 WILLIAM LOVE	25.10.1860 MARY JANE ELLIOTT	1.12.1869 CAROLINE MORROW	NOT MARRIED	6. 3.1873 FRANCES SHAW	22. 1.1864 JAMES HENDERSON	KICHEY
BORN DIED LAST KNOWN HOME	3. 4.1833 2. 2.1917 RICHFIELD OHIO U.S.A.	25. 8.1837 9. 8.1902 KENT OHIO U.S.A.	31. 8.1859 CUYA-FALLS OHIO U.S.A.	18. ?1840 8. 1.1904 CUYA-FALLS OHIO U.S.A.	24. 3.1850 30.10.1929 LISMORE N.S.W. AUSTRALIA		c.1850 2. 3.1886 COOKERBEG DUNEGAL IRELAND		DONEGAL IRELAND
3. CHILDREN SHEET NO.	6 2	10 3A-E	1 4	6 5	11 6-11	- -	6 12	- -	NO OTHER DETAILS

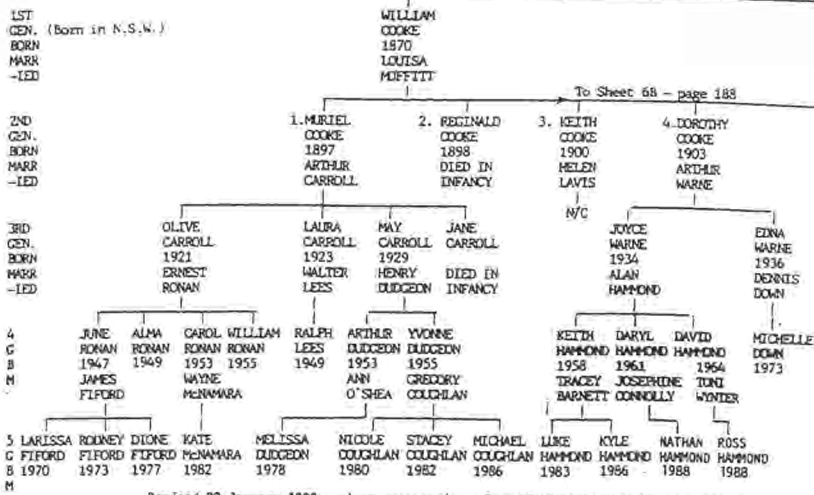
DATES SHOWN IRISH STYLE - DAY.MONTH.YEAR



LAST RESTING PLACE OF GEORGE & BESS COOKE - KILLAGHTEE CEMETERY
 Photo by Eleanor Cook Guernsey 1983

COOKE FAMILY IN AUSTRALIA - SHEET 6A - as known 27 MARCH 1987 - AAM

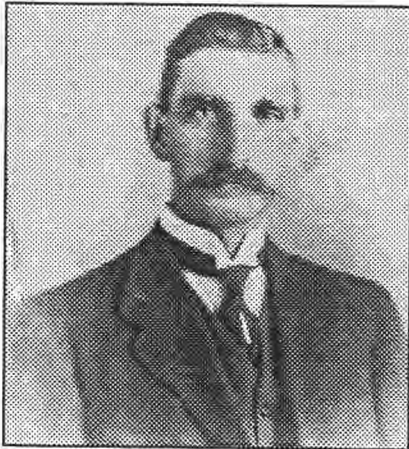
Sheet 1 page 186 5. WILLIAM COOKE m 7. CAROLINE MORROW Sheet 1A page 154
To Sheet 6B - page 188

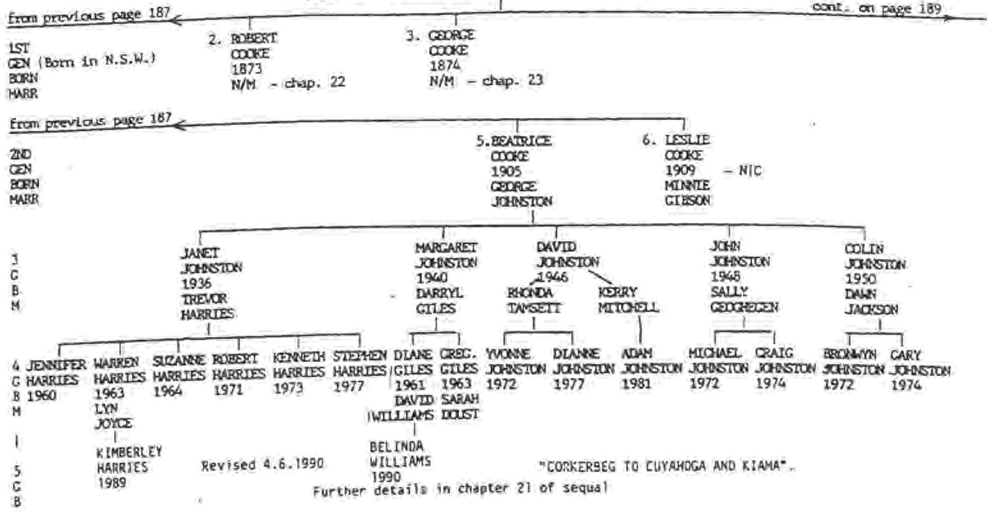


TOP Left - William Arthur Cooke c.1910. Right - Muriel Cooke c.1918.

LOWER Left - Muriel with father William/Young Olive with grandma Caroline c.1927.

LOWER Right - Dorothy Cooke on horseback c.1920.





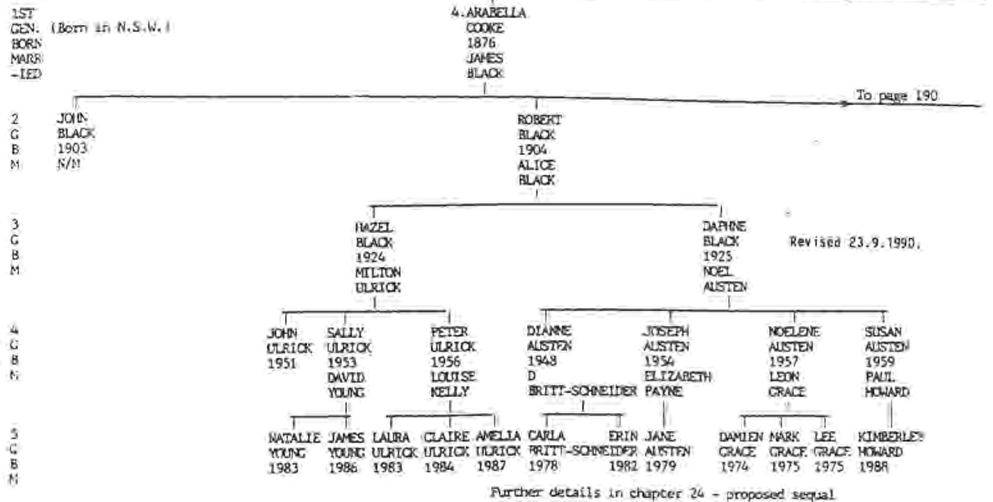
TOP Left - Robert Cooke as best man at brother Christopher's wedding on 14.6.1906.

TOP Right - George Cooke c.1920

LOWER Left - Dorothy, Leslie, Muriel, & Beatrice Cooke/Young May Carroll c.1931.

LOWER Right - Beatrice & George Johnson with Martha Withers c.1964.



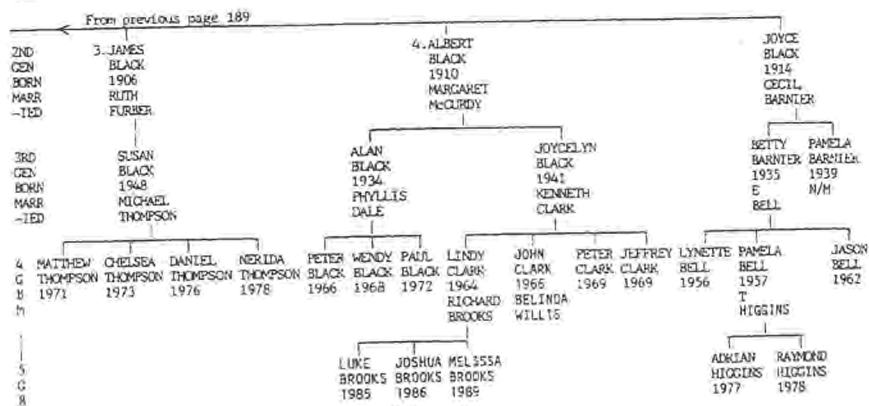


ABOVE - John Black c.1920. BELOW LEFT - Arabella Cooke c.1900.
LOWER LEFT - Hazel Black marries Milton Ulrick in 1947. Sister Daphne and
Bridegroom's brother Neville Ulrick with them - Young attendant not known.
RIGHT - Robert Black marries Alice Black on 4.7.1923.

Further family details in chapter 24 of proposed sequel.



1ST
GEN
BORN
MARR
-IED

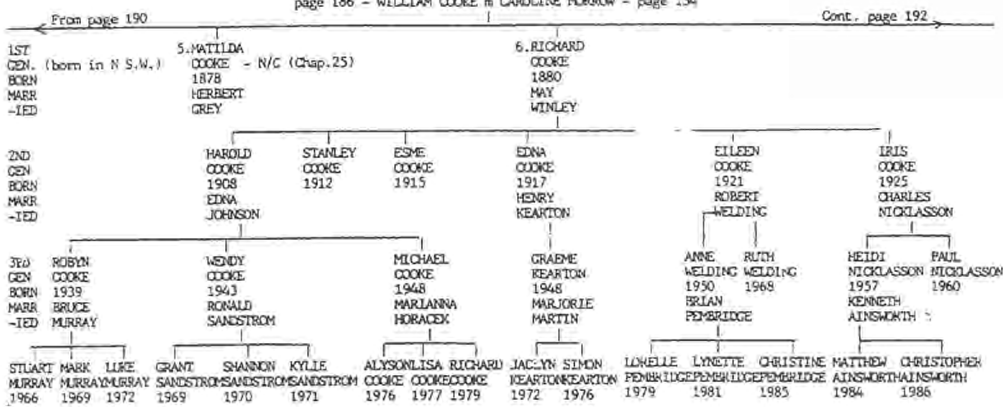


TOP - Betty Barnier c.1948.

LOWER Photo taken at St Martins Church Mullumbimby on 3 January 1934.

L to R. - Joyce McCurdy, James Black, Daphne Black, Albert (Bert) Black marries Margaret McCurdy, Baddy Hampton, and Joyce Black.
More details in the proposed sequel.





Revised 19 April 1990
Further details in chapter 26 of proposed sequel.

S
C
B

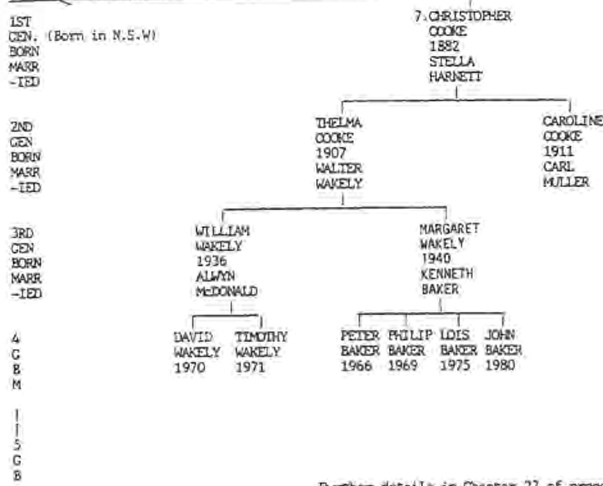


Above - Matilda Teresa (Tilly) Cooke c.1912-16



Above - Berry Methodist Church Wed. 25.9.1907.
Richard Cooke marries May Winley.
Below - Fifty years later - L to R. Iris & Chas.
Edna & Harry, Edna & Harold, Eileen & Bob.
Sitting - Wendy, May & Heidi, Richard & Robyn.
In front - Michael, Anne, and Graeme.



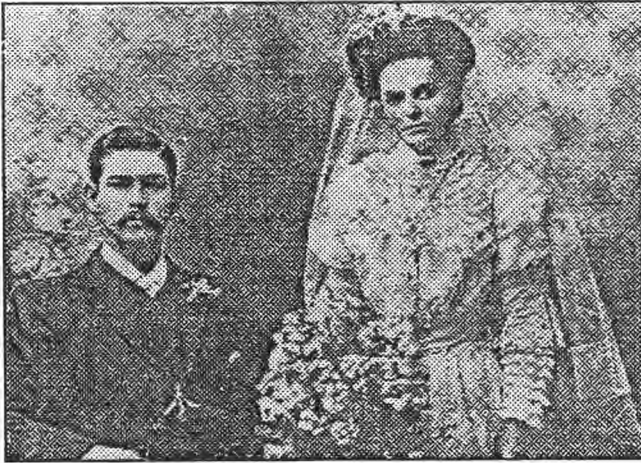


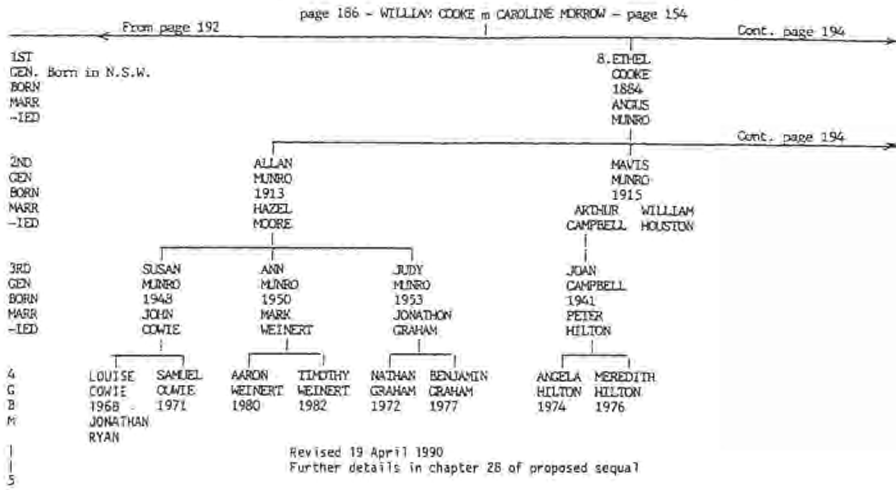
Further details in Chapter 27 of proposed sequel.

TOP - CHRISTOPHER COOKE marries STELLA HARNETT - 14.6.1906 - photocopy only.

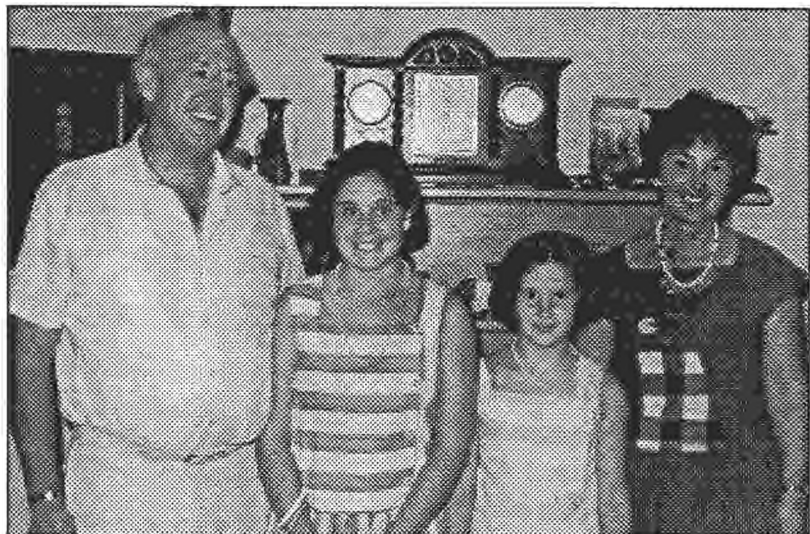
BELOW - THELMA & WALTER WAKELY c.1966.

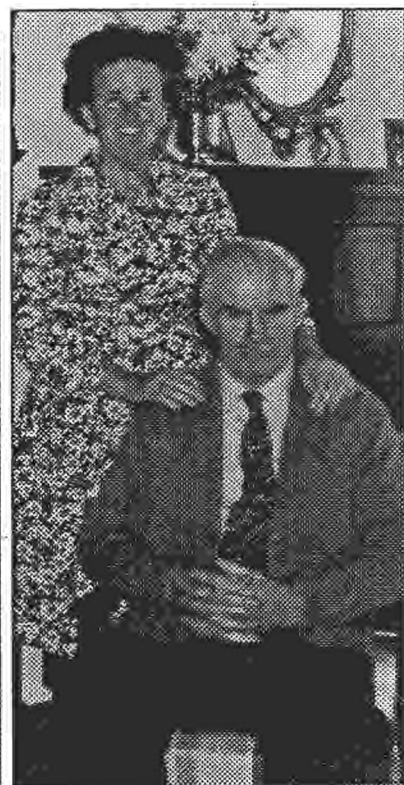
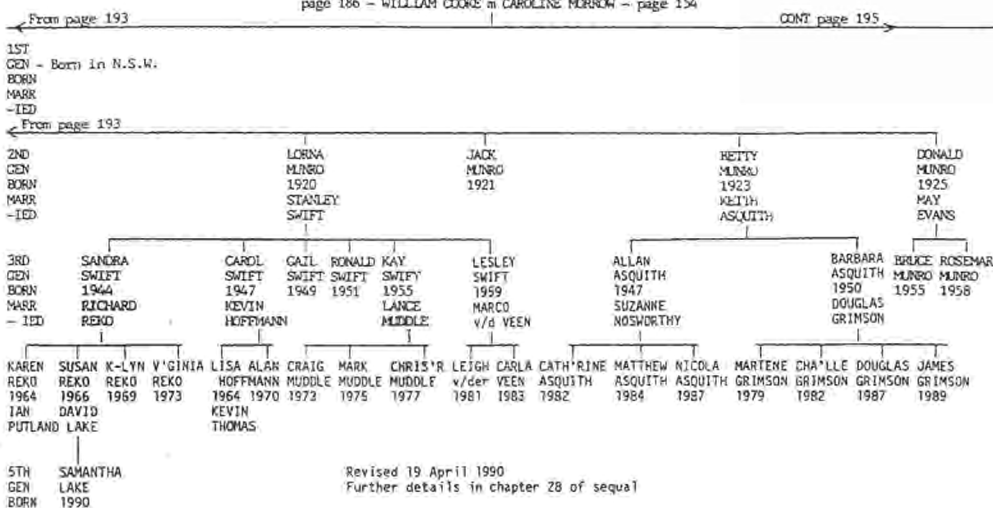
RIGHT - CAROLINE (Carrie) COOKE marries CARL MULLER - 29-8-1959.





TOP Left - 10 Nov.1916 - Ethel Louisa & Samuel Angus Munro, with Allan & Mavis.
 TOP Right - 9 Feb.1986 - Hazel & Allan married 40 years with their family.
 Back - Ann & Mark, Judy & Jonathon, Jim & Susan.
 2nd Row - Samuel, Hazel & Allan, Louise.
 Front - Aaron, Benjamin, Timothy, Nathan.
 LOWER Left - Same day - Mavis - Right - Peter, Angela, Meredith, Joan.





3 April 1943 - Lorna marries Stan Swift - with Dick Madden and sister Betty.

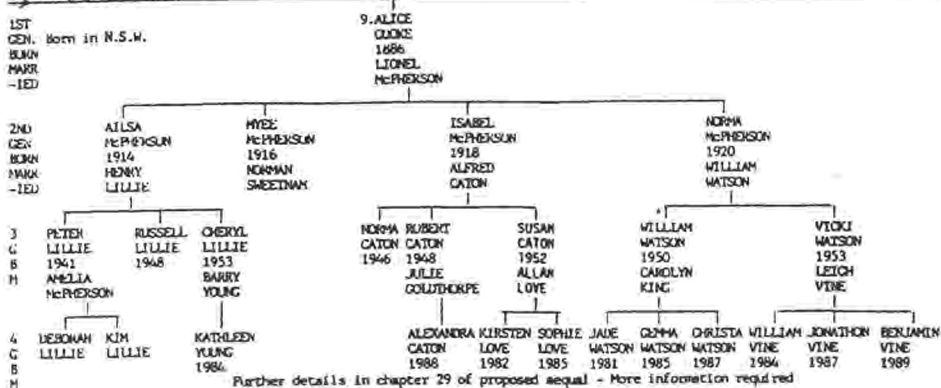
24 July 1943 Betty marries Keith Asquith.

April 1984 May & Don.

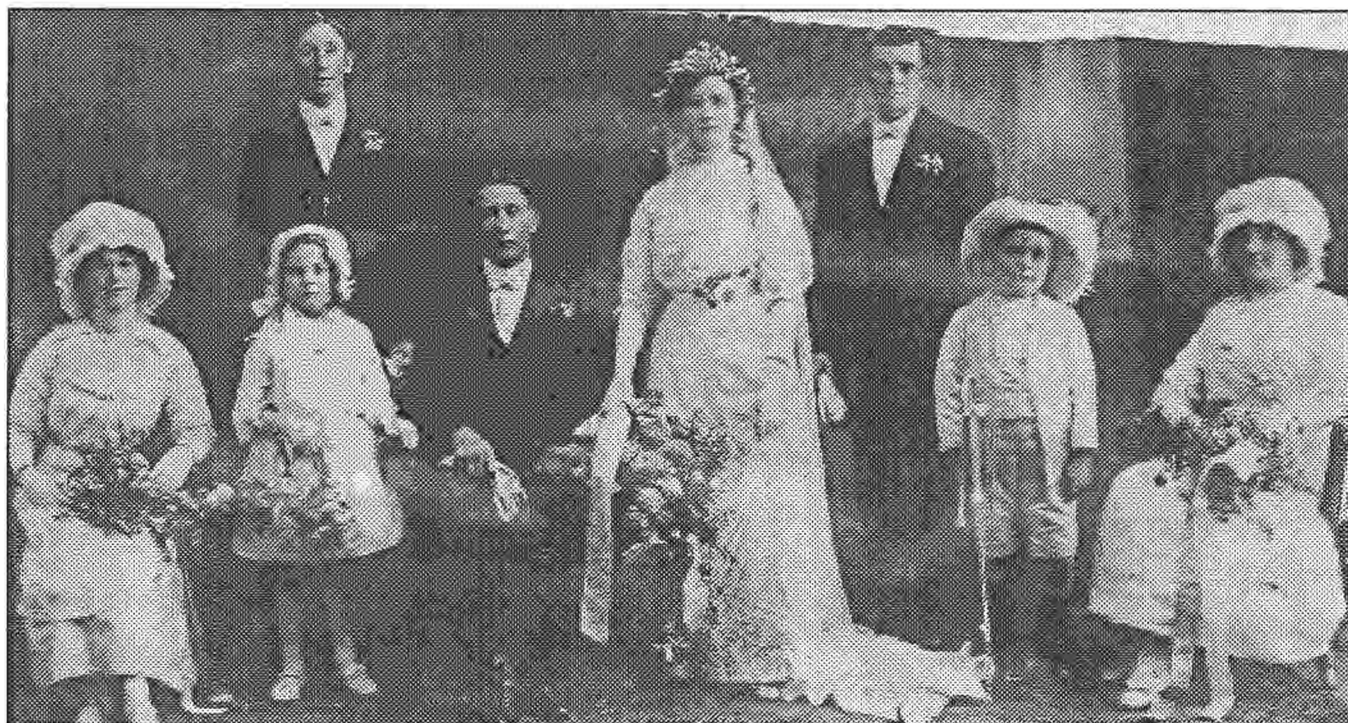
Below - Jack Lee Munro aged 6 on 22 December 1927 - killed in New Guinea 22.8.1943.

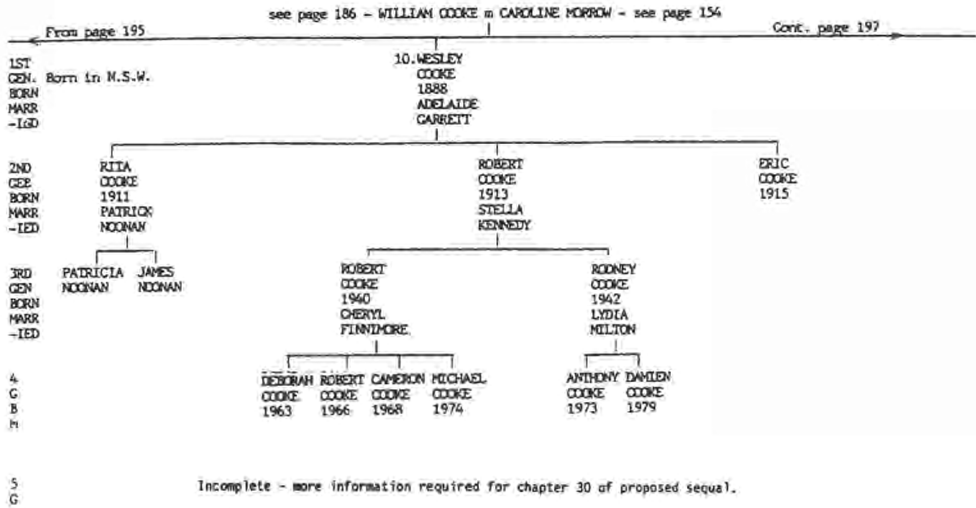


From page 184



Photos below - Top. Lismore 27 August 1913 - L to R. Adrian McPheron, Beatrice Cooke, Clive McPheron, Lionel McPheron & Alice Cooke, William Black, James Black, and Matilda Cooke.
Bottom left - Norma, Belle, Myee, Alisa - c.1922. Right - Alisa & Myee c.1940.

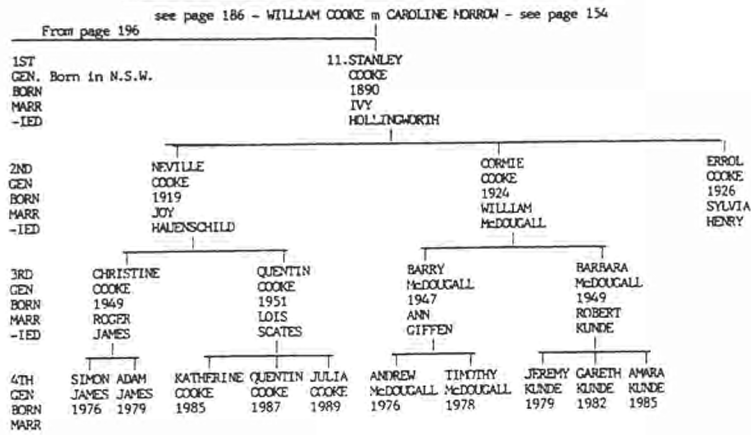




TOP - Wesley marries Adelaide on 22.6.1910 at Bexhill.
 Brother Stanley is best man - Bride's maid unidentified.
 BELOW - June 1936 - Robert & Stella newly married - with uncle Chris. Cooke,
 aunt Stella and Carrie - Others not identified. Perhaps Stella's sisters?

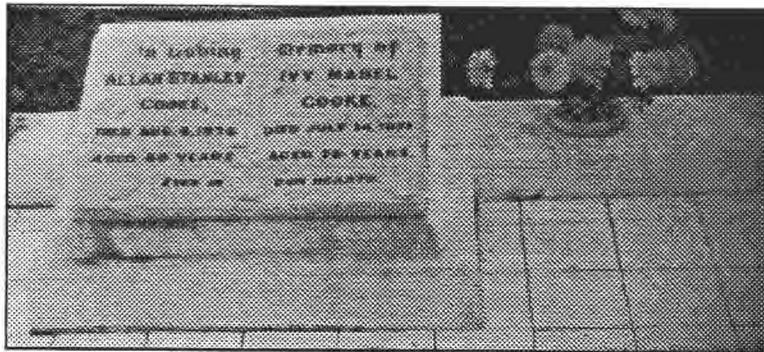


AUST. COOKE FAMILY - CONT. SHEET 11C - AS KNOWN 16 JAN. 1991 - AAM.



S
G
B

Further details in chapter 31 of proposed sequel

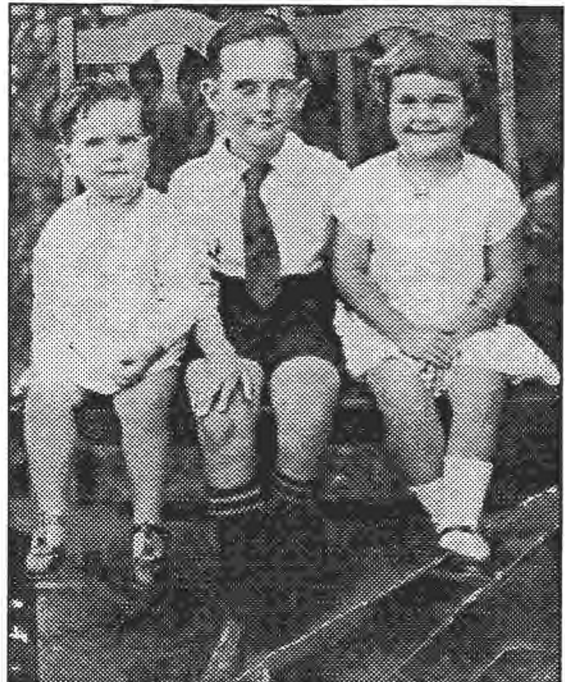


Roma Queensland - 1985.

Stan. and Ivy - 1971



Errol Neville and Cormie - c.1928



Dorrie Warner, Iris Nicklasson
 - Helma Wakely, Caroline Muller
 Betty Asquith
 Keri Asquith

Jaci Kearton
 Stan Swift
 Brian Pembridge
 Norma Watson
 Mavis Houston
 William Houston

Robin
 (s/o Dorothy Broad
 Richard Hipwood SE
 May Keate

Simon (Kearton)
 Graeme Keate

1984 Joan & Peter, Angela & Meredith

Hilton
 Lesley Morgan Leigh van der Veen
 Lorna Swift - Norma Keaton
 Mavis Scott - Allan Susan Kirsten
 Bob Welding - Louie
 Ruth Welding - Eileen Welding
 Lorelle Pembridge - Nicki Lane
 Lynette Pembridge - Margaret Baker
 Dorothy Broom - John Baker

Anne Pembridge
 Heidi Andrews
 Ken Andrews
 Paul Nicklasson Ed Nicklasson

Wendy Sandstrom (nee Cooke)
 Ron Sandstrom
 Grant & Kylie Sandstrom

To Dear Allan
 In Appreciation
 Love From
 The Cooke Family

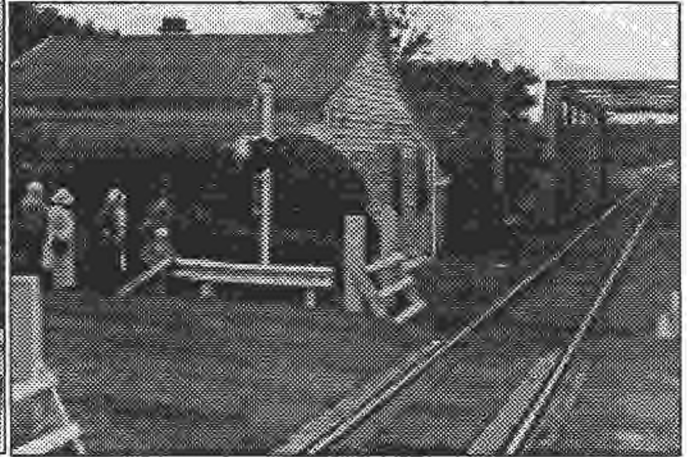


Michael Cooke
 Miriam Cooke
 Alyson Cooke
 Lisa Cooke
 Robert Cooke

Berry
 9th April, 1983

Hazel Brown & Allan Brown
 Photos Brown Pembroke





DETAILS OF PHOTOS ON TWO PREVIOUS PAGES - genealogical sheets on pages 186-197.

PAGE 199 - Berry 9th April 1983

Top left Joan Hilton greets the youngest Cooke present, 4 month old Kirsten Morrow Love, held by the senior member Dorrie Cooke Warne. In the background, Graeme Kearton looks on as Allan Munro speaks to American born cousin Dorothy Broome (see page 69) and her husband Richard Lipscombe from Canberra. Top right Dorrie and Kirsten with Thelma Cooke Wakely, runner-up in the seniority stakes, as she tries to identify her relatives.

PAGE 199 - at Lisimore-Eltham 21/22 April 1984.

Centre right Carrie Cooke Muller, beside her niece Margaret Baker, accepts her prize as third eldest present, from Betty Asquith. Centre left Betty presents Lynette Pembridge with the 'youngest prize', as Thelma with granddaughter Lois Baker, Hazel Munro (obscured) Carrie and Margaret approve. Bottom left Bert Black accepts his reward as the eldest Cooke man present from Eileen Cooke Welding, whilst extreme right, Ruth Welding offers some food to Dorrie Warne.

PAGE 200 - Lisimore-Eltham 21/22 April 1984.

Top right The old railway house at the Eltham crossing, occupied by William and Caroline and family, in the early 1900s, after they left Berry.

Top left Direct descendants outside the house - left to right are - Janet Harries, her brother Colin Johnston, his sister Margaret Giles, the sister of the author, Betty Asquith, Carrie Muller, with Allan Munro at the back, then Cormie Cooke McDougall from Roma Queensland, Dorrie Warne, Eileen Welding, Ruth Welding, and Margaret Baker. In front are John and Lois Baker with Lorelle Pembridge.

Centre left Betty Asquith congratulates Dorrie as our senior Cooke lady having attained her 80th birthday, as her niece Janet Harries with husband Trevor and sons Robert and Stephen approve. Right Betty rewards Thelma Wakely as the second eldest Cooke present.

Bottom left Eileen Welding as Director of Ceremonies, thanks Allan Munro for arranging the reunion, with his wife Hazel's assistance, whilst at right, Eileen gives a gift to 88 year old Annie Black Clarke, as Joycelyn Black Clark smiles her approval. Behind Eileen, the photo of 'Grannie' Caroline Cooke can be seen.

CHAPTER XIX

YOUNG GEORGE REMAINS IN CORKERBEG

Back in Corkerbeg in 1865, George and Bess Cooke are now in their sixties, and only one son remains with them. He is the youngest, George aged 24, and he will stay with them for the rest of their lives.

However we believe that there were still other Cooke families living in nearby townlands - at least three, including one in Killymard, near Donegal town. The Hibernian Research Company in Dublin has advised our cousin Dorothy in Bucyrus, that in 1834 at Corkerbeg in the parish of Killaghtee, Thomas and G.(George?) Cook occupied 46 acres, 1 rood, and 15 perches of land - see page 163 for metric conversion. Presumably this refers to 'Big' George and his father Thomas, as shown earlier on sheet 1? Another block of land, at that time, consisting of 22a. 2r. 28p. was in the name of Cook and Walker - see sheet 12, later in this chapter.

In this same parish in 1857, an area of 54 acres and 5 perches owned by the Marquis of Conyngham - whom we referred to on page 8 - located in Corkerbeg, was jointly occupied by the following - George Cooke, George Cooke Jnr, and Robert Cooke. The first two presumably are our young George and his father, referred to above, but so far we have not been able to identify Robert.

Lily Walker Cassidy, a resident who knows our William James Cooke, and is a relative of Marge Carlson, has reported that 100 years ago, each community had its specialists, such as teachers, shoemakers and other craftsmen, as well as storekeepers supplying goods and services for the local population. Today such services are centred in the towns of Dunkineely and Killibegs, for due to migration these smaller units no longer exist.



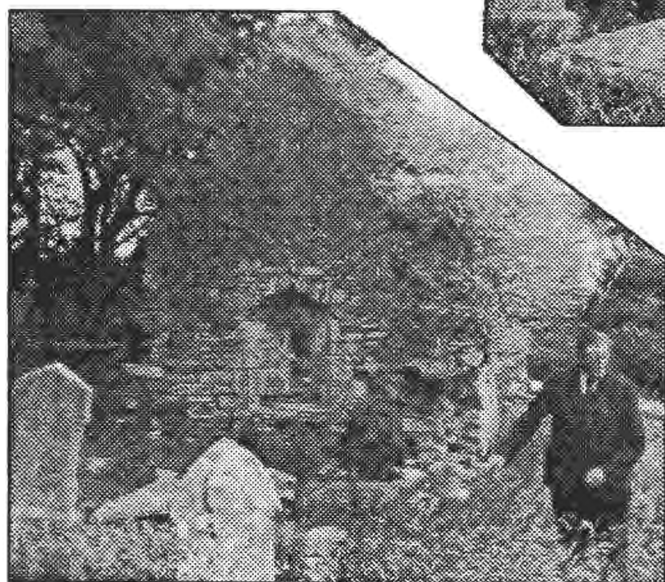
Main street in Killibegs, showing shopping area and the pubs - the centre of the district's social life . Photos by Eleanor Guernsey July 1983.

Scene on the Killibeg's wharf, as the fishing fleet unloads its cargo of cod, mackerel, and monks fish (poor man's lobster) - to be taken by refig. trucks to markets throughout the country.



Ten years after William sailed for Australia, his young brother George married Frances Jane Shaw. Though she was generally known as Jane, since she is shown as Frances on sheet 12, we shall refer to her by her first name. She was a neighbour, and the daughter of Thomas Shaw (1819-1916) and his wife Jane Walker who had been baptised on 7 Dec.1828. Thomas was the second child of Catherine Cooke, sister of our 'Big George' - see page 31 - so thus 'young George' and his wife were second cousins. Courtesy of Marge Carlson, we have details of Catherine's descendants, available on request by any reader.

George and Frances had four sons - see next page - and their biographical details on later pages. Sadly Frances Jane died giving birth to Joseph James in 1886, while George also lost his parents within the next two years. His father George died on 23 June 1887 aged 85, and Bess, his mother, died at the age of 84 on 7th September 1888. Up till this time, there had been a regular exchange of correspondence between the parents and their son William in Berry, according to cousin William - and no doubt with the Ohio families - but as we pointed out in chapter six, for various reasons, this would eventually cease.

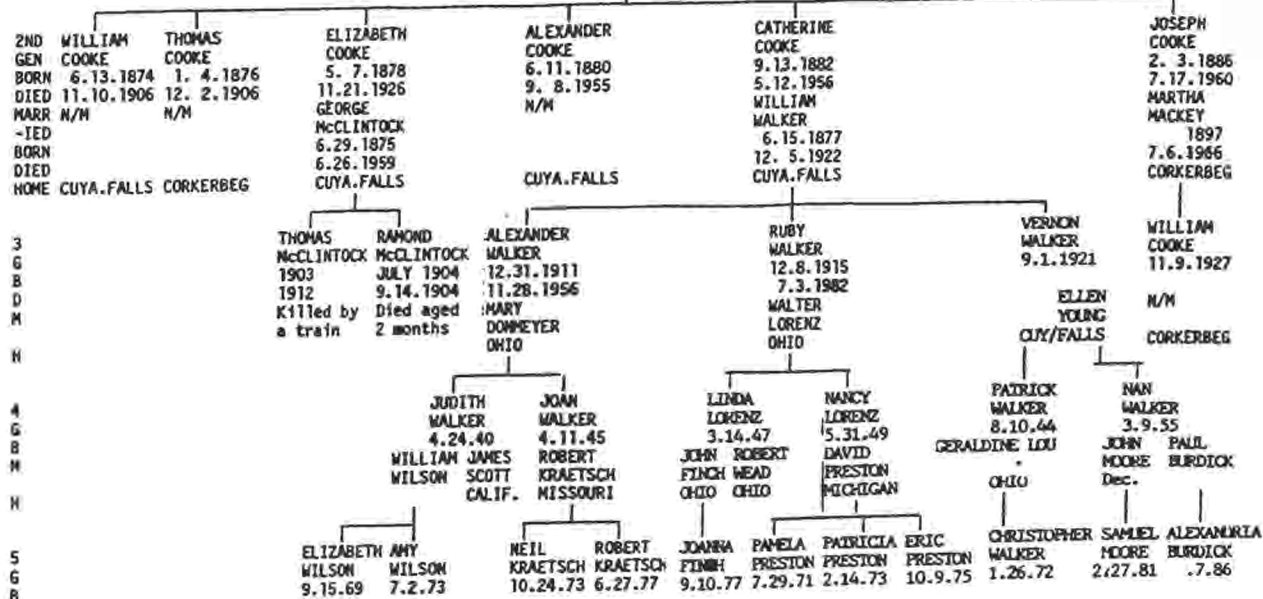


Both George and Bess are buried in the Killaghtee cemetery, near Bruckless, in the district in which they spent a lifetime together. Their great granddaughter Eleanor kindly supplied these photos - and others shown elsewhere - taken during her 1983 trip. She can be seen by the old chapel, in the top photo, near the graves of Bess and George, thought to be situated to the right of the rear wall. Cousin 'Willy' on the left, and brother-in-law Carl von Doenhoff on the right.

The lower photo shows a view of the overgrown chapel, with their Corkerbeg cousin and guide, William James ('Willy') Cooke on the right.

1ST GENERATION

GEORGE COOKE m FRANCES SHAW - Refer to Sheet 1 - page 31



ALL DATES SHOWN AS AMERICAN STYLE - MONTH.DAY.YEAR



LINDA - 1986
Catherine /Patrick.Ruby/Linda - 1947

JOANNA - 1986
Alexander George Cooke with Vernon and his nieces - Nancy, Joan, and Linda - 4.24.1954



George later married Ellen Jane Henderson of Edrim Glebe, which was near the town of Donegal, but they had no children. In the 1901 census, they are shown living with four of the children by George's first marriage. We have also shown two other Cooke families appearing on that census, as yet unidentified as being related to our branch of the family.

Corkerbeg, Killaghtee Parish 1901

George	Cooke - Head	Episcopal	50	years	Farmer.
Ellen Jane	Cooke - Wife	"	50	"	
Thomas	Cooke - Son	"	23	"	
Eliza Jane	Cooke - Dau.	"	21	"	
Catherine	Cooke - "	"	18	"	
Joseph James	Cooke - son	"	14	"	

Alice	Cooke - Head	Episcopal	50	years	Seamstress Widow
Robert	" - Son	"	23	"	(Descendant of Robert para 3 page 202?)
Mary J.	" - Dau.	"	20	"	
Isabella	" - "	"	16	"	
George	" - Son	"	13	"	

Margaret	Cooke - Head	Church of Ire.	65	years	Spinner Widow
John	" - Son	"	23	"	Marr.
Martha	" - Dau-in-law	"	26	"	"
Frances	" - Infant *	"		2	months.

Relationship probably * daughter of John and Martha?

Hearth Money Rolls - Co. Donegal 1664 (Tax on Fire Hearths)

No Cooke families listed in Killaghtee - Thus we could assume that our Cooke family must have arrived after 1664?

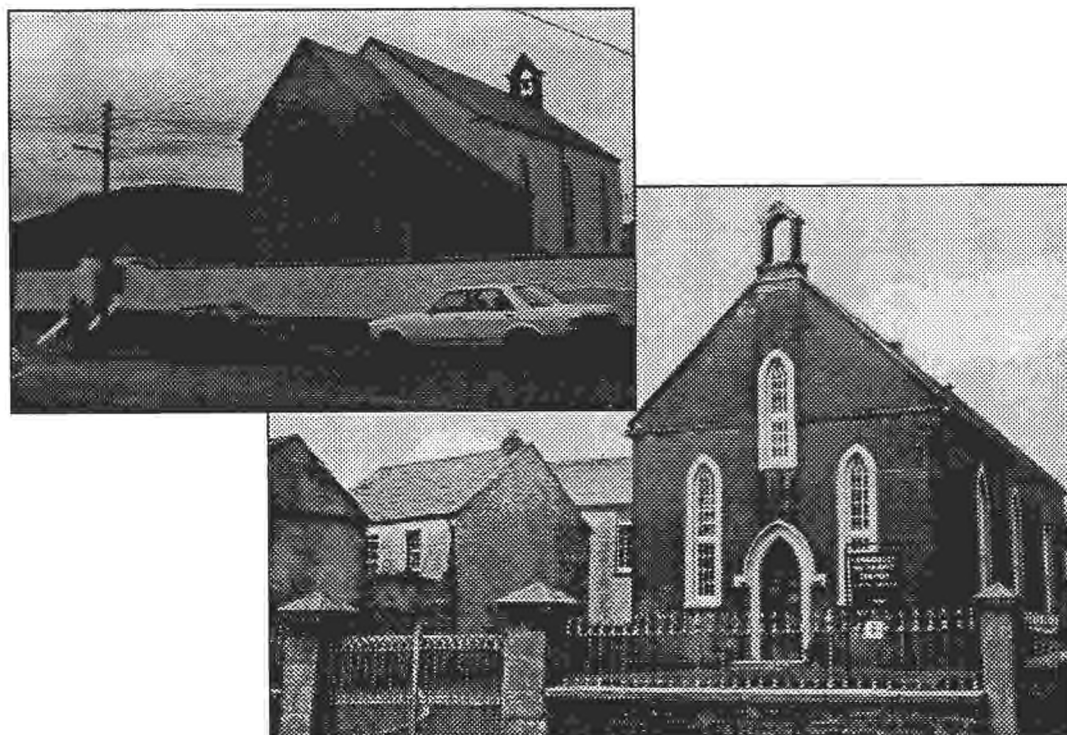
Dorothy's researcher also reports - Killaghtee Church of Ireland records date from 1775 - and though the original was destroyed, a copy is believed to be held in local custody.

Donegal Freeholders List of 1761

A William Cooke was shown as living in Mulnahoish in 1768 (sic), with Mr Basill as his landlord.

We will now look at the lives of the descendants of 'young' George, the son who remained in Corkerbeg, after the other six members of the family had migrated to the new worlds. Of his six children - see sheet 12 on the previous page - only two would remain in Ireland, and the others would migrate to the Cuyahoga Falls area.

Although the first generation of Cookes in this family saga were Methodists, and as we have seen, continued to be in their new homelands - some of those who remained in Donegal, later joined the Church of Ireland. Thus, though baptised as Methodists - see page 177 - they were buried as members of the church shown top left below.



Top left - The Episcopal Church (Church of Ireland) in Ardara, which our cousin William James Cooke attends - as does Sadie, our McKee/Deane relative and her family - where the pastor at that time was Rev.Scott M Harte.

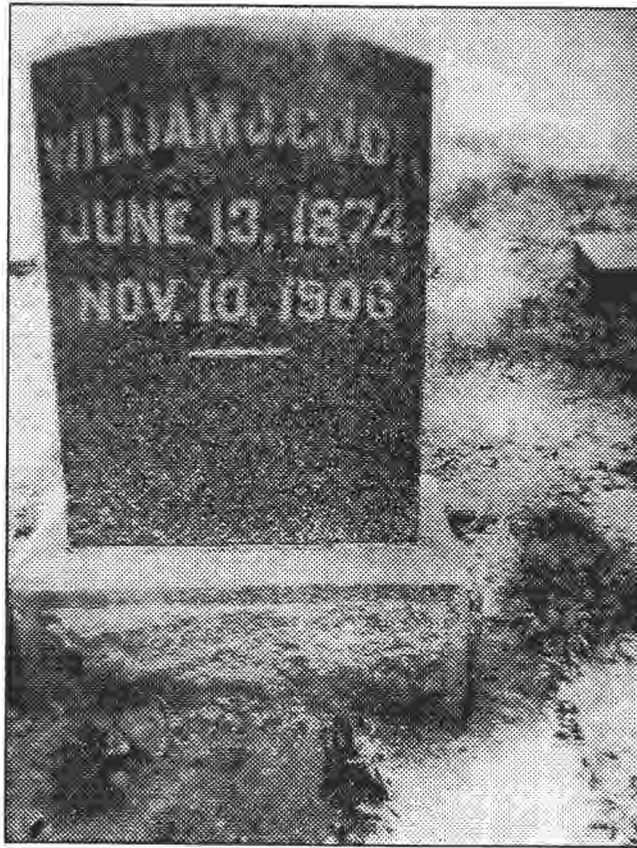
Bottom right - The Methodist Church at Dunkineely, which we were informed was built in 1832, and seats 150. When Eleanor took these photos in 1983, the minister, we believe, was Rev.Desmond Gilliland.

So let us look at some of the children of George and Frances Cooke - and some of their descendants, as shown on genealogical sheet #12, on page 204.

1.William John Cooke - the eldest son, was not listed on the 1901 census return, as he had already migrated to the United States. He was born in 1874, is said to have worked in Akron, but died of typhus, unmarried, aged 32. He was buried in the Cuyahoga Falls Oakwood cemetery - as Cook - as can be seen in Virginia Bloetscher's photo on the next page.

2.Thomas Nathaniel Cooke - the second son, whose name does appear on that 1901 return, remained in the Corkerbeg area, unmarried, and was only 42 when he died on 12th February 1918.He was probably buried in the Killaghty cemetery, and had been baptised in the Methodist church shown on page 177, by the Rev.Thomas Cooke in 1876. Could this minister, with the same names, have been a relative? The reader may recall that in the early stages of this history, mention was made of another Thomas Cooke, who was a church deacon - and also the progenitor of this Cooke family, as shown on page 31.

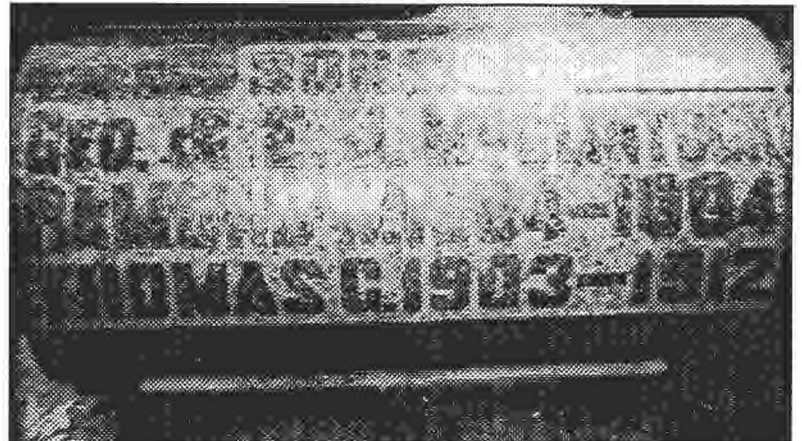
3.Elizabeth Jane Cooke - the eldest daughter, was also on that 1901 census - but a year later, married a widower, George McClintock, on 10th July 1902. He was the son of Robert McClintock and Jane Watson, and they migrated to Cuyahoga Falls. They later had 2 sons, both of whom died young - see next page.



Grave of William John Cook

Elizabeth Jane Cooke (cont.) -

Thomas George McClintock, the eldest son, born in 1903, was present at the reunion mentioned on page 87, but was only 9 years old when he was 'killed by a train', according to Mildred's records. Ramond W, the second son, was a mere two months old, when he died on September 14, 1904. Below on the right is the their grave marker in Oakwood cemetery, supplied by Virginia Bloetscher, whilst Marge Carlson supplied the copy of a photo taken of Elizabeth and George on their wedding day. She was born on May 10, 1878, and was only 48 when she died on November 21, 1926, whilst her husband George, born on June 29, 1875, was 84 at his death on June 26, 1959. It seems that George re-married later, according to further information supplied by Virginia, on the next page.



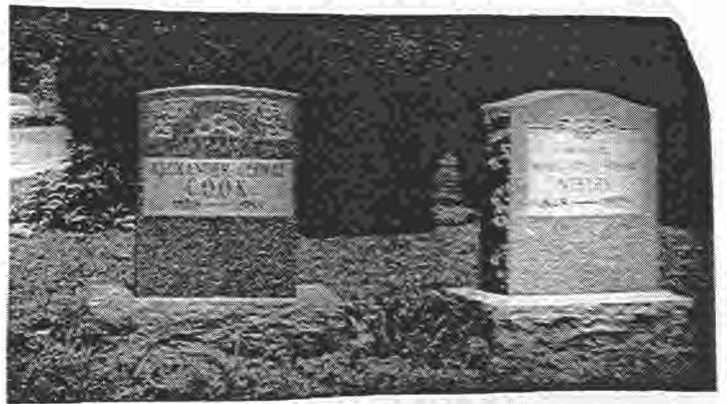
Section C - Lot #280 - Owner George McClintock

1. Thomas and Ramond McClintock - the two infant sons - see previous page.
2. William J Cook - seen on the previous page.
3. Elizabeth McClintock - 'no headstone' - see previous page.
4. George McClintock - 'Father' - see previous page.
5. Mabel McClintock - 'Mother' - probably George's second wife?
6. 'Our son George A Loveless, Feb.24,1978 (1939-78)'.

Walter Lorenz recalls in a letter - 'Ruby and I used to go out on Decoration Day (last Sunday in May) to decorate them, including the McClintock graves.'

4. Alexander George Cooke - also migrated to Cuyahoga Falls before 1901, and it was reported by Fred. Cook (page 70), that he worked at the Akron Goodrich plant, where Herbert Cook (page 67) was employed. Walter Lorenz confirmed this, adding that he was generally known as George, and worked as a tire fitter. Linda Wead - (page 204) supplied the copy of a photo, below, in the uniform of a street car or train conductor - possibly in New York. Also the photo (copy) on the left of George. He did not marry, but as we report on the next page, he helped to support his sister Catherine after her husband died, and lived with the family until his death at the age of 75, on Sept.8,1955. His grave, below, lies next to that of a relative, Margaret Shaw Neely.

Margaret, shown as a child below, was a descendant of Anne Cooke/William Shaw, (page 31), born on April 28,1848, who married Samuel Neely, and lived at 1540 Englewood Avenue Akron, until her death on Dec.10,1929 - ref.Marge Carlson. These graves are in Section 0 - Lot #883, owned by James Cook, in Oakwood Cemetery. Others in this plot are - Eva Cook died Oct.26,1976 - Mary Cook on March 25,1929 - and James Cook, died March 19,1928 - ref.Virginia Bloetscher.



5. Catherine Jemina Cooke - the second daughter of this family of six children, was born on 13 September 1882, and was listed on that 1901 Corkerbeg census return.

Ten years later, on 23 February 1911, she married William John Walker - a 'Glen Walker', the son of William Walker of Corkermore, and his wife Margaret McConnell from Tulraine, near the Glenties, whose mother was Margaret Cooke of Corkerbeg, who had been married on 10 July 1829. Thus Catherine and her husband W.J.Walker were second cousins - married just three months before her father George died on 17 May 1911.

Walter Lorenz reported that William Walker had earlier migrated to Ohio, where he worked for some years in the Akron Goodyear Tire plant. During that time he saved enough money to enable him to return to Ireland, marry Catherine, and bring her to Cuyahoga Falls. Then mainly by his own efforts, he built a two storeyed house above an excavated basement.

Unfortunately working as a 'tire builder' in the Goodyear factory, in an era of polluted air conditions he developed lung cancer - described as tuberculosis - and died at the age of 45, on December 7, 1922. He is buried in the Oakwood cemetery, in section V, lot #52, grave number 1, marked by the headstone bearing the identification 'Father 1877-1922.'

Catherine, then at the age of 40, was left with three children; Alexander 11, Ruby aged 7, and Vernon 1. It was then that George Cooke, mentioned on page 208, moved into the house to help his sister Catherine support her young family. Catherine who died less than a year after George, at the age of 73, on May 15, 1956, is buried in grave number 2, next to her husband, with a marker stating 'Mother Catherine J 1882-1956.'

Details of Catherine's three children shown on sheet 12 are -

Alexander - the eldest son, lies in a grave next to his mother, for he died six months after her - aged 44, on November 28, 1956. His death was reported in the Falls newspaper -



ALEX WALKER

'The President of the Cuyahoga Falls Board of Education for the past three years, Alex Walker 44, of Sachett Avenue, died in Akron General Hospital this morning, after an illness of nearly three months. Mr Walker was vice president of the Kent Machine Company of Cuyahoga Falls, and a partner in the Falls Block and Supply Company. He was a native of Cuyahoga Falls, graduate of Falls High School, and had graduated from the University of Akron in 1936.

Mr Walker first was appointed to the Board of Education in 1950, to fill the vacancy left by the resignation of Dr George Stein. He since has been re-elected three times. He was a member of the First Methodist Church, Falls Lions Club, American Society of Mechanical Engineers, and was on the Board of the Falls Family Service Society.

He leaves his wife Betty, and two daughters, Judith and Joan.'

Alex died as a result of an accident, according to a report received from his brother in law Walter Lorenz -

'There is a black top driveway at their home, with a covering area over the top of the drive, and a side door opening from the house. Early in Jan. or Feb. 1956, after freezing rain conditions early in the morning, Alex saw the milkman fall on the glazed walkway. He dashed out of the side door to help him, and when he got beyond the covered area, he had a violent fall, landed

on the back of his head. It developed into a brain cancer, and he died late in November of that year. We were fraternity brothers from the University of Akron, and it was through him that I first met Ruby.'

We have recently written to Alex's daughter Joan, following Marge Carlson's visit to Australia this year, and hopefully if we can obtain more family information, will include it in the two spare pages reserved at the end of this chapter.

Ruby Jane Walker - the second child, was 21 when her brother Alex married, and she had to help to provide for the family, since her father had died when she was a child. It was Ruby who helped us to find Eleanor Guernsey in Fostoria - who put us in touch with Mildred in Gainsville - and so we were able to get the American section of this family history project started - about five years ago.

Ruby had been looking forward to retirement after working in the Barberton City Library for about 12 years, as treasurer and bookkeeper - a position which we believe a lawyer friend Mrs Noumoff had persuaded her to take, about 1967. She was suitably qualified, having had 10 years experience at this type of work in Akron, prior to her marriage to Walter Lorenz. It was in 1967, that her daughter Nancy had started at the University of Akron, whilst Linda had entered Mount Union College two years earlier. As the children were growing up, apparently Ruby felt like joining the outside work force again.

In her letter dated Jan.12, 1981, she wrote - 'I had a total hip replacement last month, so I'm currently at home recovering. I work as Clerk-Treasurer for our public library, so I brought the records home, and have been able to keep occupied at least part of each day with records, payroll etc. I plan to retire in April, and will have more time to be a better correspondent.'

From the information she gave us, we were able to compile sheet 12 - still incomplete - and we were distressed to hear of the events which preceded her death in July 1982, as briefly reported below, from information supplied by her husband.

Late in the fall of 1979, Ruby and a friend flew down to Florida to have a short holiday. Ruby was standing at the curb of the sidewalk, waiting for her library friend to bring the rented car from the parking lot, and as she stepped on to the road, a parked car suddenly reversed, hitting her knee and so causing her to fall. That was the end of the holiday, for she had to fly home, and spent the next 3/4 months on crutches. As mentioned above, she then had to have a stainless steel-plastic hip replacement, as a result of this accident, in the spring of 1980. Following this operation, an anaemic blood condition developed into leukemia, and for the next two years Ruby had to have constant blood transfusions. Walter estimated that she required about 80 pints of blood, until her death on July 3, 1982.

Ruby's obituary in the local newspaper reads as follows -

Ruby Jane Lorenz, 66, of 531 Otterbein Avenue Barberton, died July 3. Born Dec.8,1915 in Cuyahoga Falls, she had been a resident of Barberton for 36 years. She was a retired clerk-bookkeeper - - -, and a member of Goss Memorial Church.

She is survived by husband Walter A, - daughter Mrs John (Linda Kay) Finch of Worthington Ohio, Mrs Nancy Fay Preston of Troy Mich., **four grandchildren**, Pamela L., Patricia V., and Eric Preston, and Joan L. Finch, brother Vernon W Walker of Cuyahoga Falls; very dear friend Virginia Stuver of Barberton.

Services --- Pastor Rev Lee C Belleman, and Assistant Pastor John C Blackman of Goss Memorial Church officiating. Interment Greenlawn Memorial Park.

We had a very long letter from Walter in August 1984, telling us of the events which have occurred to the family, and of the many mishaps - healthwise - which have happened to him in recent years.

Walter was born in 1908, graduated from the University of Akron, and we believe - like the writer, spent his working life as an electrical engineer. He worked for the Ohio Brass Company, who supplied telephone line hardware, and retired in 1973. At our last report he spends his time gardening, and caring for his cats. However since Ruby's death, he has had - as he described it in a letter a few years ago - a 'kind of "Ripley, Believe it or not" existence.'

Three weeks after Ruby died, he had a stroke, but was soon discharged from hospital. Later that year - October 10 - prior to going to church, he decided to feed his absent neighbour's dogs, who were creating a noise, and whilst walking on a steep incline, he slipped, and his head came into contact with a protruding rock - the only one in that area. Headaches soon developed, and after a CT scan X-ray, a brain surgeon carried out an urgent operation. Dr Khayat 'drilled 4 holes thru my skull to remove several pockets of blood, and flushed it with some liquid. The diaphragm had fissures where the blood had seeped into the brain - - - which they sealed with an electric needle.'

His daughter Linda took him home for ten days, but on December 12, 'he suffered seizures due to this surgery.' However 20 months after this ordeal, on August 20, 1984, he wrote this long letter to us, describing both his, and Ruby's medical problems. Almost three years later, he celebrated his 79th birthday on May 9, 1987, in reasonably good health.

From Linda, whom we shall shortly meet, we have received the following photos, which refers to her mother's wedding in October 1945. Below can be seen - Catherine, Ruby's mother, Walter and Ruby, and his parents Conrad and Freida Lorenz.



Exchange Vows At Church Altar

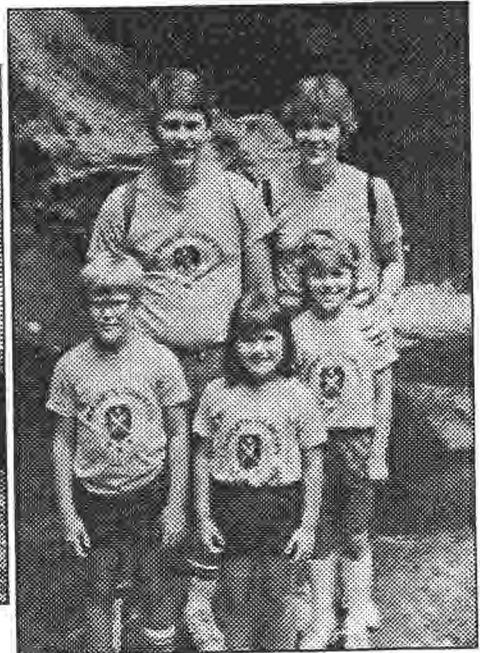
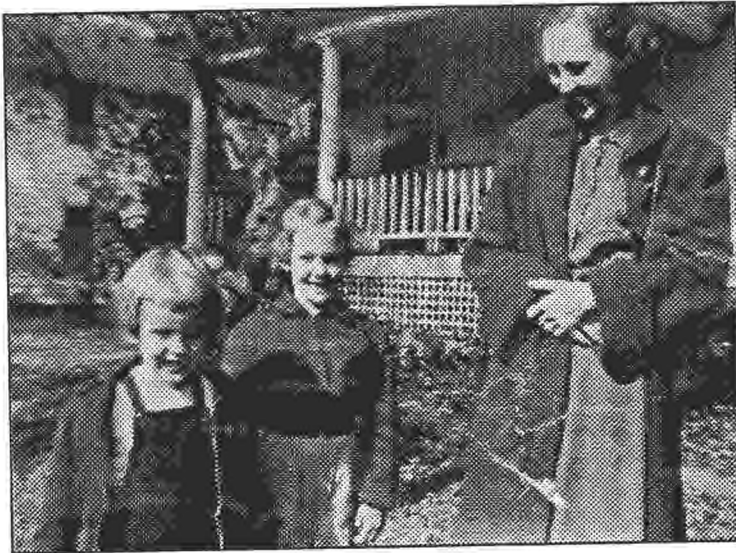
MRS. CATHERINE Walker, 501 Tallmadge rd., Cuyahoga Falls, is making known the wedding of her daughter, Ruby, to Walter A. Lorenz, son of Mr. and Mrs. Conrad Lorenz, Mantua, O. The vows were exchanged Sunday at First Methodist church, Cuyahoga Falls, with Rev. J. Lloyd McQueen officiating. The bride was escorted to the altar by her brother, Alex Walker. Mrs. Alex Walker served as matron of honor. Howard Werner attended as best man. Mr. and Mrs. Alex Walker gave a reception at their home, 2767 Northland av., Cuyahoga Falls.

The bridegroom is a graduate of the University of Akron where he became a member of XI Upsilon.



The following photos, supplied by Linda, show - left, Linda with her sister Nancy, and her mother Ruby, in front of her grandmother's house (Catherine Cooke Walker, page 209) at 501 Talmadge road Cuyahoga Falls - about 1955.

Linda married Robert (Bob) Wead (pronounced Wade) on Feb.1,1986,(page 204) and the local paper - The Worthington News - on May 15,1986, devoted most of a page to the subject of "blended families"; and this one in particular. They can be seen on the right below, in the Smokey Mountains in July 1986, wearing T shirts bearing the crest of 'a knife and fork'. Bob is with his children, Doug,8 and Emily 6, whilst 8 year old Joanna is with her mother Linda.



Both parents work in the Columbus school system - Bob as a world history teacher, whilst Linda who had then served in the public school system for 18 years, after graduating from Mount Union College, was a guidance counsellor, advising students of college and career opportunities.

They live in a suburb of Columbus, the capital city of Ohio, where Linda enjoys reading, needlepoint, and playing the piano. She is also a Girl Scout Leader, and as her troop was then interested in corresponding with Australian Scouts, we put her in touch with our Scout Leader, Arthur Radford, who on page 163, helped us to locate "Cooke's Selection". So perhaps one day, further U.S/Aussie links may be formed through this great Baden Powell organisation?

Linda and Bob enjoy travelling - had been to London, and maybe one day will come 'down under' to meet some of her Cooke relations, and receive a warm welcome; whilst Linda has promised to entertain anyone who may journey to Ohio.

Her sister Nancy, a registered nurse, was living in Troy, a suburb of Detroit in Michigan, but the only information about her family appears on page 204.

Vernon William Walker - the third child of Catherine and William, also shown on page 204, lives in Cuyahoga Falls, and we were delighted when he reported on his visit to Donegal in 1986. Cousin William was most hospitable, and showed Vernon where his parents once lived, and the church - where they were married - at Ardara, as pictured on page 206, and other places of historical interest - including the old Cooke home shown on the cover, which now has a shiny galvanised roof. So Eleanor's 1983 photo, is of great historic value to this family.

We have no photos of Vernon or of his family, but believe that he operated The Block Plant, a building supply company founded by his brother Alex. and later was a Cuyahoga Falls City Building Inspector. Any further news of the Cooke/Walker family will appear on page 216.

Thus only two of the grandsons of 'Big George' Cooke remained in Corkerbeg. There was Thomas Nathaniel, mentioned on page 206, and below - whilst the other one was Joseph James Cooke, known as Jim Cooke, who was the youngest son of the youngest son George. Jim remained in the old country to help his parents run the farm, as the properties had been run for numerous generations. He lived in the 200 year old home, pictured on the cover, which is typical of the Donegal homes of a bygone era.

It is the home where our forebears were born - including those Cookes who migrated to Cuyahoga Falls and Kiama. That building with walls of stone at least three feet thick, and a roof once thatched with oat stalks - though as Vernon Walker found in 1986 - is now crowned with a shiny galvanised iron roof. It is within a quarter mile of the home of our sole remaining Cooke cousin in 'Cirker' - William James, about to attain his 60th birthday, as we revise this page. William or 'Willy' as he is also known - like his father Jim, stayed with his parents until they died, and we shall meet him in the next and final section of this chapter. In one of the many letters received from him, he remarked that the 1986 hay harvest had not been a good one, due to a wet and cold summer.



This photo taken by Vernon Walker in 1986, supports William's statement, as it shows him with his harvested hay, left in the field, as it was too wet to be stored for the winter.

The following information refers to some of the Cooke families in Corkerbeg - for in this 200 acre townland, there were thought to have been at least three Cooke families - many of whom also migrated to the Cuyahoga region of Ohio. Details supplied by Dorothy Krantz, from a Dublin researcher.

Killaghtee Parish 1834

Thomas & G Cook Corkerbeg - 46 ac. 1 rd. 15 per. - tithe of £0.11.6.
Cook&walker Corkerbeg - 22 ac. 2 rd. 28 per. - tithe of £0.16.9

Killaghtee Parish 1857

George Cooke Jun/ Robert Cooke/George Cooke Corkerbeg - Conyngham - 54 ac. 5 per.

Later information about the Walker family.

On page 209, we mentioned Alexander, and we have since heard from his daughter Joan Walker - see page 204 - who lives in Clayton Missouri, after her separation from husband Robert Kraetsch in November 1986. Joan who had trained as a teacher of the deaf, was then working as a kindergarten teacher, and has provided more information about the Walker family. Joan was of the opinion that her father did not die as a result of the fall, as reported by Walter Lorenz on pages 209-10 - but of a cancerous brain tumor, unrelated to the accident. She remembers her father as having a keen sense of humor - of many happy hours of laughter - and for his community interests.

Her mother Mary, later married George Endsley, a widower, and they live in Florida. Joan added that they have been wonderful parents to her - to sister Judy - and to step-sister Linn.

Soon afterwards, we were very pleased to hear from sister Judy, who has verified much of that which has been recorded about her father Alexander Walker. She recalls the scene pictured at the bottom right of page 204, which brought back memories of her grandmother who was an avid gardener. As the eldest of the six grandchildren, Judy wishes that she had been a little older, so that she could have asked Catherine more about her life in Ireland. I guess most of us have similar regrets - and perhaps some of those questions may be answered in this family saga? Judy also informed us that (Alexander) George Cooke was a house painter.



Judith Walker graduated from the College of Wooster, at Wooster Ohio, in 1961, with a degree in chemistry, and then earned a Master's Degree at Boston University. For the past 10 years she has been with TRW, a large aerospace firm in Los Angeles, where currently she was the Assistant Manager of the Chemistry Department. In 1981, she married James Scott, who is a metallurgist, and the Manager of Materials and Processes at the Douglas Aircraft complex in Long Beach California. Judy and Jim can be seen above on the left - as they were in 1986.

Judy's two daughters, by her previous husband, from whom she was divorced in 1976, can also be seen above. In the center is Elizabeth Wilson, aged 17 in 1986, but who is now a freshman at the University of California. On the right is Amy Wilson, aged 11 in 1984, who is now a sophomore at the local High School.

Jim has two children by a previous marriage - Karen now 19, and Kevin 17.

CHAPTER XIX - part 2

YOUNG GEORGE REMAINS IN CORKERBEG

During Jim Cooke's lifetime, more changes would occur in Ireland, all of which have been recorded in our history books. The major change occurred in 1921, when after a two year struggle, Ireland obtained independence from England, through the 'Government of Ireland Act', which provided for the partition of the island. However the six counties in Ulster elected to remain as a separate country under British control, to be known as Northern Ireland. Thus the remaining 26 states became an independent nation, initially with Dominion status within the British Empire - until in 1949, it became the Republic of Ireland (Eire) - to finally terminate the Act of 1800.

This change of status effected county Donegal, for it was incorporated into the new republic - and this proved to be of great benefit to the Cooke family, particularly after 1922, when the Land Commission was established. Joseph James (Jim) Cooke was then able to take over full ownership of the property upon which his forebears had toiled for many generations - land which had been in the possession of the Conyngham family for probably 300 years or so, from those early plantation days, referred to in chapter 1.

So after all those years, the MacCooks were no longer tenants, and Jim Cooke, their descendant had full control over their 39 acres of ground!



William James Cooke opens the front door of the old home, to admit his cousin Eleanor Cook Guernsey and friends from Ohio, in July 1983. It can be seen that a chimney at the far end has been removed, whilst the top section appears to be an old extension to the original building said to be over 200 years old. The wooden framed windows would be an even more modern addition.

Part of the interior, and possibly the original fireplace, can be seen in the photo on the next page.

This house now belongs to a lady from Oxford in England, Mrs Rodgers, who purchased it from Willy Cooke in 1977, plus a small piece of adjoining land. He has since advised us that the building has been renovated, which included the installation of a new galvanised iron roof. The Cookes are grateful to Mrs Rodgers for being permitted to view this historic old building.



Back in 1921, the year before he became owner of the Conyngham farm, Jim Cooke had married Martha Ellen Mackey, and on 9th November 1927 their son William James was born. He is now the only remaining family link, between the descendants of Big George Cooke and the former Bess McKee, now scattered beyond Cuyahoga and Kiama, and our origins in Ireland. He has extended an open invitation for them to visit him, where they will meet with a warm welcome. He would suggest that you give him prior notice, so that accommodation, nearby, can be arranged.

Willy is a tall man, unmarried as he approaches his sixtieth birthday, for he remained in the home to care for his parents in the latter years of their lives. Father Jim died in 1960, and Martha in 1966.

He said that his parents were hard workers, in those days before tractors and other mechanical farming aids were available to till the land. They grew oats and potatoes - the former being taken to the local mill to be ground into meal for home consumption. They also made butter from their dairy cows, and dug turf (peat) from a bog on the farm, to be sold for fuel in the village. It was also reported that Jim had an illicit still on the property; though whether this was a commercial proposition - or merely a hobby for domestic use - we dare not enquire. Though there were wild berries growing, Eleanor remarked that there did not appear to be many orchards in that area, as the soil and climate was apparently unkind to fruit trees.



As a child, Willy attended the local Urban School, pictured above. It was said to have been built in 1845 - prior to the start of the Famine era - so it is quite probable that the Cookes who had migrated, may also have obtained some of their education there. At one time, it had 2 teachers and 40 pupils,

but it closed in 1970, and is now used as a residence. Willy recalls the war years of 1939-45, when food was severely rationed in Donegal, and has informed us that the local children now travel to the school in Dunkineely for their education.

After the death of his parents, William sold the old family home, and the garden of 29 square perches to Mrs Rodgers, and brought another property of 116 acres, only 5 minutes away from the old house. He plants hay, oats, potatoes, onions, cabbages, and other vegetables - and raises up to 30 head of Hereford beef cattle, using artificial insemination methods for breeding. In 1983, he had two mares which had just foaled, and two dogs which are his constant companions. William also cuts brick sized turf blocks, for use on his hearth - as seen in the following photos.



It is a peaceful existence in his home, seen below, nestled amongst the trees, where he keeps in touch with local and overseas events by means of radio and television, and by correspondence with his newly found relatives in other parts of the world. William was delighted to meet his American cousins in 1983, and would welcome any others who might be lucky enough to visit the Emerald Isle.



Unfortunately, religious differences still cause problems on the island, but in Donegal, Willy Cooke farms in an atmosphere of peace and tranquility. However the perennial problem of providing sufficient arable land for the ever increasing population prevails, and so the younger generation continue to follow in the steps of their ancestors, and migrate - to Belfast, to England, Scotland, or across the oceans - to establish new careers, and dynasties.

Corker-beg townland, home of the Cookes, once comprised 200 acres, and would have supported at least six tenant farmer families. The townlands in this area, with their Gaelic names, were located on either side of the Corker river, and so were known as Corkerbeg and Corkermore - and since 'beg' means small, we assume that Corkermore was the larger settlement.

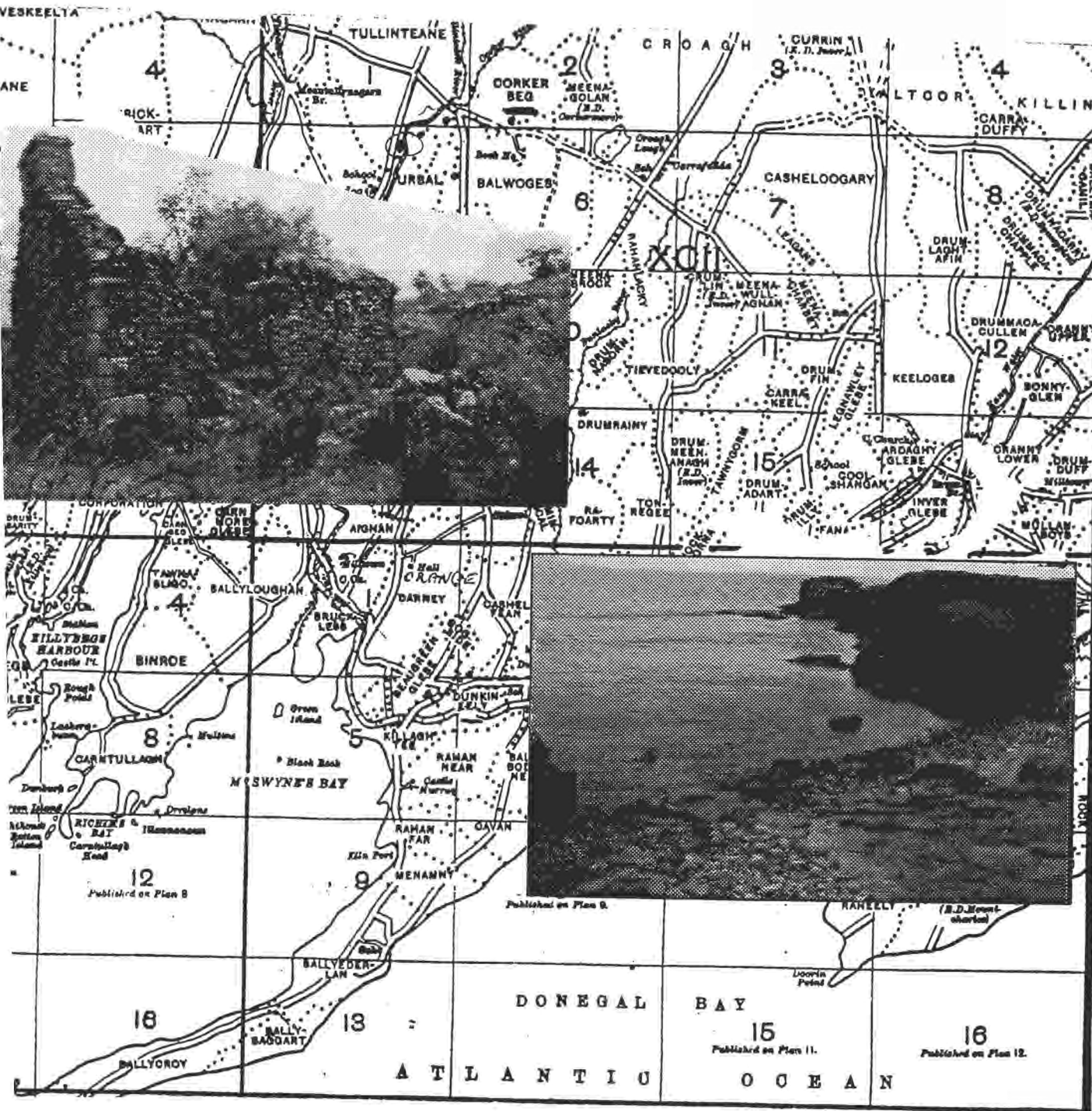
Not far from William's home, is an ancient 'ring fort' - the remains of ancient fortifications which date back to time immemorial. Eleanor reported that when she was there in July 1983, the meadows were alive with many flowers - including roses, daisies, buttercups, heather, and 'fairy thimbles' (foxglove plants) - said to be used by fairy doctors to treat friendly humans with heart troubles.

It was in this pleasant area, that Eleanor took the photo shown below. Certainly it is not as ancient as the forts, but nevertheless it is full of history - our family history, for this was said to have been the home of a Cooke/Watson family, before they migrated to the American mainland.

Note the limited space for living, cooking, and sleeping purposes - in those days of large families. Lofts were often erected as sleeping quarters for the children, but it was said that any external extensions made to these basic structures by the tenants, were ruthlessly destroyed by the landlord. Today, these historic old ruins are being demolished, as landowners erect a more modern comfortable type of house.



As we gaze at this photograph, we recall the old sayings - 'every picture tells a story' - and 'be it ever so humble - -', we pause and wonder about our forebears, who once called this humble structure "home".



This section of a survey map - courtesy of the Irish authority, and Marge Carlson - shows the location of Corkerbeg in relation to Killibegs and Dunkineely, mentioned in this chapter, whilst the photos show another ruined home near Corker, and a view of the historic Donegal Bay.

So - we have tried to answer the question which so many have asked themselves - 'from whence did we come?' The other queries - 'why did they leave', and 'how did they travel?' - we have endeavoured to answer in previous chapters, bearing in mind the remark made in the opening paragraph of chapter 1.

CHAPTER XX

DONEGAL/FERMANAGH FAMILIES ASSOCIATED WITH THE COOKES

Marge Carlson of Woburn, Massachusetts, who is a descendant of the Crawfords and the Walkers, has been researching the various Donegal families for many years, during which time she has visited the areas in which they lived. She was in Australia in April 1986 - an ideal time to visit this country - continuing her search for relatives - see photo on page 226. In one of her first letters, she wrote - 'all Donegal families are connected in some way.'

In chapter 4, we referred to this phenomenon, and now shall elaborate on it. The photograph on page 22, showed the Glengesh Pass, near Ardara, and part of the mountain range which starts west of Killibegs, and extends for about 11 miles to within a few miles of Ardara. Today there is a road running through this pass - but when our plantation forebears settled there - there they stayed. Lack of transport, communications, alternative employment, or migration opportunities, made it almost impossible to move elsewhere.

Thus for several centuries, and numerous generations, there would have been much inter-marrying amongst these predominately Scottish families - or repeating that earlier expression - 'the Scots did not intermarry, they married amongst each other.'

Not that this was an isolated case, for surely it was the usual pattern there, in Fermanagh, and throughout the world, and still remains so in many isolated places, even today. It was not until the great migration era of the 19th century - after those four hundred years of maritime exploration, which we rather tediously reported in previous chapters - that our ancestors were no longer destined to spend their lives in the district in which they were born. Up till that time, Donegal could have been a very isolated county.

Still, whatever the circumstances of our birth and racial origins, and our travels during a working lifetime, there is always that magnetic nostalgic attraction which makes us want to return to the country of our birth - though not necessarily the desire to remain there. There are many who never have any wish to travel - others who never get the opportunity to do so - whilst in today's ungoverned world, there are many expatriates who are unable to return home. Our recent ancestors, after migrating to the New World, or the Great Southern Continent, must have often had that longing to return 'home' - if only for a visit - but circumstances always made it an impossibility. That feeling would only last for one generation - though subsequent generations would have some curiosity about their heritage, and origins.

Some, like our oldest Cooke representative at that time - Wade Stover of Maumee, Ohio, who at the age of 88, accompanied by his two daughters, Dorothy and Elizabeth, descendants of Thomas Cooke (chapter 9), together with Dorothy's husband Joe Krantz, did make the effort to return 'home' in July 1983, to satisfy that curiosity. They can be seen in the photo on the next page. It was a very satisfying trip, and they have shared their experiences with us, by providing much of the useful Irish information which has been reported in previous chapters. As did Eleanor Guernsey and her folks, also in 1983.

Marge Carlson and Jim Devitt, two more keen American family researchers, have visited Donegal more than once - so hopefully, should this saga ever be published - other relatives and friends will ensure that Corkerbeg, Killibegs, Dunkineely, and Donegal town - plus a trip 'over the border' into Fermanagh - will be included in the itinerary of their next overseas journey.

Now when you consider that we all have four grandparents, even if we have never known them - 8 great grandparents, even if we have never heard of them - sixteen great-great-grandparents - and so on, plus cousins, second cousins,



Outside the old Cooke home in Corkerbeg
Elizabeth, William, Wade, and Dorothy - photo by Joe.

great aunts and uncles - in our family tree, it should be realised that over five generations, which included those days of large families, we have the sobering thought that each of us could be related to a thousand people. If we add the family branches of our spouse, we would need to programme our computer to give us an exact count. Try it some time. So Marge Carlson is certainly correct about close family ties!

These close ties would have been appreciated during that nineteenth century immigration period, and maintained as the Cookes and their relatives settled to form new communities in the Kiama and Cuyahoga Falls districts. For the first generation, it was necessary for their self preservation to maintain those Donegal and Fermanagh blood ties. Later, that need was not so obvious, for as the new world states expanded, more migrants arrived from other parts of the globe - thus breaking down parochial barriers - and so offering the younger generation a greater choice of marriage partners of different racial origins. So new nations and nationalities - Americans and Australians - were formed.

However before we move on to these new generations, let us have a look at a few of these relatives who were closely associated with the Cookes in those early migratory days. Many of these migrants were close relatives, although through marriage they had different surnames, and as time went by, their numbers increased. In this final chapter, a few of them will be mentioned, and we hope to have more about them in the proposed sequel to this family history.

McKEE

Regarding the origin of this name, we quote from material obtained by Eleanor during her visit to Ireland in 1983 - taken from 'IRISH FAMILY NAMES - Arms, Origins, and Locations.' by Brian de Breffny 1882.
MAGEE, McGEE, McKEE

This surname (Magee) is commoner than McGee ----- of which it is an elided form. In western Ulster, the prefix 'Mac' has more often been retained distinctly, so that McGee is found more often in Co. Donegal, and Magee in the east Ulster counties of Antrim, Down, and Armagh. Some Ulster

Magees and McGees are descendants of settlers named McGee, who came from Scotland to Ireland in the 17th century - but whose remote ancestors were Irish who had gone to Scotland centuries earlier. (Followers of King Eric's sons?) Other Magees and McGees are descended from Mag Aodha families who had never left their Ulster homeland. We also note that 'where the prefix "Mac" did not become "Mag" before the vowel in Irish, the name MagAodha was MacAodha - and became McKee. Mac/Mag means "son of", whilst Mc/M' are "Mac" abbreviations.'

Another source alleges that McGee was derived from McGeehan - from a Donegal name MacGaoithan - which was originally Goath ('Wind' in Welsh), and so was associated with the Wynnes and Gwynnes, from Wales.

However McKee is also a Scottish, Clan Mackay family name - and was the maiden surname of Elizabeth (Bess), mother of the eight children mentioned in previous chapters - wife of 'Big' George Cooke of Corkerbeg, whom many hundreds of descendants now living in the 'new worlds' can claim as their maternal ancestor.

Her family came from Glencolumbkille to Loughros Point, and probably lived in a building similar to this farm house in Ardara, which Eleanor observed in 1983. Bess spent the 84 years of her life, not far from here, where she was born at the beginning of the 19th century.



The father of Bess is believed to be Alexander - we do not know her mother's name - and she had at least two sisters and a brother. One sister named Alice married John Devitt, whilst the other sister Susan (Sarah) married John's brother, Andrew Devitt. They all remained in Ireland - but Susan and Andrew had a son, John Devitt, who migrated to New South Wales - see 'Devitt Section', later in this chapter.

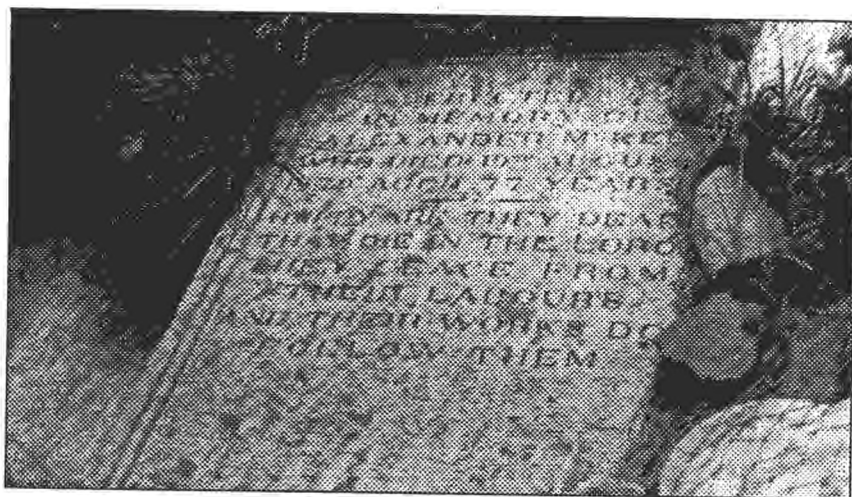
The brother of Bess - Alexander, buried in Kilcashel, as shown on the next page - had married Jane McClintock, and they had 11 children - five of whom would migrate. Thanks to Alexander's great granddaughter Sadie McKee, now



Mrs John Deane, seen here on the left, of Aighan, see page 219, we have the birth dates of these children - 1. James McKee*, born 6 July 1839. 2. Margaret McKee born on 22.4.1841. 3. Elizabeth (Betsy) McKee* 22.10.1843 4. Etain McKee 1.2.1845. 5. Ellen McKee 7.4.1847 6. John McKee born on 22.10.1849 7. Charles McKee born 1.5.1852 is Sadie's grandfather. 8. Aaron McKee* b.12.8.1854 9. Alexander McKee* born 12.9.1856. 10. Andrew McKee 4.3.1859. 11. Ralph McKee* born on 6 July 1861. *Migrated to New South Wales.

Sadie, our McKee representative in Donegal, has provided us with more genealogical information about later and present day McKees, living in Ireland and England, also news of a descendant, Dr McKee, who paid a visit to Donegal, from Canada, looking for information about his McKee forebears. Too late to be included here, it has been reported in the proposed sequel.

This photo of Alexander McKee's headstone in the Kilcassel cemetery, was supplied by James Devitt, a retired police officer, now residing in Florida. Jim comments - 'McKee grave marker. Great grandfather John Devitt, was living with the McKees at the time of his death. He and his wife Ann Haslam Devitt, are buried in a grass covered grave to the right.'



This headstone reads - ERECTED TO THE MEMORY OF ALEXANDER MCKEE WHO DIED 19th AUGUST 1879 AGED 77 YEARS - HAPPY ARE THE DEAD WHO DIE IN THE LORD - THEY CEASE FROM THEIR LABOURS AND THEIR WORKS DO FOLLOW THEM.

Returning to the five children of Alexander and Jane McKee, mentioned on the previous page, we find that James (25) and Elizabeth (20) sailed with their second cousin William Cooke - see chapter 18 - and arrived on the OCEAN EMPRESS in Sydney on 18 Jan. 1864. They stated that their parents were Alex. and Jane McKee, and they were joining their cousin John Devitt at Broughton Creek.

The two younger children, Aaron (20) and Alexander (19) reached Sydney 12 years later, arriving on the LORD DALHOUSIE on 15 February 1876 - their parents were shown as Alick and Jane McKee, and they were on their way to join 'their brother James McKee at Kiama'.

At present, we have no other information about the other brother Ralph, except that he was alleged to have lived at Randwick, an eastern suburb of Sydney, which is mentioned below. Randwick is better known today for its famous racecourse.

(a) James McKee lived in the Berry district for over 60 years - did not marry - and later lived with his sister Elizabeth Boyd, until he died on 24 September 1927, aged 89. He was buried in the small Boyd cemetery on the Broughton Vale road - see 'Boyd Section', later in this chapter.

(b) Elizabeth (Bessie) McKee married Robert Boyd - see above - and they lived in the Berry district also. Robert was the son of Adam Boyd and Mary Whitton - and they are the great grandparents of Daphne Keever's pictured on page 227.

(c) Aaron McKee was said to have joined the N.S.W. Railway Department - was stationed out west at Bathurst, possibly with a large family - but we have no other details at present.

(d) Alexander McKee married Mary Jane Devitt. She was the daughter of John Devitt - son of Andrew Devitt and Susan McKee - and Eliza Boyd. Alexander became a police inspector in the N.S.W. Police Force, but died of diabetes mellitis on 20 September 1914, aged 58. He was interred in Sydney's small Randwick General Cemetery, and his wife died at Bega - south of Berry - on 30 November 1955, aged 93, and two days later joined Alexander in this cemetery.

(d) cont. - Alexander and Mary Jane McKee had four children -

1. John McKee, the first child was born in Sydney in 1895, later attended its famous high school at Fort Street, and graduated from Sydney University in 1918. He was a residential medical officer at Royal Prince Alfred Hospital for two years, and for a similar period in northern Queensland, through the Rockefeller Foundation doing research into the hookworm scourge in tropical regions.

However he was not happy merely writing medical reports, so moved to Bega - a large coastal town about 150 miles south of Berry - on 22 March 1922, married Flora McLeod in 1925, and practiced in that town for nigh on 60 years.

Bega saddened by death of Dr. McKee

The Bega district has been saddened to hear of the death of one of its best loved citizens - Dr. John McKee, who died in the Bega District Hospital on Wednesday morning, aged 87.

Dr. McKee commenced practice in Bega in 1922 and carried out his last official consultation in 1980.

Since then he has been confined almost completely to his hospital bed.

His death brings to an end an epic life which has resulted in "Dr. John" receiving the M.B.E. and a number of other awards.

He is survived by his wife Flora, and two adult children, Margaret McKenzie and consulting surgeon Mr. John McKee.

His funeral service will be held in the Bega Uniting Church today at 12.30 p.m. followed by burial in the Bega cemetery.



● Full obituary - Page 8.

Portrait of Dr. John McKee painted by John Bolmeida

His full page obituary in the Bega District News on Friday May 28, 1982, states - 'There is no doubt an epic quality about his career, for he was always present inspiring confidence, and calmly making enormous decisions to save life - to restore health. The statistics of his work are monumental. For instance, he delivered over 6000 babies, and conducted an even greater number of surgical operations - and also served as the Government Medical Officer for a good part of his life.

In 1966, the Queen made him a Member of the British Empire, for his services to the medical profession, and to Bega; whilst the previous year, the 'Freedom of Bega' - the highest honour ever given to a citizen, was conferred on him by the Bega Municipal Council, where he had also served a term as an alderman, ensuring the installation of Bega's water supply. In 1967, the fountain in the the Civic Centre was named after him, whilst McKee Drive, a Bega street, is a permanent memorial to him.

A fine tribute to the son of parents born in county Donegal, a little over a century earlier.

Dr McKee was survived by his wife Flora, and two children -

(i) John McKee, who also graduated from Sydney University, and operates as a surgeon in Bega. Earlier whilst studying surgery in Edinburgh, and travelling around the United Kingdom, he told us that he had obtained a copy of the 'Book of the McKees.' He has offered to add to our knowledge of this family, as time and distance permits - so we may have more to add before this chapter is completed - or in the proposed sequel.

(ii) Margaret McKee, now Mrs McKenzie, living in Cronulla, a Sydney coastal suburb, whom we have recently located, has given us more information - hopefully with more to come, in due course.

2. Elizabeth McKee was the second child of Alexander and Mary Jane, also lived in Bega, and married H.H.Branson - but we have no other information at present about her.

3. Alexander McKee, the third child, was living at Cronulla, when we spoke to him, just prior to his death. He suggested that we contact his nephew, John McKee, mentioned on the previous page. Sadly Alexander died on 8th June 1983, aged 86, whilst his wife Nellie Doris passed away on 29th April 1985, and their ashes now lie in the Woronora Cemetery at Sutherland, Sydney. They had three children - Lois married to Dick Lewers - Ralph McKee whose wife's name is Jenny, whilst the third child, Donald McKee, who was married to Betty, had died earlier. We have no other information about them, at present.

4. Alice McKee, now Mrs Smith, is believed to be living in Brisbane, Queensland, and may have more to add, to complete this section on the 'McKees from Ardara' section of this chapter.

In the meantime, we will briefly return to Donegal, to take another look at the McKee family, and their relationship to the Devitts - and to the Cokes.



These two photos of a former McKee home in Ardara, were also taken by cousin Eleanor during her visit in 1983. The stone building, formerly a home, is now a barn, and the thatched roof has been replaced with galvanised sheeting, to simplify future maintenance.

On page 222, we mentioned that Bess, wife of George Cooke, had two sisters, named Alice and Susan. Here is some more information about them.

Alice McKee married John Devitt, who had been born at Shanaghan, Loughros Point. They had a son named John, who married Anne Haslam of Kinoughty, near Ardara - see para 1 on page 223 - and later migrated to America. However, according to his great grandson Jim Devitt, now living in retirement in Florida - whom we shall meet soon - about 20 years later, John returned to Donegal in 1867.

He bought a farm and cottage from Robert Boyd, son of Hugh Boyd and Ann Boyd - see page 229 - at Lackaduff, as Robert was emigrating to New South Wales. 'Devitt's Cottage', as it was known, could be seen from the two storey ancestral home of the Lockharts of 'Bayview Farm', at Drimmitten (Drumirrin), at the tip of Loughros Point. John Devitt remained there until 1905, when he sold it to a member of the Boyd family, and it is now said to be owned by Thomas Boyd and his wife Susan who came from New Zealand.

After selling the cottage, John went to live with the Charles McKee family at Crannogeboy - spelling varies in the census list below - where he remained until his death in 1907. Jim adds, 'the night that he died, Sarah Anne McKee was born - who later married Alexander Thomas Lockhart - but she and her baby would then later die in childbirth.'

The other sister, Susan (Sarah) McKee married Andrew Devitt (brother of John, above), and they lived at Kilcashel. They had two children - John Devitt, born on 8 June 1834, and Isabella Devitt, born 18 September 1836, who married James Mulherin, and remained in Donegal.

However her brother John Devitt, came to New South Wales in 1858, about five years ahead of William Cooke, married Elizabeth Boyd - and as we shall soon see - settled in the Berry district. Their daughter Mary Jane Devitt, married her second cousin, Alexander McKee, the police inspector mentioned on page 223, thus completing the McKee-Devitt circuit, and emphasising Marge's previous remarks about Donegal blood ties!

The following list, supplied by the Hibernian Research Society of Dublin, via cousin Dorothy of Bucyrus, shows that the McKees lived in Donegal over 200 years ago, and therefore could have arrived in the plantation days?

DONEGAL FREEHOLDERS LIST - 1761

	<u>Abode</u>	<u>Landlord</u>	<u>Registered</u>
McKee Jas	Point	Ld. Conyngham	1761
" Thos.	Lackagh	" "	1768 ?
" John	Tamnycahill	- - - -	1768 ?
" John	Grahamstown	- - - -	1768 ?
" David	Point of Doorin	Ld. Conyngham	1775 ?
" Pat.	" " "	" "	1775 ?
" Robt.	Drumbarren	Arran	1775 ?

The census for 1901, in Cronaghboy, Inishkeel, shows one McKee family -

Charles McKee	Head	Episcopal	48 years	Farmer
Maggie	"	Wife	30	"
Ellen	"	Dau.	3	"

The report states that Loughros Point is situated in the Inishkeel parish.

DEVITT

We found this signpost at Meroo Meadow - see page 154 - by the main south coast highway linking Sydney to Melbourne, just a few miles south of Berry, to remind us of that Donegal pioneer.



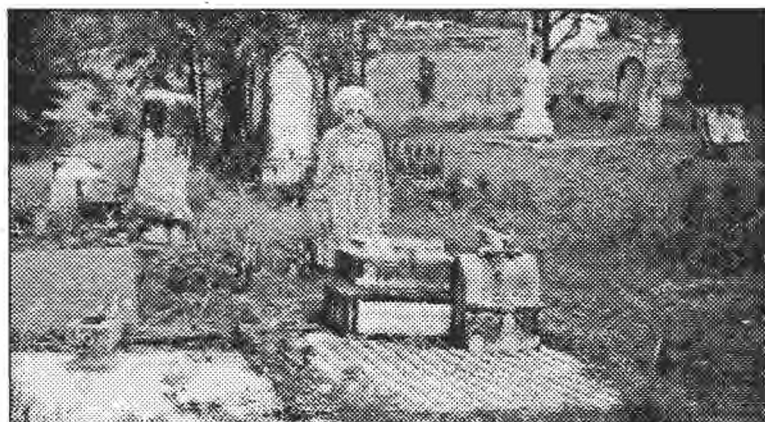
Marge Carlson from Massachusetts, seen here with the writer, was on a visit to the Antipodes in April 1986, to meet other Donegal descendants. Since she is familiar with the countryside where John Devitt was born - not far inland from Donegal's rugged Atlantic coastline - she was able to compare it with the lush dairying properties near his last resting place; not far from the normally peaceful Pacific ocean, south of Kiama.

About a mile inland from this road sign, on the slopes of the Cambewarra mountain range, we came to the house of a former Irishman, Fred Martin, living with his wife Marie, and son John, who now breed Hereford cattle. This was once known as Sunnyside Farm, owned by John Devitt's grandson, and is just below that of William Cooke's former property, described in the previous chapter - and which now forms part of the Martin property.

Arthur Radford of Rathmines NSW - who lived on this property as a child - see next page - told us that it was his grandmother Catherine Shepherd Devitt, who was instrumental in having this historic name assigned to this road.

John Devitt - Arthur believes that John Devitt - who preceded William Cooke and the McKees - came to the colony in 1858, and though we do not know yet, the name of the ship on which he travelled, we do know that two years after his arrival, he married Elizabeth Boyd in Kiama. He may have had a property at Broughton Vale originally, but moved to Woodhill in 1867, where they lived until his retirement in Berry, where he died on 21 January 1913, aged 78. His wife Elizabeth was 84, when she died four days before Christmas 1914.

Mrs Daphne Keevers, a McKee/Boyd descendant, who we were told used to operate the post office/telephone exchange from her Woodhill home - helped us to locate these graves in the Berry General Cemetery, on the Kangaroo Valley road, just south of the Berry township, in April 1983. Below, Daphne indicates the grave of John and Elizabeth - whilst that of their son Adam and his wife Catherine (page 229), can be seen on the left of this photo.



John and Elizabeth (Eliza) Devitt had four children, all of whom - with one exception - are buried near their parents in the Methodist section of of this Berry cemetery. They are -

1. John James Devitt - born at Broughton Vale on 30 Oct. 1860, married Mary Jane Brandon at the Wesleyan Union church, Wattamolla, on 27 Oct. 1887. He died in his 76th year, on 28 April 1936, in the David Berry hospital, three days after an attack of appendicitis.

His wife, Mary Jane, daughter of William and Jane Brandon, had been born in Ireland, at Gortnagullion, near Kesh in county Fermanagh, on 24 August 1854, and baptised a fortnight later on 8 Sept., under Wesleyan Methodist rites, on the Ballyshannon circuit. Our American correspondent, Jim Devitt, has told us that early Methodist 'church services' were often held in private homes - so were not recognised by the government as 'church ceremonies', and therefore records of such baptisms, marriages, etc., would be kept in the nearest Episcopal church.

Mary Jane was 84, when she died on 9 January 1939.

This John. J. Devitt farmed at 'Hillside', between Wattamolla, and Woodhill, which was part of the old Municipality of Broughton Vale, of which J.J. had been an alderman for 20 years - and Mayor for nine of them - until his sudden death, still holding office, in 1936. He had also been a Circuit Steward in the Berry church from 1906-21, and was a church trustee in 1932, when the new Methodist church was opened, and this photo shown in the souvenir report.

From the obituary printed in the Berry 'South Coast Register' dated Thursday April 1936, we have extracted this brief report.

When he was 7, the family moved to Wattamolla. After his marriage to Mary Jane, performed by Rev. C.E. James, the first minister of the Berry Methodist church, they farmed at Wattamolla on the property which was later sold to Verdon Pepper. Living in retirement in Prince Alfred street Berry, it was reported that 'he loved God, his church, and his country.'

The burial service was conducted by Rev. H.R. Arthur, and the pall bearers were W.J. Strong, A.W. Boyd, Thomas Lamond, and John Devitt - at one of the largest funerals seen in Berry for some time. He was survived by his widow, his two sons - Albert of Meroo, and

Ernest of Broughton Vale, and three daughters - Mrs A Lord of Wandandian, Mrs J Rutledge of Berry, and Miss 'Cassie' Devitt, who resided with her parents. There was also left a brother, Mr A. Devitt of Jaspers Brush, and two sisters, Mrs McKee of Bega, and Miss Devitt of Jaspers Brush.



John J. Devitt

Further details of the five children of J.J. and Mary Jane, mentioned in the above obituary, all of whom were born at Wattamolla, are -

(a) Maud Elizabeth Devitt - born 27 Jan. 1891, married Aubrey Lord, and died on 30 December 1955.

(b) Ida Mary Devitt - born 4 June 1892, married Jack Rutledge, died 22 Dec. 1952.

(c) Albert John Devitt - born 11 Jan. 1894, married Grace Catherine Shepherd, in the Berry Methodist church on 5 Feb. 1918 - with Cassie Devitt and Gladys Faulks as bridesmaids, and Ernie Devitt as best man.

Grace was the daughter of William Shepherd, from whom she inherited the Sunnyside Farm - and who also was responsible for the naming of Devitts Lane, lived there for 40 years, until they retired to Bomaderry. Their diamond wedding anniversary was reported in the Berry Register on Wed. Feb. 8, 1978. Details of their two children are given on the next page.

(d) Catherine Jane Devitt, (known as Cassie), was born on 8 June 1896, did not marry, and died on 30 July 1985.

(e) Ernest Leslie Devitt - born 27 Jan. 1898, died on 18 Sept. 1983.

(c) The two children of Albert and Grace Devitt were -

1. William John Devitt, born 16.2.1931, who married Thelma Joyce Lawrence on 26.3.1955, and now live at Penrith NSW. Their children are -
Bronwyn Joy Devitt b. 11.3.56 - m. Richard David Gilfillan 26.11.77.
Geoffrey Devitt b. 25.9.58.
Barbara Gail Devitt b. 27.1.60 - m. Ross Henry Dallinger 28.3.81.
Wendy Devitt b. 4.4.62 - m. David Ronald Lamb 27.6.81.
Rhonda Devitt b. 30.5.63.
Andrew Devitt b. 17.8.64.

2. Valerie Devitt, born 21.10.1925, spent much of her life on Sunnyside Farm, which is below the property owned by William Cooke - mentioned on pages 162/63. She was able to end our seven year search, by identifying 'Cooke's Selection'. Valerie married Reg. Radford, born in Queensland, who was stationed at the Jervis Bay flying boat base during the last war. After Valerie's parents retired, they operated the farm until 1963, when they in turn retired to the home in Bomaderry. In March 1987, my wife Hazel and I accepted their invitation to spend a weekend with them, and meet one of their children - Arthur Radford and his family.

Arthur was born at Nowra on 16.10.1950, and spent his early years on the farm, from where he walked to the Meroo Meadow school pictured on page 173, before going on to higher studies. He is now an industrial chemist with the State Electricity Commission at Eraring Power Station, not far from his home at Rathmines - a former air force flying boat base where his father served during world war two. Arthur's wife, Hazel Maureen (Loveday) came from Leicestershire as a child and they were married on 23.9.72. They have two sons - Daniel born in 1976, and Paul in 1980.

The boys accompanied us up into the hills in the shadow of the Cambewarra mountain, at the end of Devitt's Lane, when Arthur conducted us up about 600 feet on a path made slippery by overnight rain, to the 48 acre plateau, where William and Caroline Cooke lived until 1893 - and where the writer's mother Ethel, was born. No buildings remained but we were able to take the photos, shown earlier, and try to visualise how the property might have looked a century ago. Later we approached the former farm in more comfort in Arthur's car, along Strong's Road, on the route shown on page 161 - said to have been used by Arthur's Devitt grandfather in his courting days - and by the Cooke family in wheeled transport, when visiting friends and the church in Berry.

Arthur is a Scout Leader, who enjoys the outdoor life, and like his Donegal forebears adheres to the Wesleyan form of worship - now celebrating ten years as the Uniting Church in Australia - He is keen on family history - otherwise we may never have found 'Cooke's Selection' - and is storing the details on a modern computer - with Hazel's help, as she was a computer operator at one time, at Newcastle's BHP steelworks.

The other children of Valerie and Reg. Radford are -

1. David Ronald Radford b. 20.10.48. m. Wendy Denton 6.11.71. They live in Melbourne where David is a Dairy Technologist, with Luke b. 1975 and Karen 1976.
3. Heather Elizabeth Radford b. 11.9.52 m. Arthur John Seymour 17.4.82. They now live at Murrurundi NSW, with Douglas b. 1984 and Josephine in 1986.
4. Kathleen Grace Radford b. 18.4.56 m. Peter Lowe, and live at Nowra NSW, with Andrew b. 1978 and Kate b. 1980.

2. Adam Andrew Devitt - whose photocopied features are shown on the next page, was the second son of John Devitt and Elizabeth Boyd, who married Catherine Brandon, (sister of brother John's wife), and was the owner of the portion of land number 195, shown on page 147. He was a former trustee of the Berry church, and died on 9 June 1941 aged 77, while Catherine was 82 at her death on 29 Sept. 1943. Their grave was shown on page 227, and their known children are - (a) John Devitt who died on 30 May 1950, aged 58, while his wife Catherine was 70 when she died on 9 July 1960. Both are buried in the Berry cemetery, and they had at least two children - Kenneth John Devitt, said to have died of hepatitis aged 28 on 27.5.52. His sister is Mrs Jean Ingold

of Berry - who may have some family ties with Marnie Devitt - see below.

(b) William Devitt died on 23 June 1954 aged 62, whilst his wife Esther May was 69 at her death on 9.7.1960.

(c) Elizabeth Devitt, b.20.8.1892, married Les Faulks. His pioneer ancestor, John Faulks, was said to have been a soldier who came out to the colony in 1830, and later was employed by Alexander Berry to supervise the convict labour on the Coolangatta Estate. His fourth son George, married to Louisa Boxcell - had bought William Cooke's farm in 1893 for £408 - and also worked the property below, now owned by the Martin family at the end of Devitts Lane, for 60 years - and later died in Nowra aged 92 in 1936, according to a report made by his great granddaughter Mrs Grace Guppy of Berry.



Adam A. Devitt

see page 229

Now back to the family of John Devitt and Elizabeth -
3. Susannah Devitt, did not marry, and died aged 77 on 27 October 1942.

4. Mary Jane Devitt, was born on 22 July 1862, baptised in the Berry church on 9 August 1862, and she married Police Inspector Alexander McKee. They had three children as we reported in the McKee section - pages 223/224.

That completes the details as known at present, of those pioneers, John Devitt and Elizabeth Boyd, who were born in Donegal - and their descendants.

Mrs Marnie (Emery) Devitt, now living in Rossmoyne, Western Australia - over 2000 miles from Berry, is a descendant of the pioneer Armstrong family shown on page 154 - via James/Jane Johnston - Mary second wife of James Harvison - also via Sarah/Robert McClelland - John/Isabella Fitzpatrick. She may also have links with the John Devitt mentioned above. However her husband is definitely a Devitt - and though we know of no association with our Donegal Devitts, he has an interesting history, with a Dutch origin.

Some years ago, our American correspondent Jim Devitt, then living in Missouri wrote 'The Devitts (of Donegal) might be descended from Cornelis De Witt, a Dutchman who came to Ireland with William of Orange in 1690.' Devitt does not seem to be an Irish (or Scots) name - though McDevitt is not unknown in the south of Ireland. (Note our South African reference on page 113.)

Marnie shows that her husband, Colin Anthony Devitt, is descended from Johan de Witt - the 'Liberator of Holland' born on 24.9.1625 at Dordrecht Holland, educated at Leiden University, became a lawyer, and travelled with his brother Cornelis, through France and England. Son of Jacob de Witt and Anna van den Corput, he was a member of the Reformed Church - but with brother Cornelis, he was murdered by political opponents at the Gravehage on 20.8.1672. It was believed that their descendants later settled in Ireland, and about 1762, the family name had changed to Devitt - when Andrew Devitt was born at Newry in county Down.

Andrew spent 36 years in the Royal Navy - served on at least two ships - SURPRISE, and MONMOUTH where he was wounded in the right hip, and the head - and received a pension of £25 per annum, until he died in 1833. His wife's name was Elizabeth, and they had a son, Thomas Henry Devitt, born in Yarmouth, England in 1800.

Thomas married Margaret Lane and they had 10 children. This Thomas and a Joseph Moore, were dissatisfied with their conditions as shipping clerks - so they set up the Devitt and Moore shipping line, which operated wool clippers on the Australian run. Thomas died in 1860, and his eldest son, Thomas Lane Devitt, took over these operations, and was made a baronet in 1916. Sir Thomas Devitt became a famous figure in the London shipping and business world, and died on 8.12.1923. Devitt and Moore operated for 55 years, using 29 square rigged sailing ships, and 2 steamers - until 1929. More details in 'Painted Ports' by Capt. A.G.Course in 1961 - with excerpts of chapter 1, from Marnie.

BOYD

The family name of Boyd is as well known on the south coast of New South Wales as it was in Donegal - and in Scotland, from where it originated. The Boyds are now too numerous to be listed in this section, so we shall merely make a few observations about some members of that family.

James W Devitt, seen below with his wife Grace, in their home in Missouri in 1983, has been researching the Boyds - Lockharts and others - for many years, but modestly declines to be classed as an 'expert'. Mike and Anne Boyd of Canberra, are in contact with other Boyds, compiling more data - whilst Anne has an added interest in Corkebeg, since her Cunningham and Duncan forebears once lived there.



In the Berry Cemetery, we noticed the following graves.

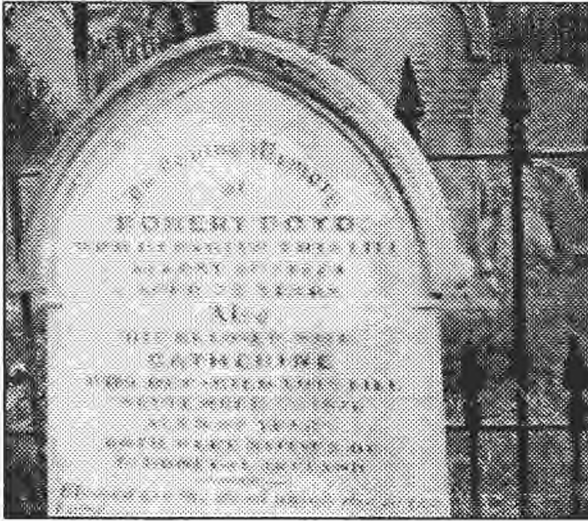
1. Susannah, wife of Robert Virtue Boyd, died on New Years Day 1886, aged 39.
2. Adam Boyd died 10 December 1918, aged 50.
3. Hugh Boyd, died at Terrara on 27 April 1911 aged 79 - also 'Anne relict of the above, died 7 Jan.1913 aged 70 - also Mary Anne, daughter of the above on - June 1884, aged 4.' Anne who had been born as Anne Armstrong, (see page 154), in Ederney Fermanagh, arrived at Sydney Cove on the Jersey built 1077 ton sailing ship RACEHORSE on 22 Sept.1866, aged 23.

This ship which carried other Irish migrants, had completed the trip from Plymouth in 74 days, at a cost of £4899.8.6. (about \$10,000) under the command of Capt. H H Steward, with '411 souls' on board. One female had died on the voyage and a boy and a girl had been born, whilst the contract price per 'statute adult' was £12.9.11 - say \$25. These details from the N.S.W. Archives Authority's microfilm no. 2140, supplied by Arthur Radford.

Anne Armstrong had stayed initially with her uncle Robert Armstrong in Kent street, after landing, before travelling to Broughton Vale, where she lived with her aunt Arabella Morrow, until her marriage to Hugh Boyd in 1874. He had been born in Ardara, Donegal, and had arrived on the KATE in 1856. They had five children - 1876. Robert James Boyd who married K Vout, with known issue - 1878. Daniel Virtue Boyd m. Anne Hannigan, with issue. 80. Mary Anne (Polly) Boyd lived for only 4 years - see above. 81. William Ingram Armstrong Boyd m. Hephzibar (Effie) - - who had children. 1884. Catherine Margaret Boyd, did not marry, but later when living in Lane Cove, reported that 'Anne had an aunt Crawford back in Ireland, who could name all the Armstrong generations back to when they left Scotland.'

4. Adjoining the grave of Adam Devitt, in the cemetery, (page 226), was that of James Boyd, who died at Broughton Vale on 18 March 1913, aged 79, and his wife Eliza Ann who had died at Wollongong aged 81, on 21 August 1930 - see next page. James would have been the owner of portion #2 of 45.83 hectares, shown on page 147. It adjoined William Boyd's #1 of 40 ha. - not far from Adam Boyd's #3 of 47 ha. and lots 192/193 of 59/63 hectares.

We also observed these two headstones in this peaceful rural Berry cemetery.



The memorial on the left informs us that Robert Boyd, who departed this life on August 27th 1874 at the age of 72, and his beloved wife Catherine on Sept.6th 1876 aged 67, were both natives of Donegal. He was the son of Hugh and Ann Boyd, whilst Catherine's parents were Daniel Boyd and Mary Virtue. Arthur Radford's list shows the following nine children - plus some added comments.

- 1.Mary Anne Boyd m.James Boyd Walker s/o William & Ann Walker.
- 2.Margaret Boyd married George Irwin of Brogers Creek.
- 3.Susannah Boyd married William Hanlon of Woodhill.
- 4.Daniel Boyd married his cousin Mary Jane Boyd on 19 Feb.1858.

The headstone on the right reads - Loving memory of Mary Ann dearly loved wife of Adam J Boyd died at Moore Park on 3rd Feb.1903 aged 37 years. Also Daniel Boyd, father of the above died 15th March 1907 aged 77 years. Also Mary Jane Boyd mother of the above died 28th October 1920 aged 88 years.

5.Hugh Boyd born on 17th March 1832, married Annabelle Armstrong on Christmas Eve 1874, and died on 27 April 1911.This would appear to be the Hugh Boyd shown on the previous page, if Anne was substituted for Annabelle? This list also shows an Annabelle Boyd (nee Armstrong) who married Robert Morrow, and died on 16th June 1943 - a later generation - see page 154.

6.Robert Virtue Boyd, born 1843, married a cousin Susannah Boyd - probably the Susannah shown on the previous page who died in 1886?

7.Elizabeth Jane Boyd b.1844 m.William Strong of Jaspers Brush, and died on 21 November 1914.

8.Catherine Boyd born 1847 married William Boyd.

9.Florence Boyd born 1853, married Alexander Strong of Hartley Hill.

Adam Boyd s/o Daniel Boyd/Mary Virtue - that is the brother of Robert's wife Catherine (above) - owner of lots 3/192/193, was born in Templecarne - see page 131. He and his family arrived on the AUSTRALIA on 8 Jan.1855, and was later Mayor of Broughton Vale 1871-73 and 1875-76. He had married Mary Whitton, d/o William Whitton/Elizabeth Stevenson, who died on 5.10.1875; whilst Adam died on 16.4.1879 aged 72. Both are buried in the private Boyd cemetery, details of which, together with their 9 children appear on the next page.

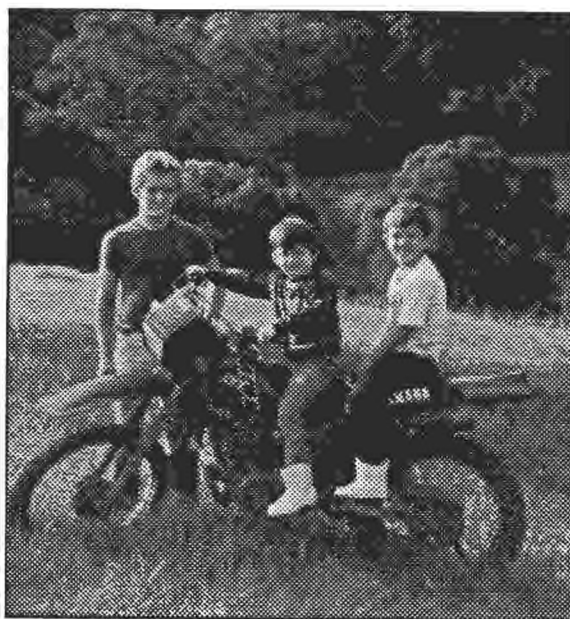
Our New Zealand correspondent, Murray Boyd, has just advised us that Adam Boyd was thought to be the first Boyd from Loughros Point to migrate to Australia. He has been to the old home in Donegal, and told us that numerous Boyds from that area came to his district of Kaikoura last century, and has offered to supply more information on some of the Boyds mentioned above, in relation to their earlier days in Ardara. For possible use later.

The nine children of Adam and Mary Boyd, all born in Donegal, who arrived with their parents on the AUSTRALIA on 8.6.1853, are shown below. It was Adam Boyd who arranged the deposits, which enabled William Cooke, and others, to migrate from Ireland on the OCEAN EMPRESS ten years later - see page 272.

- 1.Elizabeth Boyd, born c.1831, married James Devitt - page 228.
- 2.Mary Jane Boyd, born c.1833, died 23 October 1920.
- 3.James Boyd, born c.1834, m.Elizabeth Ann Walker (page 269) - died 18.3.1913.
- 4.Margaret Boyd, born c.1836, m. Simon Dudgeon on 31.1.1862.
- 5.William Boyd, born c.1838, married Kate Boyd.
- 6.Anne Boyd, born c.1840, m.Alexander Hanlon (page 271) - died 23.7.1929.
- 7.Robert Boyd, born c.1842, m.Elizabeth (Bessie) McKee - see pages 223/271.
- 8.Adam Boyd, born c.1844, married Bella Wiley.
- 9.Susannah Boyd, born c.1846, m.Robert Virtue Boyd, died 1.1.1886 - page 231.

On 14 March 1987, Arthur Radford drove us along the Broughton Vale road, in search of the Boyd Cemetery. Young Timothy Francis of Sunny Hill farm, guided us to elevated ground above the farm, where we found the site heavily overgrown with various shrubs. The other Francis brothers arrived soon afterwards, and with their aid, we partly cleared the area, and Arthur was able to identify most of these graves.

Below right - Dale (14), Glen (5), and Timothy (7) on their motor cycle.



Above - Arthur examines this stone which reads - Elizabeth. In memory of my beloved husband Robert Boyd died 17Jan.1889, aged 46 years. Also John James Boyd died 23rd Aug.1895, aged 15 - and our dear mother Elizabeth Boyd beloved wife of the above died 27Aug.1924 aged 86.

Other graves observed there were -

- 1.Adam Boyd native of Donegal d. 16 April 1879 aged 72 - (see above).
- 2.Mary Whitton Boyd d.11 July 1918 aged 40.
- 3.James McKee d.24 Sept.1927 aged 89 - (see pages 223/271).

GRAY/GREY

This name - with alternative spelling - is a Scottish family name associated with the Stewart Clan who hailed from the lowlands, not far from the historic Bannockburn region. They may have come in Norman times from the town of Gray in France, and possibly travelled to Fermanagh in those 'plantation days', as we mentioned in earlier chapters. Certainly some of them migrated as pioneers to the Kiama district in the 1840s, and half a century later helped to open up Lismore district in the north of New South Wales.

A link was established with the Morrow/Cooke family on the Richmond river, as can be seen from this wedding photo, taken soon after the cessation of hostilities in the first world war. There on Wednesday 11th June 1919, Matilda Theresa (Tilly) Cooke - see pages 171-191 - was married to Corporal Herbert Vance Grey in the Lismore Methodist church, by Reverend E.E.Hynes.

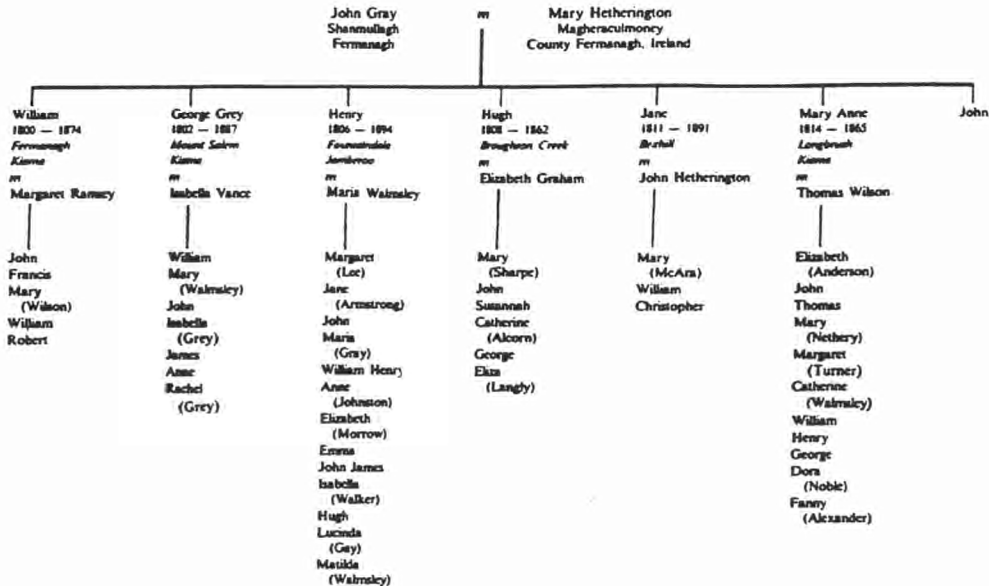


This photo taken by the Radford Studios of Molesworth street, shows the following members of the wedding group - Back. Pte. Arthur Carroll, Pearl Morrow, Herbert and Matilda, Lt. Harold Fredericks, and Muriel Cooke, whilst in front are Ailsa McPherson, Rita Cooke, Myee McPherson, and Joyce Black. Most of them are mentioned in chapter 18, and hopefully detailed biographies could appear in the proposed sequel.

Herbert Vance Grey was born on 14 March 1874 - four years before Tilly, and he died almost two years after her on 18 Dec.1929 - of gas wounds received in France during his war service. They had no children; perhaps if it had not been for the four year war, things may have been different? A copy of Tilly's obituary is in the Eltham section of the Richmond River Historical Society's files - and it was Tilly who had maintained the main communication link with her Ohioan relatives - in fact we know that she was wearing a new pair of shoes provided by the Cook shoe shop in Ohio, as mentioned on page 86, though it is not apparent in the photo. Copies of her letters are in our possession - for possible use later.

Herb was the son of John James Grey who had married his cousin Isabella Grey, and John James was the son of John Grey and Mary (Noble) of Kangaroo Valley, in the Berry district. However somewhere along the way, Gray had become Grey, for this John Grey was the son of William Gray and his wife Margaret Ramsay - who as shown on THE GRAY FAMILY chart below was the eldest child of John Gray and Mary Hetherington, and had been born in Fermanagh in 1800. This family tree is from the publication 'WILLIAM & AGNES GRAY FAMILY', provided by Rev. George Morrow, from which with his permission some of the following information has been extracted.

THE GRAY FAMILY



William Grey - Herb's great grandfather - and his brother Henry, with their families, had arrived on the 565 ton WILSON on 7 Jan. 1842, after a voyage of 126 days with about 200 passengers on board. Henry Gray, born in 1806, had married Maria Walmsley born in Drumcahy in 1815 - and they were the parents of Elizabeth and Jane Gray - the two sisters who married William Henry Morrow, and Bedad's son Thomas Armstrong, as shown on page 154.

When these two families arrived in Sydney, they were met by another brother George Grey, who had married Isabella Vance, and had arrived earlier on the BROTHERS on 11 March 1841. George had changed his surname to Grey, as his money had arrived under that spelling, and so to save time, he had changed his name by deed poll. (Perhaps Herb's family had had a name change because of a similar problem?) George's wife Isabella had been born in 1805 at Oughill in Fermanagh, to William Vance and Jane Sproule. George and Isabella had a daughter Isabella, who had married John James Grey - as we mentioned above - who became the parents of our Herbert. So now we know why his second name was Vance.

This William Vance had a brother, Thomas Vance who married Margaret Irvine and had a son named Joseph born at Oughill in 1818, who married a daughter of 'Bedad' - Isabella Armstrong, page 154 - and went to Wollongong in 1838. Joseph and Isabella are the great grandparents of Judy Deane of Eastwood in Sydney, who has helped with various pieces of 'south coast' information. Judy would appear to support Marge Carlson's remarks about these close Irish family ties, for she adds - 'as you can see, it was a fairly consistent and limited community'. She also revealed that Ross Wilson of Alstoneville, another Fermanagh descendant has provided some of her information, which we acknowledge.

Returning to the wedding photo, we find that the best man was Harold Fredericks, who also is a descendant of George/Isabella Grey - see above. Their eldest son William's first wife - he married three times - was Mary Jane

Walmsley - whilst his sister Mary Grey married William Walmsley.

Now William and Mary Jane Grey had a daughter, Nancy Grey, who married William (Bill) Fredericks, and Lieutenant Harold was their son - who three years after this photo was taken, married Alma Young. We mention this item, as we had just located a 'pre-war' Cooke/Munro friend in 1980 - the former Jessie Brooks, then living in Kiama. Jessie seemed pleased, and offered to help us in our search for south coast relatives - but sadly she died on 13 December 1980, at the age of 66, before she could do so. However we know that she had married Milton Fredericks (1908-72) in 1935, and they had 6 children -

1. June married David Waters, and had Jane, Andrew, Stuart, Alaister, and Emma.
2. Lance m. Dianne Jones - had Murray and Kirsten.
3. Russell m. Coral Falvey, had Glen, Cathy, Alison, and Vanessa.
4. Alan m. Katherina Ferguson, had Belinda.
5. Neville b. 1944, m. Jill Cranna - children were Peter, Jennifer, and Lawson. Neville was Mayor of Kiama, and is well known in local community affairs.
6. At our last report, Graham Fredericks was unmarried.

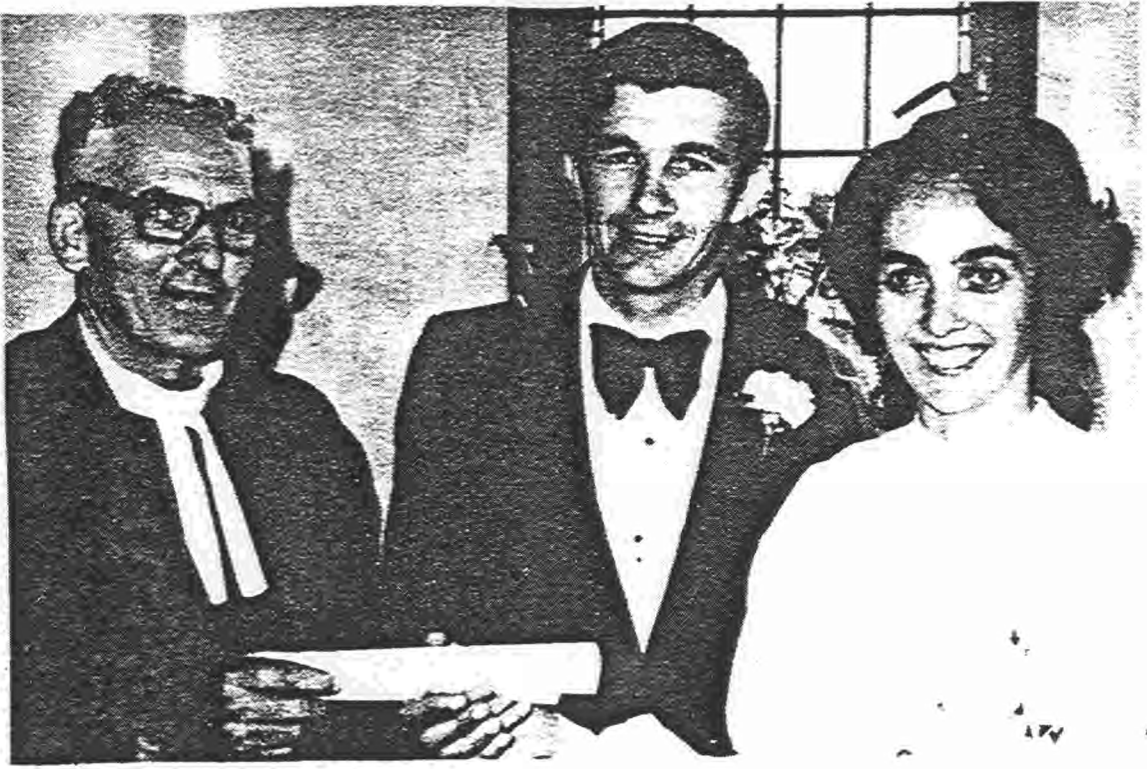
Also shown in that wedding group photo on page 234, was Joyce Black, who about 15 years later married Cecil Royce Barnier, belonging to another family well known on the south coast. They were married at Grafton, and had two daughters, Betty and Pamela. Joyce died at an early age, and Pamela also, in recent times. Betty, now Mrs Bell, was located recently - see page 190 - and will have more to report in the sequel to this saga.

In the 1860s, Tom Vance had gone to Kangaroo Valley with his parents, and later he married Elizabeth Susannah Nugent, a daughter of early settlers in that valley. Eliza Jane (nee Barnier) had come out with her parents from Dublin, while two married brothers - William Barnier had arrived in 1842, and James Barnier in 1849 - see pages 262-63. William had a son, probably the great grandfather of Cecil Barnier - son of Tom Barnier - who married our cousin Joyce Black in the 1930s. So the family tree goes on and on - and never ends.

In chapter 17, and on page 154, we referred to William Henry Morrow, who had married Elizabeth Gray in 1874. Their son, also William Henry Morrow, born at Gerringong on 15.1.1876, had travelled north to marry Laura Matilda Gray (born at Kiama on 7.12.1874) in a double wedding ceremony at Cowlong on 28.10.1908 - with her sister Alice Gray marrying James Miller - see next page. They lived at Pearces Creek, in the Lismore district, and had four children -

1. Henry William m. Ena Wotherspoon - children - Merrilyn, Lyndell, and Jayne.
2. George Albert, is a Presbyterian minister, had a church at Millicent, South Australia - at our last report - after many years in north coast churches. He had spent numerous years performing missionary work in Africa, where he had married Zillah Florence Walsh, and they had three children - Joy, William, and Gordon. Rev. George is seen on the next page, with his daughter Joy, the first ordained lady Presbyterian minister, married to another Presbyterian minister, Rev. Arnold Bartholomew, who were living at Corowa. However details of these families are well documented in the WILLIAM & AGNES GRAY FAMILY book, which we mentioned on the previous page.
3. Louisa Elizabeth Morrow married Colin Mortimer, and they had 5 children - Janice, Colleen, Bronwyn, Malcolm, and Elizabeth, with more details in the book mentioned above.
4. Norman Oliver Morrow, born in 1919, served as a pilot and navigator in world war two, and married Lorna Margaret Street, in Ipswich in 1945. They had three children - Margaret, Susan, and Peter. Norman died in 1977, and Lorna was living at Coffs Harbour NSW, at our last report.

Another Morrow-Gray descendant is Oswald (Ossie) Morrow, born in 1922, who married Ruby Florence Gray in 1946, and was living at Eureka, near Lismore. They had two children - Graham and Dianne, whose details are also shown in the Gray book. Ossie may provide more Morrow information for our proposed sequel.



Rev. George Morrow with
Rev. Joy and Rev. Arnold Bartholomew



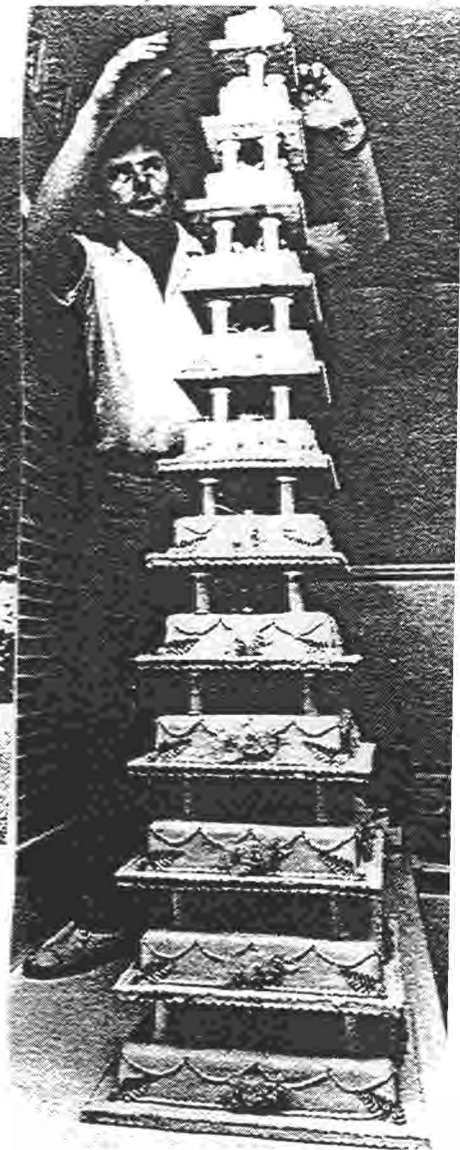
Alice and James Miller, Henry and Laura Morrow
(both brides nee Gray)

WALTER THOMAS GRAY

Walter was the tenth child of William Henry and Agnes Gray - see page 236 - and was born at Saddleback, Kiama on 5.9.1882. He arrived in the Lismore area as a child - lived there till his death at 95. He married Alice Alcorn, and they had three children - Dulcie b.5.5.1910 - Ernest Clifford (Cliff) born on 12.9.1912, who married Mena Aitkin, and they had 4 children - Maureen, Geoffrey, Neil, and Warren. - Marjorie Winifred -14.9.1921, married Mervyn Unicomb - and they have two children, Judith and Neville, and live in Lismore. Marjorie helped to arrange a Gray reunion recently, and this family is also well documented in the Gray family book.

Agnes died in 1956, a year after their golden wedding anniversary, and Walter later married Joy Heriman. He is seen below on his 95th birthday with Joy, and two of his children, Marjorie and Cliff.

He was a versatile man, with dairy farms, grazing cattle, speculating successfully with properties in Banalbo, Lismore, and Alstoneville, and even owned the Elite Tea Rooms in Lismore - when a meat pie with vegs. and tea cost only ninepence. His son Cliff, later owned the Mecca Cafe in Magellan street Lismore, where he also catered for wedding receptions and other functions. Cliff's son Warren is seen here with a 12 tier cake made at the Mecca Cafe.



LOVE

Here is another Fermanagh family with roots in Scotland - part of the Clan MacKinnon from the Isle of Mull - whose descendants settled in the Cuyahoga Falls and Kiama districts. In Ohio, James Cooke married Sophia Love in chapter 8 - whilst his sister Margaret married William Love in chapter 10 - and then disappeared.

In New South Wales, Thomas Love born in Fermanagh on 10 December 1849, became a landowner, and the Mayor of Kiama. He was the son of Hugh Love and Annie Humphries, and though we do not know when he arrived in the colony - possibly as a young man in the 1870s - we do know, from a marriage certificate - the copy supplied by a granddaughter Margaret Weir - that he was married in a Presbyterian ceremony, performed by Rev. James Weir at Port Melbourne in Victoria, to Margaret Jane Humphreys on 8 October 1891. She had been born in Llarnfyllin, Wales, on 15 May 1862, daughter of Police Sergeant John Humphreys and his wife Jane Jones, and had lived in London, prior to migrating to Victoria. We wonder how Thomas came to meet his wife - for unlike most marriage partners of that period, Margaret was not a 'local' girl.

They had 8 children, and numerous descendants, as shown on the next page. In 1915, when Thomas was Mayor of Kiama, his wife Margaret was present at the ceremony of laying a foundation stone for the new Kiama Council Chambers. In a cavity behind this stone, Margaret placed a sealed bottle, which was said to contain a parchment on which had been recorded the names of the Mayor, Aldermen and Officers of the Council, details of the new building, some coins of the realm, plus copies of Sydney and local newspapers.

Alas, when these articles were examined a lifetime later, when building alterations were being made, all that remained amongst the disintegrated items were some discoloured coins. It seems that the 1915 war time sealing substances had not been able to combat the atmospheric conditions of this coastal port, through which so many of our early migrants had passed during the last century.

Thomas Love was a week short of his 77th birthday when he died on 3 Dec.1926, while Margaret was 88 at her death on 13 July 1951. They are both buried in the Methodist section of the Gerringong cemetery, described on page 137 - not far from the grave of another Fermanagh couple Robert and Arabella Morrow, pictured on page 138.

They were the great grandparents of Alan Love of Nowra, who married Susan Caton, a g/g/grand daughter of Robert and Arabella Morrow. The following photo shows Alan with his four month old daughter Kirsten, at the Berry family gathering on 9 April 1983. Next to them is Kirsten's Aunt Jean Caton being greeted by Anne Pembridge, with her cousin Meredith Hilton to the right. Far right is Kirsten again.



LOVE FAMILY AS KNOWN 25 AUGUST 1987 - AAM

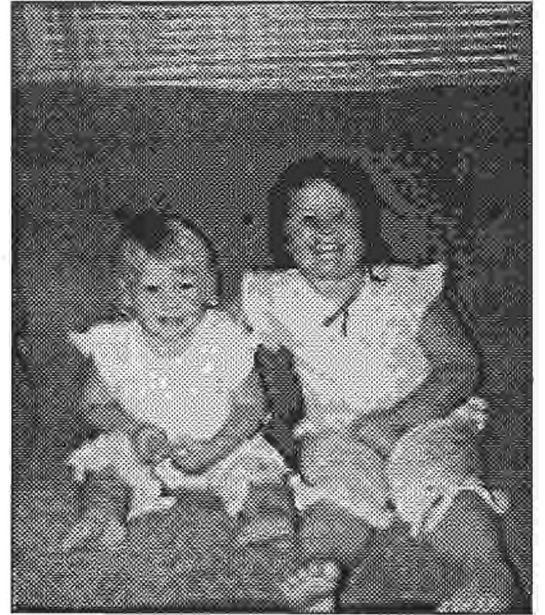
HUGH LOVE m ANNIE HUMPHRIES JOHN HUMPHREYS m JANE JONES
 THOMAS LOVE m MARGARET HUMPHREYS

- 240
- | | | | | | | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|--|--------------------------------------|---|----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. THOMAS LOVE
GLADYS MUMFORD | | 2. HUGH LOVE
VIOLET WALSH | 3. MARGARET LOVE
ALEXANDER BROWN* | 4. KATHLEEN LOVE
*JAMES BROWN
(*Brothers) | 7. PATRICK LOVE
n/m | |
| A. MARGARET LOVE
HILTON COX | b. Margaret Love
Glenn Wallace | A. JOHN LOVE
KATHY VAN BOORT | A. KENNETH BROWN
GWEN GRADY | A. DONALD BROWN
NAIDA JAMES | 8. ORMOND LOVE
HAZEL WILSON | |
| a. Jennifer Cox
Ronald Adams | Brendan Wallace
Abbey Wallace | a. Stephen Love | a. Kerrilyn Brown
Jeff. Lingard | a. Bruce Brown
m. Wendy ?
James Brown | A. NEVILLE LOVE
BERIS DOHERTY | E. BETTY LOVE
ROLY ROBERTSON |
| b. David Cox | Kerryn Wallace | B. MARIE LOVE
GEOFFREY O'SULLIVAN | Benjamin Lingard
Timothy Lingard | b. Donald Brown | a. Gary Love | a. Colleen Rob'scn
Graham |
| B. BRIAN LOVE
DOREEN NAPIER | c. Trevor Love
Debbie Mountford | a. Anne O'Sullivan
Bryan Whittaker | b. Neil Brown | c. Robyn Brown | b. Susan Love | Amanda & Sandra |
| a. Alan Love
Susan Caton | Clayton Love
Kaine Love | Kristen Whittaker
Cameron Whittaker | c. Sandra Brown | d. Deborah Brown | B. SHIRLEY LOVE
MAX MARRIAGE | b. Wendy Robertson
David |
| Kirsten Love
Sophie Love | Jarret Love | b. Patricia O'Sullivan
Gary Freeman | B. ROBERT BROWN
JEAN TURNER | B. GORDON BROWN
NORMA APLIN | a. Vicki Marriage | c. Kim Robertson |
| b. Christine Love
Greg. | d. Kerry Love
Geoff. Morris | Kate Freeman
Ben. Freeman | a. James Brown
Hilary Gall | a. Stephen Brown | C. OLIVE LOVE
RONALD LAMBLEY | d. Lisa Robertson |
| Jamie | Brad. Morris* | c. Peter O'Sullivan
marr. ? | b. Deborah Brown* | b. William Brown | a. Allan Lambley | F. PAMELA LOVE
KENNETH TIMMS |
| Terri-Anne | Nathan Morris* | Lisa O'Sullivan | c. Susan Brown*
(*Twins) | C. JAMES BROWN | b. Debbie Lambley | a. Jennifer Timms
Greg. |
| c. Gary Love
Diane | Dean Morris
(Twins*) | C. MICHAEL LOVE
CATHERINE PARKER | C. ORMOND BROWN
BETTY | 5. GWENDOLINE LOVE
n/m | David Winton | b. Neil Timms |
| Jaclyn Love | E. NANCY LOVE
KEITH TICKNER | a. Carolyn Love
John Bramley | D. JOHN BROWN
ELAINE WALKER | 6. DOROTHY LOVE
KENNETH SMITH | Ainsley Winton
Hazel Winton | G. WILLIAM LOVE
SHIRLEY GOULD |
| Nicholas Love | a. Kay Tickner
Rodney Grief | Jackson Bramley | a. Judith Brown
Peter McLean | A. MARGARET SMITH** | d. Peter Lambley | a. Murray Love |
| Christie Love | Shayne Grief | b. Margeurite Love | Daniel McLean | DOUGLAS WEIR | e. Annette Lanbley | b. Clayton Love |
| C. DOUGLAS LOVE
AILEEN BOWNE | Glen Grief | c. Therese Love | Katrina McLean | a. Carina Weir | D. ORMOND LOVE
EVIE BENHAM | c. Amanda Love |
| a. Stephen Love | Julie Grief | d. Sonia Love | b. Kathy Brown
Kenneth Crittle | b. Gregory Weir | a. Christopher Love | H. JAN LOVE
TERRY HARRIS |
| b. Paul Love | F. UNA LOVE
married ? | | Jason Crittle
Baden Crittle | B. EDITH SMITH
BRIAN BURGESS | b. Adele Love | a. Dion Harris |
| c. John Love | a. Bruce m.
Neryda | | | a. Megan Burgess | c. Louise Love | b. Natalie Harris |
| D. MAXWELL LOVE
JOAN WRIGHT | b. Kevin m. Germaine | | | b. Phillip Burgess | d. Leon Love | I. TREVOR LOVE
BARBARA WENGEL |
| a. Helen Love*
n/m *Twins | Kristy. | | | c. Stuart Burgess | e. Martin Love | a. Penny Love |
| b. Margaret Love*
Glenn Wallace | c. Kim* d. Perry*
*Twins | | | | | b. Jason Love |
| cont. above. | | | | | a. Petrea Loveday | J. JILL LOVE
DES. LOVEDAY |

**Above details provided by Margaret



By the old Morrow home at Berry in 1983 - Kirsten Morrow Jean Love with mother Susan Morrow (Caton) Love & cousin Betty Morrow (Munro) Asquith.



Four years later - Kirsten with sister Sophie Alice Rebecca Love aged 19 months.



HISTORIC KIAMA - PORT OF ENTRY FOR OUR FOREBEARS.

WALMSLEY

This is another family who came from the same parish in Fermanagh, as Robert Morrow - who also first settled in the south, but later moved to northern New South Wales, to the warmer climate in the Lismore district. They were also closely associated with the Gray/Grey families mentioned on pages 234-38.

Some of the following information has been taken from the 'Walmsley Family Tree' compiled in 1973 by the Hon. W.A.Walmsley, a member of the New South Wales Legislative Council - with the permission of his daughter Helen - whose brief biography appears on page 245.

Edward William Walmsley - 'my great grandfather' - arrived in Sydney on the S.S.SUSAN on 10 Jan.1839, with his wife Sarah and their nine children. Edward had been a farm servant and gardener - Church of England - born in 1793 at Magheraculmony in county Fermanagh. His wife Sarah Walker, was a native of Killskitty in the same county, born in 1800. Edward had two daughters by a previous marriage to Miss Allett.

They settled first at Blue Gum Flat - Ourimbah - near the present town of Gosford, where later a grandson, Vic.Walmsley said his grandparents had come 'from the middle of Ireland, and were neither Orangemen or "Tykes", and that Walmsley had been the family name since the days of Brian Boru.' (It is no wonder that we could find no mention of that name in Scotland.) Edward who kept the hotel at Blue Gum Flat, died in 1885, while his wife Sarah lived until 1868.

On 16 August 1855, William Walmsley - 'my grandfather' - fifth child of Edward and Sarah, married Mary Jane Grey of Kiama, in a small timber built Church of England. Mary Jane was the daughter of William Grey (Mt.Salem), and also a sister of the late George Grey M.B.E. The Grey family pioneered the breeding of the Illawarra Dairy cattle. Mary Jane had been born on 8 Feb.1835, and arrived on the BROTHERS - as reported on page 235. They had nine children - William Arthur West, Sarah Rachel, Edward George, Archibald James, Annie Isabelle Eliza, Amelia Jane, Herbert John, Mary Jane Helena, Harmon Charles, and Adam Ernest Walmsley - see photo on next page.

William and Mary Jane made their first home at Wollongong, but he later returned to the Hawkesbury river area, and settled at Blue Gum Flat, where he was engaged in cutting and hauling timber. He moved back to the Kiama district, took up dairying, and his last home was at Albion Park.

In 1884, he moved his family to the Richmond river area, and the following year purchased a farm at Eltham, which he named 'Mayfield', consisting of 680 acres, costing '£4 per acre on the hills, and £9 an acre on the flat.' It was heavily timbered, with Wilson's Creek running through it. The early cedar cutters had cleared an area of about 40 acres, which served as pastures for his bullocks.

'At this spot he sought to establish a village. Here was good land, good water, and conveniently sited on the surveyed right of way for a railway line.' (In fact, the Lismore-Mullumbimby section of the line was opened for traffic - officially on Tuesday 15 May 1894 - though the first passenger train had travelled northward on the 17th January. The opening of this line coincided with the start of the Norco butter factory at Byron Bay. Both these events would play a part in the future careers of the Cooke family, who were preparing to leave Berry at that time - and of many others.)

William Walmsley could be described as 'the father of Eltham' - for he did much to get that village established. He made available, at no cost, the land for all the public buildings, plus 10 acres for the railway station. Timber and land were donated by him for the building of St Marks Church of England - the timber being cut in the sawmill of Priest Brothers - which he had originally established. During Queen Victoria's Jubilee year in 1897, he donated the land for the Jubilee Hall, built by public subscription. Later it

was moved, and now stands as an annexe to the Masonic temple which was opened on 14 August 1911, and is still operating on land which was purchased from the Walmsley estate for £100. William Walmsley also sold the land for the General Store - later operated by W.C.Lane, and from 1954 by his son, the late Ronald George Lane, who had retired to a home by the railway crossing - where he and his wife Linda (nee Kirkland) offered hospitality to this writer and his wife Hazel during our unscheduled summer explorations in this area. Alas, the village store has disappeared with modern progress, as the main road by-passed Eltham, and supermarkets developed in nearby Lismore. The store building was in use as a restaurant when last we called in at the popular Eltham hotel.



FAMILY GATHERING AT "MAYFIELD" - 1905

Golden Wedding Anniversary of William and Mary Jane Walmsley

Back - John Lindsay, John & Florence Walmsley, May & Gertrude Walmsley, William & Amelia Dunn, Mrs & Mr Harry Walmsley with infant, Mrs & Mr Harmon Walmsley & infant, George Walmsley.
 Centre - Annie Lindsay/Bill McLean, Mrs & Mr W.A.W. Walmsley - WILLIAM & MARY JANE, William Grey (Kiama) Rachael & John Morris, Sadie & Belle McLean, Mary & George McLean, Mrs George (Matilda) Walmsley.
 Seated on step - Heather Dunn, Irene & Blanche Walmsley, Jean Dunn, Jack Walmsley, Wallace, Claude, & Earle Lindsay, Eric Walmsley, James Dunn, Henry Walmsley - Adam Ernest Walmsley, standing.
 Seated on grass - Melba & George Walmsley, Ray Lindsay, Arthur Walmsley, and Leslie Lindsay.

On 10 January 1914, Mary Jane Walmsley (nee Grey) died. She had reared seven sons and four daughters successfully in her new homeland - experienced many hardships - but had seen great changes in prosperity during her lifetime.

The eldest son of William and Mary Jane, was William Arthur West Walmsley, born at Wisemans Ferry on 12 July 1857, who married Mary Jane Williams on 27 September 1887. She had been born at Foxground (near Berry) on 27 July 1860, and though her father came from Swansea in Wales, her mother was from Enniskillen in Fermanagh. After their marriage they established themselves at 'Hillview' Eltham, not far from his parent's property, 'Mayfield' - living without many amenities, while clearing the scrub and building a home.

There were no maternity facilities in the Lismore region in those days, so Mary Jane had to return to her parents home at Foxground - over 500 miles away - for the birth of their first child - Gertrude Ann on 11 August 1888. They toiled away for two more years developing the property, and then Mary Jane had to board the steamer TOMKI for another round trip to the south for the birth of Mary

Amelia on 2 July 1890. A third sea voyage was taken late in 1890, and on 2nd December their first son, William Arthur was born. He would become the future Member of the New South Wales Parliament, and represent this north coast electorate from 1956-68; also have many social and commercial interests in the Lismore district.

However Mary Jane did not have far to travel for the birth of the next two children, for Blanche Isobel was born at Eltham on 25 January 1895 - as was George Edward on 4 March 1899.



THE SECOND WALMSLEY GENERATION AT ELTHAM - c.1915

Back - Gertrude (Mrs M.W.S.Armstrong), William Arthur, Blanche (Mrs B.N.Frith)
 Mary (Mrs S Bryant)
 Front - Mrs W.A.W.Walmsley, Irene (Mrs J.Virtue), W.A.W.Walmsley, and George.

Much of this information was gleaned from the family history recorded by the Hon. William Arthur Walmsley - seen above as a young man. The book listed the many descendants of this Fermanagh born couple, up till about 1973 - then totalling about 500 - but the tree will have sprouted more branches over the past 14 years - and will continue to do so. He also refers to the numerous pioneer families who helped to develop this Cowlong-Eltham farming region.

During the Easter weekend in 1984, a Cooke family re-union was held at Eltham, where William Cooke had taken his remaining family after they left Berry. It had been planned to coincide with the Eltham School Centenary celebrations, which were so successfully organised by the committee, of which a Walmsley descendant, Mrs Helen Payne was the secretary, and who had advised us of the programme. Some of the photos taken at that time are recorded in the next few pages - plus a brief biography of Helen, on the next page.

Helen Mary Walmsley was the second child of William Arthur and Adelaide Helena Frith, whom he had married in Lismore on 14.12.1921. Their first child was named Merle Adelaide, who became a tutor in English at the New England University in Armidale. She married John Goldsmith on 20.12.1945, and they had three children, Stephen William b.3.9.47 who married Rosalie Bergmeiron, and had a child Barbara Merle b. 12.7.72 - Gregory John b. 6.9.49, and Bruce Henry b.27.7.58.

Helen was educated first at Lismore High School and then obtained her Leaving Certificate at St Catherine's Church of England Girls School in Waverley, Sydney. She married a grazier, Earle Leslie Payne, at Lismore on 23 Feb.1952, and their children are shown below with them at St Matthews church Paddington in Sydney, on the occasion of their 4th son's (Anthony) marriage to Alison - on 22.1.1984.

L to R - William Earle b. 19.9.56 - Simon Charles b. 31.12.70 - Helen - Robert Walmsley Payne b.5.3.54 - Earle - Alison and the bridegroom Anthony John b.17.9.62 - and James Stephen b. 18.8.57.



LANE

The Northern Star reported 'The Eltham district has lost a great friend and townsman, Ronald George Lane, who died peacefully at home on May 23 (1987).'

Ron whom we mentioned on page 243, and his wife Linda pictured on page 247, had been most helpful with information about the Eltham people and the district, after our initial visit to their home, by the railway crossing, as strangers some years ago. On subsequent unscheduled visits on hot summer afternoons, we deeply appreciated their warm hospitality, and were saddened when their son Keith informed us of his sudden death. His obituary in the paper emphasised his interests in community affairs - the schools, church, and masonic affairs, after his war service with the A.I.F. in the Middle East and Moratai. Our sympathy goes to his wife Linda, daughters Carolyn and Leonie, and sons Keith, Brian, and Graham.



Eltham station c.1900 shows lady station attendant with rail maintenance staff. Milk cans await transport to Norco factory at Byron Bay, while piano advertisement adorns a wall. Bridge over Wilson's creek can be seen at back, and station house at the road crossing on the left. Below - close up view of the house c.1904 - 'Tilly' Cooke, later Mrs Herbert Grey, the writer's mother Ethel, and Alice, later Mrs McPherson, with William Cooke in the background.



Left, 80 years later, this photo shows Craig Pearson, son of well known Eltham family, with mother Fay, and Lorelle Pembridge. Right Cooke family visitors - Allan&Hazel Munro, Keith&Betty Asquith, Lois Baker (8), Carrie Muller, Cormie McDougall, Dorrie Warne, Margaret Baker with son John (4), Eileen&Ruth Welding, and Lynette Pembridge (3) - April 1984.

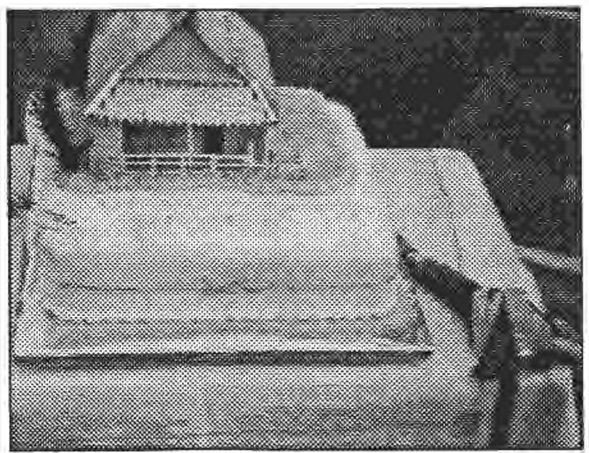




Lismore school bands - Wyrallah Road & Albert Park bands - lead the march at Eltham on 21 April 1984. Below - Linda Lane & Ruth Myers with the author left.



Below - The oldest & the youngest - Mrs Emma (Pearson) Bryant 91, and five year old Benjamin Cross, cut the School Centenary Cake.



ULRICK

This family has two known links with the Cooke family from the Berry days.

Adam, son of Adam and Catherine Ulrick, was born in Neuhof Germany about 1813, then came to New South Wales in 1852, and farmed at Rose Valley, near Kiama, until his death on 5 April 1894. His wife was Mary Lehr (1821 to 24 May 1890), and they had the following seven children - 1. Samuel born about 1854. 2. George c.1857-1929 married Helen Chisholm (1857-1948). 3. Elizabeth born c.1859. 4. Rebecca b.1861. 5. Louise b.1862. 6. Adam 1866-1938 married Margaret Ingram 1865-1959. 7. James 1868-9 Feb.1947 married Jemima Ingram 1872-14 Feb.1938, and both are buried in the Berry Cemetery. More details of the Ulrick family from Ron. Ulrick of Bexley N.S.W.

1. Milton Charles Ulrick is a grandson of James and Jemima, his parents being Lemington Keatley Ulrick (1895-1954) and Vera Isobel (McKeon) 1898-1987. Their three sons served in the second world war - Berry 1922-44, was a Hurricane pilot with RAF Squadron 146, is buried at Bangalore India. Neville 1923-54, saw active service on HMAS HOBART and SWAN in the Med. Singapore and Coral Sea battles, married Joan Goodenough, and was a banana planter at Coffs Harbour. They had three children - Wayne, Wendy, and Warren.

The third son Milton b.1925, served as a Liberator (B24) pilot with the RAAF, and after the war married Hazel Black, a granddaughter of William Cooke. Hazel was active socially and in the dramatic arts, but died in 1974, returning from England. They had three children - John, Sally, and Peter - see page 189. Milton practised dentistry in Macksville N.S.W. and Gillingham in England, but has now retired to Tweed Heads, the state border town adjoining Coolangatta, named after the ship which foundered in 1846, as mentioned on page 128. Milton is now married to Joyce Coleman, and has supplied more information and photos, which hopefully can be used later. Below can be seen the following -
LEFT - Lemington and Vera with Neville, Berry, and Milton c.1930
RIGHT - Vera, Peter and Louise, Joyce and Milton, Sally, John in 1983 - page 189.



2. Stanley Ernest Swift, son of Albert Ernest Swift (1883-1952) who was born in Berry, and attended the Methodist church when William Cooke was a preacher, and his wife Florence who was the third child born to Samuel Ulrick, above, in 1879, - is shown on page 194, with the writer's sister Lorna, after their war time wedding on 3.4.1943 - and also details of their children and grandchildren. Stan was born on his father's farm at Coorabell Creek, attended dances at nearby Billinudgel on the north coast of N.S.W. served with the A.I.F. for close on 6 years. He was in Darwin when it was bombed by the Japanese on 19.2.1942, and served in Timor and Borneo. He and Lorna are now retired in Bowral, where he spent much of his life as a contract carrier. More about them later.

COOK

Some years ago, after our letter to Elnora had been returned to us, as 'unknown at this address' - see page 32 - we wrote to the 'Cuyahoga Falls Newspaper' appealing for information about our missing Cooke relatives. It seems that the letter was sent to the Historical Society, and about four years later, Mrs Virginia Chase Bloetscher, a founder member of the society, came across it in a file. Fortunately, on June 12, 1984, she decided to reply to it.

Virginia is a Cook descendant, as well as a long time resident of Cuyahoga Falls, and since that initial contact, she has been most helpful in providing information about 'The Falls', its history and its people - including our Cooke-Cook families. Her Cook roots do not seem to emanate from Corkerbeg, but they were well established in Ireland - perhaps as a branch of the family, whose coat of arms is reproduced above?

From the family history which Virginia has provided, we propose to record the following condensed version of it. Hopefully more details of subsequent generations could be recorded in the proposed sequel, if time and circumstances permit?

GEORGE WILLIAM COOK - ANN CURLEY

George William Cook came from Ballinasloe - see page 4 - having been born in 1827, though not necessarily in that town. When he was old enough - perhaps during the famine years, when he would be 18-20 years old - he migrated to the United States, and landed at Boston. He worked as a shoemaker, and married Ann Curley, who had been born in Ireland, and was about two years younger than him.

Both George and his wife were thought to have been orphans, whose parents had died during the famine years, and had been reared by relatives. Ann was a Roman Catholic, and George was an Anglican - which made Virginia wonder whether George had been born in the north, and sent south after the death of his parents. She adds - usually at that time, the Roman Catholic Irish landed at Boston, and the Protestants, who were mainly from northern Ireland, came ashore in Canada. This remark could support the theory that some of the early Ohioan Cookes may have landed at Quebec, travelled overland, and moved over the border to reach Cuyahoga Falls. However until shipping lists can be located, this must remain just a theory.

George and Ann, having seen how one could obtain wealth and prestige through land ownership in the old country, eventually bought 300 acres of land, with buildings on it, at Thetford Center, in the township of Strafford, in Orange

county of Vermont, on January 18, 1871. There they lived for the rest of their lives.

On that property was a large pond - 100 acres in size - but unfortunately under State law, it seems that any body of water of 100 acres or more, was considered to be public property, and so belonged to the state of Vermont. Therefore the state government took charge of it - named it Lake Kokosing, (an Indian word said to mean 'hoot owl') - stocked it with pickerel fish - which killed off the existing trout, leaving the pond full of pickerel, with some catfish and perch.

There was also a brick house on the property, said to have contained a secret room, where slaves were hidden as part of the underground railway - until they could be sent on to Canada. It was also said that George Cook paid some one to take his place in the army during the Civil War, because he was too short to be inducted - a not uncommon practice in that time.

The Cooks had a dairy farm, stocked with Jersey cows, and the milk was then taken to Hood's creamery for separation. They were more or less self-sufficient, raising most things which they needed on the farm - as they had to do in those remote locations in that era. Each winter, using a cross-cut saw, they would cut ice from the frozen pond, and store it under sawdust in an ice-house, to use all through the summer. The house and horse troughs had a constant supply of fresh water from a nearby spring.

George is said to have known the Bible from memory - for in his childhood in Ireland, it was the only book available - and from it he learned to read and write. It was also reported that one of the most frightening experiences in the lives of Ann and George, was their first ride in an automobile!

Ann, it seems was a semi-invalid, who had lost an eye - and died of cancer - which had started as a skin cancer on the bridge of her nose. She was 81, when died in 1910, and George died a year later, aged 84. Both are buried in the Cook plot in the cemetery at Post Mills, Vermont.

Virginia has supplied details of their nine children, which is summarised below -

1. The first born son, George William, died as an infant.
2. James Benjamin Cook was born in 1853 - became a mining engineer, and accompanied a Captain Cook to the South Pole.
3. The third child was also named George William Cook, and was born on August 6, 1855. He was a professional maker of fishing rods at the Chubb factory - a Freemason - and was killed in a motor accident on Oct. 23, 1927, aged 72, when hit by a car travelling on the wrong side of the road. He was married, and had two sons -

Fred Alden Cook, graduated from West Point, but was killed by a shell in France during the first world war, on October 3, 1918 - a month before the war ended. His body was never recovered, and his name - Colonel Cook - under secret advice to his family, was chosen to be enclosed in the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier - to represent all the United States soldiers who died in that world war.

George Morton Cook, graduated from Annapolis, and was a Lieut-Commander in a U.S. Navy destroyer. During that time, he knew Wallis - then the wife of a naval officer - who later became Mrs Simpson, and finally the Duchess of Windsor, after she married the former Prince of Wales, who abdicated from the throne in December 1936, for her sake. It happened just prior to his coronation as King Edward VIII, to prevent a crisis in the British Constitution - and the Empire - and the unlucky couple spent the rest of their lives isolated from his family. George had commented on Wallis as a 'navy wife', but as both the former prince and Wallis are deceased, and suffered severely for almost half a century because of this unfortunate marriage, we shall let this matter rest. George Cook however died in 1925 - so would never know about Wallis' later life.

4. John Henry Cook was born in 1857, was a carpenter, and died in 1939.

5. Sara Jane Cook was born in 1863, and became Principal of a school in Wilder, Vermont, where she met and married Thomas Pierce Goold. They had four children, who are mentioned in the next paragraph, and she died of cancer in 1939. Sara, like most of this family, is buried in one of the two Cook plots, in the Post Mills cemetery.

The eldest child of this marriage was Kathleen (Kitty) Goold, who became Mrs Chase, and is Virginia's mother. When we received this information, Mrs Chase was 88 years of age, and was in frail health. Then there were two brothers - John Exshaw Goold, and Pierce Edmund Goold, and a sister named Mary Elizabeth who had been to Ireland investigating the family history. Unfortunately it seems that she refused to divulge any of this information to Virginia, and was reported to have destroyed all the details, much to the family's disappointment. At that time, Mary was living in Hawaii - and if still alive, would have been about 85.

6. Elizabeth Cook, born in 1866, was about to start teaching, when she died of a tumour, during an operation in 1891.

7. Edmund Curley Cook, born in 1868, did not marry, but was well educated, having obtained an M.A. degree from Harvard University, and a Ph.D. in New York. He ran a summer camp on the old Cook property, which he called Camp Kokosing - but it only operated for a few years, and was a financial failure. Edmund died in 1941, aged 73.

8. Mary Ann Cook, born in 1869, did not marry, and taught in schools for 40 years, until her death in 1911.

9. Franklin Joseph Cook, born in 1870, was married, but had no children. He stayed with his parents until they died, and then ran the farm until his death in 1945.

Virginia concludes - 'all of the Cook sons were about 6 feet tall, and were referred to as, 'Big Jim', 'Big Frank', and so on'. Just like our 'Big George' in Corkerbeg!

Virginia took this photo of her husband and children on their country property in Michigan at Christmas time 1983. Left to right are - Barbara, youngest son Tom, father Fred, and Freddy. Fred was an air gunner in the American Air Force B17 bombers in Europe during world war two.



COOK FAMILY GRAVES IN OAKWOOD CEMETERY - CUYAHOGA FALLS, OHIO.

The following details were taken from cemetery records, made available by the Superintendent, Mr Clifford - who is believed to have some Cook-Martin ties, perhaps as in page 90? They were supplied by Virginia Chase Bloetscher, who in June 1984 tramped through the grounds with her son Tom, and obtained numerous photographs to add to this information. Much of this historic information has been reported in previous chapters - but so far we have not been able to identify any of the following, as being descendants of Big George and Bess of Corkerbeg. Perhaps, if this book is ever published, and circulated in Cuyahoga Falls, others may be able to identify some of them, and in due course advise the Superintendent, Mrs Bloetscher, or the writer?

Section B - Lot #883 - Owner Lilly Cook.

Grave 1. Cook, Lilly - Jan. 27, 1831.
 2. " Anna - 1833.
 3. " George - 1861 - aged 18 months.
 4. " Elizabeth - Feb. 11, 1858.
 5. " Irene - Sept. 21, 1876.
 6. " Infant of Lilly - Oct. 2, 1844.

Section O - Lot #1096 - Owner James Cook.

Grave 1. Cook, Stewart - Jan. 13, 1890.
 2. " Russell - Feb. 24, 1933.
 3 and 4 - Vacant for daughter.
 5. Cook, Sarah S - Mar. 13, 1904.
 5. " John - Mar. 20, 1904.
 6. " Wilson - Mar. 19, 1925.

Burial notes state - Wilson, Sarah, and John are on 2 grave spaces.

Section E - Lot #913 - Owner Thomas Cook.

Graves 1 - 5. Cook, Rebecca - Feb. 15, 1871.
 " Sophia A - April 1, 1884.
 " Thomas - Sept. 19, 1880.

Two south graves for Mr and Mrs W Earl Stewart.

Section E - Lot #917 - Owner William Cook.

Grave 1. Cook, Ezra - Dec. 30, 1872.
 2. " Glory - Mar. 12, 1875.
 3. " Elizabeth - Dec. 1, 1894.
 4. " William - May 31, 1927

continues on next page.

From the Cuyahoga Falls Reporter, Friday May 2, 1904, we hear of the sad case of James Cooke who had landed only two weeks earlier, but died of a cold received on the voyage, at the home of his aunt Mrs Samuel Watson of Northampton. He was buried in the Watson plot in Oakwood - ref Walter Lorenz.

James was one of the six children of a George Cooke of Corkerbeg (d. Feb 1900) and his wife Alice Watson (c.1850-19 Mar.1925) - ref Marge Carlson.

Section G - Lot #67 - Owner Frank Cook.

- Grave 5. Cook, Lydia E - Feb.5,1934. Gr/stone reads 1862-134 - see lower photo.
 6. Cook, Frank A - Aug.14,1942. " " Frank C 1862-1942 " "
 Apparently 2 north graves on a double lot.
-

Section G - Lot #55 - Owners Earl Haubert gr. 1/2/3
 William Cook gr. 4/5/6

- Grave 4. Cook, Catherine A - Oct.27,1936. Gr/st. - '1867-1936 Mother.'
 5. Cook, William M - Sept 9,1927 " - '1895-1927.
 see photo below - marker reads 37 Div 146 Reg Co F
 6. Cook, John M - Sept 10,1943. Gr/st. 'Father 1860-1943'
-



In the photo above, the graves of Catherine, and veteran William can be seen in front (Lot 55), whilst Lydia and Frank (Lot 67) are at the back. All Oakwood photos were colour slides provided by Virginia, and converted to B/W prints by Brian Pembroke of Figtree N.S.W.

Section G - Lot #12 - Owner Christian Cook.

- Grave 1. Schley Kate - 1919
 2. Cook, Frank R (Baby) - March 17,1928.
 3. Cook, Christian - Feb. 3, 1961.
-

Section J - Lot#29 - Owners John Cook gr. 1/2
 Ethel Partsch gr 3/4/5

- Grave 1. Cook, John - July 24,1939.
 2. Cook, Myrtle - Jan. 8,1945.
-

continued on next page.

Section X - Lot#3 - Owners South - W B Schaeffer.
North - William B Cook

- Grave 4. Cook, Betty - Aug.22,1938.
5. Cook, Minnie E - May 4,1962.
6. Cook, William B - Apr. 4,1957.

As we near the end of this 'documentary', here are a few more names of these 'mixed up' Donegal families, which Jim Devitt has provided.

In 1981, he wrote ---- 'since you are interested in the Cookes of Cuyahoga Falls, Ohio, I must tell you of those to whom I am vaguely related. My mother's sister, Maryanne Moore was married to a Hugh Boyd who lived on Talmadge road Cuyahoga Falls. Hugh Boyd had a brother Richard Boyd, who lived directly across the street from them. Richard Boyd had been married to an Eva Cook.'

The following data was taken from markers in the Oakwood Cemetery -

Section 0 - Lot #1084.

Boyd, Richard	b. 10 Sept. 1864	d. 13 Sept. 1893.
Boyd, Evaline R	b. 1867	d. 3 Sept. 1932. (Evaline Cook)
Boyd, Bessie J	b. 30 Dec. 1889	d. 4 Apr. 1890.
Boyd, William J	b. 5 Feb. 1891	d. 25 July 1891.
Gifford, Walter M	b. 1891	d. 11 Dec. 1972.
Gifford, Eva (Boyd)	b. 1892	d. 8 Sept. 1976.

At an adjoining grave Jim noted these names -

John Cook 1842 - 1904.
Sarah Stewart 1846 - 1904.

Children - Russell W Cook 1863-1933.
Stewart Cook 1870-1899.

From the above Jim has deduced that John Cook and Sarah Stewart were the parents of Russell W Cook and Sarah Stewart - and also Evaline R Cook (Boyd). It seems that Evaline R was married to Richard Boyd above, and that they were the parents of Bessie J Boyd, William J Boyd, and Eva Boyd. The latter was married first to a man named Benedict ----- she married a second time to Walter Gifford - shown above. Jim points out that his relationship is based on the fact that Richard Boyd's brother was married to his mother's sister Maryanne Moore. The brother's name was Hugh Boyd.

Marge Carlson was certainly correct, about the Donegal families being related!

One final statistic before we conclude, which was taken from the Summit County Ohio register of marriage licences .

- * 1. William H Cook to Catherine A Shaw - Aug.12,1858 - Min. A B Greene.
**2. William W Cook to Jane Richey - Feb.23,1853 - Min. J. Andrus.

- * Possibly relative of Catherine Cooke/David Shaw - see page 31?
** " " " Eliza Cooke/James Richey - " " 31?

COOKS- OF COUNTY CUYAHOGA, OHIO - unless otherwise designated

Microfiche records from Marge Carlson - Woburn Mass. - July 19, 1986

Cook	- Abbey Ann	- M - James Ball	- 6/10/1845	
"	- Agnes M	- M - Jno. L Cleland	- 11/27/1860	
"	- Almeda B	- M - Mathew Cooke	- 11/ 2/1876	
"	- Caleb	- M - Lucenda Coles	- 7/ 3/1843	
"	- Calista	- M - William Mack	- 5/ 7/1861	
"	- Carrie	- M - Thomas Hamley	- 2/18/1864	
"	- Charles E	- M - Harriet E Skinner	- 12/23/1863	
"	- Chauncy	- M - Mary Ann Coleman	- 9/16/1860	
"	- Colonel B	- M - Jennie Shaddock	- 6/10/1863	
"	- Daniel	- M - Roxy Pettibone	- 5/ 3/1855	
"	- David Robb	- M - Catherine Johnson	- 4/ 7/1831	- Coshocton
"	- Deborah A	- M - Joseph Rumbough	- 2/21/1850	
"	- Denis D J	- M - Mary F Albert	- 10/15/1864	
"	- Elisha	- M - Mary Ann Burke	- 2/ 4/1839	
"	- Eliza	- M - William Brighton	- 3/16/1844	
"	- Elizabeth	- M - Daniel Schneider	- 9/ 3/1850	
"	- Emma G	- M - Ira Kirtland Mansfield	- 4/19/1860	
Cooke	- Frederick	- M - Anna Schwan	- 10/24/1877	
Cook	- George	- M - Mary Bishick	- 11/16/1851	
"	- George	- M - Lizzie Bender	- 5/30/1878	
"	- George	- M - Evelyn Hurless	- 12/ 9/1933	
"	- George R	- M - Nancy Workman	- 7/21/1863	- Coshocton
"	- George W	- M - Anna Elmendorf	- 10/17/1877	
"	- Harriet	- M - Lorenzo C Bement	- 1/ 5/1845	
"	- Ira	- M - Sarah Ryan	- 10/19/1861	
"	- Jesse W	- M - Hattie Sangster	- 12/24/1882	- Coshocton
"	- John	- M - Lizzie Kennard	- 9/20/1877	
"	- John Wesley	- M - Haffie Wilson	- 9/14/1871	- Plainfield.Coshocton
"	- Joseph	- M - Eddy Butler	- 11/22/1827	- Coshocton
"	- Joseph	- M - Louisa Frances Weaver	- 3/ 4/1841	
"	- Lucy A	- M - Amos C Taylor	- 11/ 7/1865	
"	- Margaret	- M - Peter Myrick	- 5/13/1841	- Coshocton
"	- Maria P	- M - Alexander Blake	- 10/25/1842	
"	- Mary A	- M - William D Adams	- 12/ 6/1865	
"	- Mary Ann	- M - George Watkins	- 10/31/1837	
"	- Mary Ann	- M - Richard H Powell	- 3/ 2/1844	
"	- Mary D	- M - Sylvester Clark	- 8/22/1849	
"	- Mary Elizabeth	- M - Merrit Gilbert	- 10/ 6/1849	
"	- Mary Jane	- M - John Francis Curry	- 9/24/1877	
"	- Melissa J	- M - C Myron Sanford	- 4/26/1863	
"	- Min R	- M - Frank W Landfere	- 12/31/1876	
"	- Nancy Ann	- M - Franklin P Coe	- 9/23/1847	
"	- Nancy J	- M - Samuel Walganot	- 3/30/1858	- Coshocton
"	- Nora A	- M - Charles H Kaufman	- 8/ 5/1877	
"	- Osborn	- M - Caroline Beckley	- 2/10/1847	
"	- Phila	- M - M Silas Wood	- 1/ 6/1820	- Cleveland
"	- Rachel	- M - Fernando C Back	- 10/ 4/1877	
"	- Rebecca	- M - Aaron Wheaton	- 3/23/1820	- Coshocton
"	- Robert	- M - Mary Ann Burnick	- 11/10/1852	
"	- Rosina	- M - John Schriber	- 7/31/1864	
"	- Ruth	- M - Clayton Harrington	- 10/16/1850	
"	- Samuel R	- M - Margaret M Neving	- 12/ 7/1845	- Coshocton
"	- Samuel	- M - Angelina Carson	- 12/26/1835	- Cleveland
"	- Samuel H	- M - Millicent Sanford	- 2/10/1852	

continued on next page

Cook families of Cuyahoga - continued.

Cook - Sarah A	- M - John W Wilgamot	- 12.23.1862	- Coshocton
" - Sarah B	- " - George D Meyers	- 4.25.1860	
" - Sarah C	- " - Isaac S Morris	- 4. 6.1848	
" - T J	- " - Margaret V Bonnell	- 12.19.1870	
" - Theodore R	- " - Amelia McFadden	- 1. 1.1877	
" - Thomas J	- " - Jane Workman	- 3.15.1855	- Coshocton
" - Wallace	- " - Almira W Congden	- 11. 6.1849	
" - Wellington P	- " - Louisa Adelaide Dennison	- 11. 8.1850	
" - William M	- " - Lucinda Buell	- 3.10.1830	

BIRTHS

Cook - Beckwith	- M - Harriet Olds	- Cleveland.
	1.Sophia Almira Cook	- born 9.23.1828
Cook - Byron Moon	- M - Minnie May Goodes	- Lakewood Cuyahoga
	1.William Phillip Cook	- born 12.27.1902
	2.Virginia Cook	- " 6.29.1909
	3.Webster Moon Cook	- " 7.19.1914.

COOK NATURALIZATIONS IN SUMMIT COUNTY, OHIO

(From card index in naturalization office of Summit County Clerk of Courts. Abbreviations: b. born, n. naturalized, arr. arrival date in U.S., NR naturalization record followed by volume and page number, CPJ Common Pleas Journal followed by volume and page number.)

Information by Dorothy Krantz of Bucyrus with letter dated March 11,1984.

1. James Cook - CPJ 10:206 b.Ireland n. April 14,1856.
2. James Cook - NR 4:349 File 2768 b. Ireland n.Oct.13,1885.
3. John Cook - NR 4:163 File 2587 b. Ireland n.Oct.10,1882.
4. John Cook - CPJ 5:445 b. Ireland n. Dec.24,1847.
5. John Cook - NR 11:133 b. 7 Nov.1870 Austria arr, July 4,1887 n. Oct.24,1896.
6. John Cook - NR 1:331 File 1296 b. England n. Oct.12,1868.
7. John Cook - NR 3:52 File 2019 b. England n. Oct.5,1875.
8. Joseph Cook - NR 1:422 b. Wales n. Oct.1,1858.
9. Leon Cook - Pet.#14984 V.70 p.201.
10. Lewis Cook - CPJ 9:158 b. Germany n. March 29,1853.
11. Marie Adele Cook - Pet.22101 V.94 p.201.
12. Mary Marie Cook - 290 Firestone Blvd. Petition 10667-C-320967 V.55
b.July 29,1903 arr.Baltimore Md. Jan.8,1912 n. Nov.21,1929.
13. Thomas Cook - CPJ 11:218 b. Ireland n. April 12,1858.
14. Thomas Cook - NR 1:314 File 1279 b. England n. Oct.6,1868.
15. William Cook - NR 3:171 File 2137 b. Great Britain n. Oct.10,1876.
16. William Cook - NR 9:5 File 4780 b. March 2,1841 arr. March 1869 n. Oct.14,1884.
17. William Henry Cook - 245 W.Exchange St Petition 2521 b. England Dec.9,1885 arr.
New York May 26,1912. Petition denied/ morally disqualified.
18. William J Cook - NR 17:15 File 5514 b.Ireland arr. May 11,1898 n. Oct.29,1904.
19. Alexander George Cooke - 261 N Case Ave Petition 1262-C-784958 Vol.13
born Ireland June 20,1880 arr New York May 3,1908 n.Nov 8,1917.
20. George Alexander Cooke - N Case Ave Vol 1C Pet.13 b.Ireland June 20,1880
arr New York April 16,1900 Certificate cancelled Sept.3,1907.

MORROW FAMILY - cont. from page 155.

Noel Morrow, on the left, stands by the ruins of Crevenish Castle, near Kesh in county Fermanagh on 30 July 1987 - not far from where his great grandfather Johnston Morrow was born in 1829.

We had almost finished the final draft of this Irish family history, when Noel and Pauline returned to Sydney, and kindly provided us with this information which we feel should be shared with other family researchers. It is being shown here as an addendum to chapter 17.

Johnston Morrow's father was John Morrow, whom we have shown on page 154 as the brother of Robert, and whose former home could have been the one pictured on page 132, situated on the old Vaughan Estate, whose details are given on the next page. This 4000 acre property once belonged to George Vaughan, who in his will dated 23 June 1753, directed that the estate should be left to a trust, who were to set up a school for the local population. It is possible that our Morrrows would have attended this school since they were quite literate when they emigrated, particularly as Mr Samuel Morrow, the present chairman of this old trust, informed Noel that our Morrow families would probably have been tenant farmers on Squire Vaughan's estate.

We have also received a copy of part of 'A Short History of Magheraculmoney Parish' published by Rev. F.A. Baillie B.A. - in which he has recorded numerous inscriptions observed in 'The Pre-Plantation Graveyard at Ardess' - which Noel informs us is the one photographed by Joy, on page 131. He was disappointed that the only Morrow grave reported was 'Erected by James Morrow, in memory of his wife Mary Morrow who departed this life November 25th 1813 aged 59.'

However there are many other inscriptions reported -too many to record here - but on the following pages we shall record a few which could be associated with some of the families mentioned on previous pages.

ARMSTRONG

1. Irvine Armstrong of Lack d. Jan 6 1889 aged 82.
2. In memory of Margaret Dobbin b. 29 Oct.1873 d. 19 Dec.1952 - erect. by Robert Armstrong in mem. of his father Adam Armstrong d.Dec.6 183- aged 66.
3. Margaret Armstrong d.24 June 1913 aged 84.
4. William Armstrong d.June 5 1781 aged 67.
5. Jane wife of Augustus Armstrong d.2 May 1934 aged 60.
6. Margaret Armstrong d.Dec.13 1802 aged 26.

CHITTICK

1. William Chittick of Drombarn d.7 Nov.1881 aged 70 - his wife Jane d.13 Nov.1873 aged 53 - his son William 16 Nov.1871 aged 20 - his son Henry d. 29 Oct.1886 aged 39 - his son Christopher d.15 August 1895 aged 39 - his second wife Eliza d. 29 June 1894 and Jane wife of David Chittick d 13 Dec.1890.
2. Henry Chittick of --- d. 176- aged 62 - Mary Chittick d.June 1772 aged 39.

GRAHAM

1. Erect.by William Graiam in mem. of his father Jas. Graiam d. 1 July 1830.
2. James Graham d.June 8 1780 aged 11 - George Graham d. June 8 1781 aged 3.

JOHNSTON

1. William Johnston of Irvinetown d. 24 Sept.1865 aged 78 - his wife Anne d. 20 April aged 77 - their sons John .16 Feb.1854 aged 32, Oliver d. 4 March 1856 aged 29, William d. 10 Oct.1868 aged 29.
2. Charles Johnston Feb 12 17-8 aged 45 - John Johnston d.May 20 1766 aged 62 - Arthur Johnston d.Aug. 10 1787 aged 47 - Charles Johnston d.Aug.1800 aged 37.
3. William Johnston d. Feb.4 1796 aged 81 - his wife Jane d. Nov. 27 1781 age 75.
4. Catherine Johnston d.Jan. 7 1763 aged 27 - Ann Johnston Jan. 27 1775 aged 35.
5. Rose Ginn alias Johnston d. -- 20 17-5 aged 38 - John Johnston Sept. 1807.
6. Christopher Johnston d.27 Feb. 1914 aged 68 - daughter Mary d.30 June 1920 aged 27 - his wife Elizabeth d, 20 Aug. 1928 aged 72.
His daughter in law Rebecca d,23 April 1923 aged 23 - his son William d. 13 April 1966 aged 82.- Elizabeth wife of William d.21 Oct.1979.

WALMSLEY

1. William Walmsley of Fargrim d.15 March 1895 aged 67 - his wife Mary Jane d.8 Feb.1914 aged 93.
2. Robert Walmsley of Tullycaldrick d. 8 Aug.1915 aged 65 - his son Thomas Oliver d.14 Feb.1915 aged 24 - his wife Mary Ann d. 26 April 1922 aged 72 son George d. 28 March 1966 aged 84.
3. George Walmsley of Corlave d.14 Jan.1884 aged 61 - daughter Lizzie d. 3 July 1900 aged 23.
4. Hamilton Walmsley - Mullinasaggart d. 12 Nov.1919 aged 71 - his wife Charlotte d. 24 Feb, 1930 aged 65 - Mary Jane d. 11 March 1941 aged 61 - Matilda d.8 Nov.1949 aged 15 - their son James d.4 Feb.1945 aged 45.
5. John Walmsley of Tulnaglug d.29 Dec.1933 aged 86 - his wife Annabella d.2 Mar. 1939 aged 72 - their daughters Florence d.25 June 1918 aged 12, Maud d.11 May 1928 aged 14 - their son Andrew d.26 Nov.1946 aged 39.

WILSON

1. Thomas Wilson d.Oct.14 1745 aged 26 - Catherine Wilson d.July 20 1751 aged 66,
2. Erected by Edward Wilson for his father Patrick Wilson d. April 30 1744 aged 62 - for his two sons Patrick Will each aged 2 years.

Here are a few more names of those buried in that churchyard, recorded by Rev. Baillie - of interest on account of their antiquity.

1. Adam Beatty d. July 1756 aged 63 - his daughter Margaret O'Byrne died Feb. 6, 1759 aged 34 - also Catherine his wife d. May ---?
2. Christopher Beatty died Dec. 6, 1796 aged 63.
3. Allen Cassidy died March 28, 1736 aged 85 - Conta Cassidy his son died April 28, 1783 aged 67.
4. Edmund Muldoon died 17 April 1689.
5. James Muldoon served in King James army died June 20, 1740 aged 84.
6. Thady McHugh died Sept. 30, 1707 aged 77 - Catherine McHugh d. Feb. 25, 1768 aged 76 - and others presumably of that family.

"Here sleep in Jesus - Edward Eyre Athill born 1819 died 1893 - (son of Wm. Athill M.A. Rector of the parish for 30 years) and Jane his wife born 1822 died 1903." Rev. William Athill was the minister who baptised our Robert Morrow chapter 17. The graveyard is seen on page 131.

Johnstone is a place in Scotland - home of the Johnston/Johnstone clan - some of whom obviously migrated to Fermanagh; perhaps in the plantation days?

On page 257, we mentioned Noel's great grandfather Johnston Morrow s/o John Morrow and his wife Isabella (nee Johnston?), as shown on page 154.

Johnston Morrow b. 1829, arrived with his sister Anne b. 1826, and brothers John b. 1833 and Alexander b. 1834, on the 1275 ton ship STAMBOUL on 31.10.1854. He married Mary Anne Johnston in the Wesleyan Chapel Bong Bong street Kiama, on 25.11.1856, and they had the following children - 7692* John Robert and 7543* Isabella (twins) born 1857. 8359 Emily b. 1859. 7918 Johnston+ b. 1860. 8626 Elizabeth b. 1862. 9447 Henry William b. 1864 married Fannie Anderson, and their children were - 04495 Vera Mabel b. 1895. 18812 Nina Maud b. 1896. Henry William b. 1898 is father of Noel, who died on 7.2.1970 aged 84, and was buried in Sydney's Frenchs Forest cemetery. Gordon Baden and Doris Muriel were born after 1899, and the youngest child Kathleen Victoria Morrow was born in 1908. It was Kathleen, who lived in Nowra, who provided us with much of this information, from the records of the Shoalhaven Gen. Society, and we were saddened to hear of her death on 9.7.1989.

Other children of Johnston and Mary Anne were - 9603 Mary A. b. 1866. and 12155 Louisa born in 1869.

Johnston+ above b. 1860, married Joanna O'Brian in 1885, and their children were - 24997. William H. b. 1886. 25661 Herbert O b. 1887. 25059 Ernest b. 1889 17813 Violet M b. 1890. 18449 Ivy M b. 1892. 17607 Harold J b. 1894. 31502. Lilla b. 1896. 04020 Eva b. 1899. 22965. Hilda b. 1900.

Mary Anne Morrow died in 1879, and Noel thinks that her tombstone is one of the oldest in the Gerringong cemetery, where her husband Johnston was buried in 1882.

* These are birth record numbers with the N.S.W. Registrar Generals Dept.

John James Morrow/Lucy Holland

On page 173, we mentioned John James, a son of Robert/Arabella Morrow, who forsook farming, to become a school teacher - and who was in charge of Kangaloon Public School from 1889-1906. After the death of his school-teacher wife, Jane Bryson, he married Lucy Holland, and they had four children - see page 154.

We were pleased to meet a grandson, Cecil Morrow, and his wife Nance, at the 1985 family gathering reported on page 145. Nance has recently provided some further details about the family, which at this late stage, will be briefly reported on page 263, and on page 154.

HARVISON

Mrs Kathleen Harvison Hooke (nee Barwick) of Sydney, has provided information about this family, which also has an Ulster/Shoalhaven background. At this stage it would be difficult to go into the genealogical details, but the writer is interested in one particular branch - which is also associated with Armstrongs, McClellands, Barniers, and others. Their chart shows that a Joseph Harvison married Jane McClelland at Nowra on 22 January 1902, and that they had five children between 1902 and 1914 - William, Hazel, Cecil, Joseph, and James. Our main interest at present is with the third child - Cecil Armstrong Harvison, born in Liverpool NSW, on 28.9.1903 - whom we knew as 'Jack' Harvison.

Jack went to Malaya after the 'depression years', about 1935/36, and operated dredges for Anglo Oriental, which ran continuously treating low grade tin bearing ground - more information on request. He was with the Federated Malay States Volunteer Reserve, a militia unit, which was in action against the Japanese when they invaded Malaya in December 1941, and became a Prisoner of War when the Allies surrendered in Singapore on 15 February 1942. He worked as a slave labourer on the infamous Burma-Siam railway line construction - as did the writer on a similar, though less publicised project in Sumatra.

This scribe and Jack returned to Malaya after the Japanese had been defeated on 15 August 1945, to assist in rehabilitating the mining industry. However in June 1948, the communist uprising occurred, and this Vietnam guerilla type of warfare would last for 12 years - with civilian and military alike being subject to attacks and ambushes by the terrorists. Jack was at Jelapang, near Ipoh - a dangerous area, where the uprising had started when two rubber planters had been assassinated by the communists. After more than a decade of re-building the mining industry, amidst ambushes, barbed wire/floodlit defence posts, travelling armed in armoured cars, the terrorists were defeated under the leadership of General Gerald Templer. Despite all this we raised our children, danced in the clubs, and played cricket under the tropical sun - while Malaya became an independant nation on 31 August 1957.

Jack Harvison sailed home with us on the NIEUW HOLLAND for Christmas leave in 1949, and may not have returned to Malaya. In the photos shown below, he is believed to have been at Kundang, north of Kuala Lumpur, about 1949, and is seen with his wife and daughter Dianne. Dianne is now Mrs Bruce Johnston, who lives at Robertson NSW - the town mentioned on page 146 - and we hope to obtain more information about this family in due course, for future use.

On the right, Dianne in front of her mother, can be seen with their Chinese house staff, and Malay special constables recruited for the defence of the mine - with a wartime tank used for transport, in the background.



BARNIER

Our initial interest in this family, was that Joyce Black - a Cooke descendant and a cousin whom we knew - had married Cecil Barnier at Grafton about 1934, and they had two daughters Betty and Pamela. To date, we have been unable to obtain any information about the descendants - except as shown on page 190.

However Andrea Butler (nee Barnier) of Nundah Queensland, who is a great great granddaughter of the Huguenot progenitor mentioned in the next paragraph, has provided a great amount of information about Barnier families, which may yet lead us to the descendants of Joyce and Cecil. We propose to summarise these genealogical details, which may be of interest to other Barnier researchers - and hopefully use the other details in the proposed sequel. Both Andrea and the writer are grateful to Judy Deane of Eastwood, for providing this information.

Claude (Claudius) Barnier was born in Dauphine, France, about 1731, where both he and his wife Rodette became tallow chandlers. They were Huguenots, who left France with the last wave of Huguenot immigrants after 1748 - see pages 10 and 12. They went to Ireland, via the Netherlands and England, and settled in Dublin, where they became members of the Church of Ireland. Claude died on 18 December 1807 aged 76.

Their son Joseph, born about 1760, married Dora Dunn, and they had three children - Eleanor born in 1787, William about 1790, and James circa 1797. Joseph had a sister named Ann who married Patrick Byrne, and had 4 children. Joseph, like his parents, was a candle maker in Dublin, and when he retired, his son William took over the business. Andrea has written 'All Barniers in Australia are related somewhere along the line - as we are all descended from William and James.' - who are mentioned in the next few paragraphs.

William Barnier and his second wife Mary Havenden, accompanied by nine children - three, Joseph, William, and Sarah, by his first wife Sarah Long - the other six being Claudius, Nicholas, James, Samuel, Thomas, and Albert, when they sailed from Plymouth on the THERESA, which arrived in Sydney on 25.8.1842. It was a long and sad voyage, around Cape Horn, for the two last named infants had died in Pernambuco (now Recife) in Brazil, on 27 Feb./8 March 1842. William seems to have branched out from candle making, for he was shown as a carpenter and joiner when he arrived, with 14 years experience as a farmer - and the last named occupation became his main interest in the colony.

The family went to the Hunter Valley, around the Maitland-Cessnock area - Mulbring Creek, Ravensfield, Mount Vincent, and Wollambi - being their addresses during the earlier periods in New South Wales. The Maitland Mercury - which must surely be one of the oldest newspapers, still operating in this country - reported his death at 'Barraba' (homestead) in the parish of Wollambi in June 1853, and that 'he left six sons to deplore his loss.'

There was a general exodus from the Hunter to the Clarence - as we reported in chapter 8 of 'Caithness to the Clarence', and we have an interest in the son Samuel, who married Christina Gregor at Grafton on 1.11.1881, as she is most likely to be a descendant of the Gregor-Munro family mentioned in that book, on pages 57,58,73, and elsewhere.

James Barnier, William's brother, described as a haberdasher, arrived in Sydney on the KATE on 23.9.1849, with his wife Sarah Lambert, and 10 of their 19 children - five having died in childbirth. He became a farmer in Gerringong - see Robert Morrow chapter - where he died in 1865. Susan died five years later, and was buried with him in the Gerringong cemetery.

James Barnier, eldest son of James and Susan, had graduated from Trinity College Dublin, and became a Church of England minister. He married Letitia Edge, and 2½ years later they sailed from Plymouth on the UNA - James being the official chaplain for the voyage - and arrived in Sydney on 22.11.1849. Their

daughter Sarah Jane was born on the voyage, and predictably was given Una as a third name. No doubt the child was grateful that the ship on which she was born, did not have some outlandish name!

Rev. James Barnier was the first minister to be appointed to the new Church of England's Kiama parish, which extended from Shellharbour to Sussex Inlet - covering about 40 miles 'as the crow flies', but a much greater distance when travelling on horseback, or by bullock team, as we mentioned in earlier chapters. However in 1855, Rev. Barnier was conducting services at three Sunday meetings per month at Jamberoo, with an average congregation of 61, while the offertory collections for the year totalled £18.1.2.

However it seems that James was not so happy with his missionary role in the colony, and he returned to Ireland with his family in 1859 - though some of them later came back to New South Wales.

Joseph Barnier, the tenth child of James and Susan, was also an Anglican minister, who served at Saint Barnabas - that well known church on Broadway, not far from the present location of the Sydney Railway Station - from 1874-1889. There is a plaque in "Barneys" to his memory, which advises that Rev. Joseph Barnier was born in Dublin on 3rd Dec. 1832, and died in the parsonage of this church on 14th September 1889.

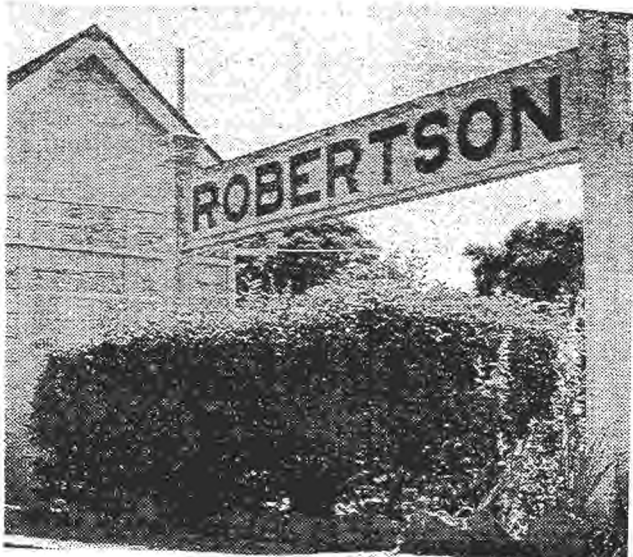
Joseph's sister Sarah, married James Harvison on the NSW south coast in 1857, according to one report.

John James Morrow - cont. from page 260.

Nance Morrow wrote - 'the sons were farmers, and all married girls from farming families - F. Wes. on 'Avon View' at East Kangaloon; Wilf. at 'Lock Willow' in Sproules Lane Bowral; and Harry had a property at Dorrigo - whilst many of the sons and their families are farmers. Wilf's eldest son Trevor, lives in Doncaster Melbourne, and Harry's sons are in Grafton and Coffs Harbour. 'Min', the only sister married Bill Valentine, and they were in business in Bowral.

Nance has also provided details of the descendants of the eldest son Francis, better known by his second name 'Wes' (above), who had married Sarah Brooker, which includes Cec. and Nance's four sons and 14 grandchildren, as shown on page 154. As seven of them are grandsons, Nance adds 'so the Morrow name will be well known in this district for years to come. The boys are all farmers, so roots go deep in the areas where they live.'

From 'The Winds of Change', a publication dealing with the history of the Robertson Agricultural and Horticultural Society, which celebrated its centenary in 1979 - 'which had been researched by Nance (nee Hindmarsh of "Alnwick", Robertson)', we know that 'Cec' was president at that time, and had been a committee member for many years. He and Nance, and their families, are well known in this thriving community, which we also mentioned on pages 146 and 261. Perhaps we may have more to report in the proposed sequel?



The Railway Station at this town in the southern highlands of New South Wales.

CONCLUSION

And so dear sister Betty, late in 1979 you asked me to 'do Mum's family tree', and now in April 1990, I have now completed it. It has been a most interesting project, and has taken much longer than we envisaged, after you gave me the names of William and Caroline and their eleven children, with a few dates recorded on the back of an old postcard.

I have tried to answer the question of 'from whence did we come?', with documented facts, but have had to theorise on our very earliest origins, possibly in the western isles of Scotland - with some Viking blood in our veins, and how we may have been involved in the disruptive powers of religion in the Middle Ages, and so got planted in Donegal for a century or two. Then thanks to those intrepid sailors who discovered the promised lands - including James Cook and the Evening Star - relief was provided for the starving multitudes fleeing from starvation from the old overpopulated world in the 19th century - from a continent with its two classes - rich and poor - landlord and tenant.

Early in our search, Paul Black - a Cooke descendant - then a 10 year old Grafton NSW schoolboy, asked the question which I guess we have all thought about - 'Are there any famous people in our family?' What is fame? Some people are famous, or infamous, depending on your interpretation, as we look at today's transitory sensational news headlines about politicians and pop stars, terrorists and tyrants, sporting personalities and others. The Cooke family probably never made the world news headlines, but they and their kinfolk, were of the law abiding, hard working, silent majority type, who helped to develop these new lands - as were those who remained in Ireland.

Hopefully in the next volume - already more or less completed - we will meet the later generations of those featured in this saga - ourselves and our descendants - carrying on in the footsteps of our parents and grandparents, but in a different world. In another new world of startling technical developments, but a world which at one time had become undisciplined through lack of competent leaders, encouragement of lower moral values - but traditionally as good usually triumphs over evil, we have no doubt that the Cooke family and their friends will overcome these problems, and continue to survive for many generations - ad infinitum.

William Cooke - The Settler - from Betty 20/6/79.
Born Co Donegal Ireland 25/9/1837
in arms of 40
Caroline of the Brent Barton.
Marron
Born Sydney NSW March 24th 1850.
Married at Broughton Vale Wesleyan
Church by Rev. Walker, David
1st Dec 1869 - children of marriage.
William Arthur - 23/11/1870.
Robert George - 22nd/2/1873.
George Alfred - 24/7/1874
Elizabeth Edna - 13/5/1876.
Margaret Theresa - 31/1/1878.
Richard E. Anthony - 13/2/1880.
Christie Hew James - 28/6/1882.
Ethel Bernice - 31/5/1884
Alice Caroline - 26/11/1886
Wesley James - 19/10/1888.
Alan Stanley - 10/7/1890
Thel Louisa Cooke
married to
Samuel Angus Munn
by Rev. Hos. Parker at Leamore Methodist
Church, on 10th July 1912
(Grandfather)
William Cooke died July 21st
(Grandmother)
Elizabeth Cooke died Nov (?) 1928.

THE AUTHOR

ALLAN AND HAZEL RENEW THEIR MARRIAGE VOWS AFTER 40 YEARS

The following is a resume of a biography recorded in a family newsletter.

Allan Munro, a great grandson of George Cooke-Bess McKee of Corkerbeg, Donegal Ireland - and of Robert Morrow-Arabella Armstrong from nearby Fermanagh - was born in Sydney during the 'Year of the Buffalo', and later became an electrical engineer. His early adult life was spent at Edie Creek in tropical New Guinea, over 6000 feet above the Coral Sea, during the early gold mining era in the territory. He left from Rabaul at the time of the volcanic eruption, soon after the abdication of the uncrowned King Edward - and was on the small Pacific island of Nauru, when the second world war erupted in Europe.

He travelled to Hong Kong, repatriating island workers - sailing under blackout conditions, to avoid armed German raiders then operating in the Pacific - and watching out for pirates as they entered Chinese waters. He was with the Royal Air Force in Singapore, when bombs rained down on Seletar aerodrome in the early hours of 8th December 1941 - as Pearl Harbour was also being attacked by Japanese aircraft.

The author was captured by the invading Japanese army in Java, and 3½ years later found him in a Sumatran jungle, by a newly completed railway line, barefooted, but a survivor - just - thanks to the Hiroshima atomic bomb. With the tattered remnants of a once large work force, he reached the east coast some weeks later, to be greeted by Lady Mountbatten with her highland aide, standing by a Dakota aircraft. Then on to Singapore, and finally home to Sydney on the hospital ship MANUNDA, after an absence of seven years - as described in a recent story entitled 'Out of Sumatra - into Suburbia'.

Suburban life was irksome, so he returned to war torn Malaya - with his newly married wife Hazel - to help rehabilitate the mining industry, and remained there for 25 years. Twelve years of that time was during the 'Emergency' - a prelude to the Vietnam confrontation, during which time their three daughters - Susan, Ann, and Judy - were born, and which had a happy ending under General Templer. Then came 'Merdeka' - the end of colonialism, and an interesting transition period under the guidance of Tengku Abdul Rahman; until he retired. Then came the aftermath - on Tuesday 13 May 1969 - when this scribe was given sanctuary by a friendly Asian family, during that racial clash in Kuala Lumpur.

Now living in retirement in Sydney, in the claustrophobic security of suburban fences, this Irish family tale is his second book - the first being about his Scottish forebears, entitled 'Caithness to the Clarence'.

ORESTES

The following information has been obtained from the NSW State Government Archives Authority's shipping records, Reel 1335, and we are grateful for their permission to use this, and other details, in this family history.

The ORESTES was a 540 ton sailing ship which had left Liverpool on 6 January 1841, under the command of Captain Edward Cooke, with James Holder as first mate, and John Allen as second officer. They called at the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived in Sydney on 14th May. A recapitulation on the cost of the voyage for the '255 souls', made up of 40 married families, 30 single men, and 46 unmarried women, cost £3679 - all the migrants having been brought out by A.B. Smith & Co. - probably under the bounty system - to be despatched to prospective employers. The cost per migrant seems to have been about £50 per married family, including £10 for a child, and £5 per infant - while it cost £20 for a single man, and £15 for an unmarried woman.

Dr. John Peter, the ship's surgeon had strict instructions regarding the cleanliness of the living quarters and food for the passengers, noting that no spirits were to be issued to them, except for medicinal purposes. He reported that they suffered initially from the debility of coldness and seasickness, and that there were 16 deaths - including one from child birth, one from delirium tremens, and one from a lung inflammation - while six children were born during the voyage. He had to maintain decency, morality, and decorum, and to read prayers each Sunday, as well as to distribute the large assortment of bibles and prayer books to the passengers - the most deserving of them being permitted to retain these books at the end of the voyage. There were 'nearly equal' numbers of Protestants and Roman Catholics on board.

The following is a list of the passengers. Some of the unmarried migrants were actually part of, or 'under the protection of' a married family, but all those over 16 years of age were shown as unmarried men or women - possibly because they would have had to pay the full adult fare. Generally the Irish folk had farming experience, while some of the Scots and English passengers had other technical skills, and most of the migrants could read and write.

MARRIED FAMILIES

1. COMMUNS, Lawrence 36 Tipperary - wife Mary 33 - children John 12 Catherine 10, Thomas 8 Mary 6 Alice 4 Patrick 3 - R.C.
2. CURTAIN, John 27 Cork Ellen 25 Mary 5 Jane 3 Margaret 1 - RC
3. DAVIES David 25 Manchester Mary 25 Protestant.
4. DEVLIN William - Died on board - Irish 26 Annie 26 Hugh 4 Catherine 2mths RC
5. DONAHUE John Clare 38 Margaret 36 Thomas 16 William 10 Malachi 5 Joseph 2.
6. FENTON William 38 Notts Mary 27 Eliza 6mths Methodist.
7. GALAGHER Daniel Ederney Ferm. 37 Ellen 32 John 9 Michael 7 James 4 RC RC
8. GALLAGHER Michael Pettigrew Don. 35 Sally 34 James 12 Bernard 9 John 5 Anne 3
9. GRAHAM Robert Coolmany Ferm. 40 Margaret 39 William 16 John Johnstone 14
Mary Anne 12 Jane 8 Prot.
10. GRAHAM Arthur Tyrone (Potter) 27 Anne 19 RC
11. IRVINE James Tyrone (Carpenter) 38 Sarah 36 Darravullin Ferm. William 15
Jane 13 James 11 Mary Anne 7 Sarah 3 Prot.
12. JESSOP Charles Yorkshire (Baker) 39 Nanny 39 John 10 Mary 8 George 1½ Prot.
13. KNIGHT Edward Manchester (Painter/Plasterer) 24 Anne 23 Prot.
14. LEARY Isaac (Painter) 30 Phoebe 30 Sarah 4 Joseph infant Prot.
15. LEE Sam Londonderry (Carp) 26 Catherine 26 Dublin Prot.
16. LEECH Thomas Louth (Stonemason) 21 Maria 20 Armagh Ann 1 Prot.
17. LINDSAY George Tyrone Jane 32 William 11 John 8 George 5 Ann 3 Francis 1 Prot.
18. McCALLION James Tyrone 38 Margaret 38 RC
19. McCALLION Thomas Tyrone 38 Rachael 37 Phillip 15 Thomas 13 Peter 9 James 5
Rosanna 2 RC.

ORESTES - Passenger list cont.

20. McCLELLAND Archibald Dumbartonshire 28 Painter Maria Manchester 23 Pres.
 21. McGUIGGAN Simon Brackaville Ire. 39 Blacksmith Mary 39 Simon 11 Catherine 4 RC.
 22. McGURR Terence Coolmony Ferm. 21 Elizabeth 22 RC
 23. McLEAN Andrew Tyrone 21 Carpenter Sarah Jane 21 Prot.
 24. MAGON William Antrim 40 Mary 40 James 15 Elizabeth 12 Samuel 9 Pres.
 25. MALONEY Patrick Clare 36 Margaret 32 Mary 12 John 11 Bridget 8 Anne 3 RC
 26. MOONAN Hugh Tyrone Tailor 32 Nancy 32 Mary 7 John 5 Eliza 3 Anne 14mths.RC
 27. MOORE Sam Lake Donegal 25 Mary 25 William 4 Samuel 2 Prot.
 28. MOORE Stephenson Crenagh Don. 27 Margaret 25 Margaret 4 Sarah 1 James 6 days
 29. MOORE James Lake Donegal 20 Eliza 21 Prot. Prot.
 30. MORROW Robinson 36 Died at the Cape - Mary Tyrone 30 Joseph 16 James 14
 Christiana 12 David 10 Thomas 8 John 5 Pres.
 31. MORROW Robert - see chapter 17 - from Magheraculmony Ferm. Parents deceased.
 Farm Labourer, was 39 on 11 April 1840 - Baptism Cert. by William Athill*
 minister - Char.ref. by Charles Acheson & others unnamed - Prot. R&W.
 Arabella 25 same place d/o Christopher Armstrong a farmer - Dairy woman -
 Prot. R&W - Robert 13 Fanny 11 Susan 9 Catherine 8 Elizabeth 4 Christopher 2
 Health good - *see page 260.
 32. MULLINS James Wexford Painter/Glazier 31 Elizabeth Bonnet maker 32 Jane 5
 Richard 3½ Prot.
 33. PIDGEON Nathaniel 35 Cabinet maker Wexford Eliza 18 dressmaker Robert 8 mths.
 Prot.
 34. REDDON John Clare 27 Mary 24 Patrick 2 John born August 1840 RC
 35. RYAN Daniel Tipp. 32 Mary 37 Catherine 14 Bridget 12 Timothy 10 Mary 9 (adopt.)
 Mary (another mother) Ellen 2 sick RC
 36. RYAN William Tipp. 28 Margaret 22 RC
 37. SKELTON James 39 Tyrone Jane 37 Mary Anne 7 George 5 Anne Foley 3 Prot.
 38. TOOHEY Michael Clare 28 Mary died after confinement on board Mary 2 RC
 39. WATSON James Paisley Shepherd 36 Margaret 33 Robert 14 John 12 James 10
 Margaret 8 William/Jemima 5 George 2 Pres.
 40. WOODWARD James Tyrone Smith 35 Mary 26 Joseph 5 Prot.

SINGLE MEN

1. ARMSTRONG Robert Magheraculmony 27 s/o Christopher a farmer Prot. Char.ref. by
 John Richard clergyman - brother of Arabella 31 above -
 2. BANON Thomas Tyrone 23 RC
 3. BELL David Liverpool 18 Ship Carpenter Prot.
 4. BELL Francis Tyrone 22 Pres.
 5. BRAY John Manchester 23 Engineer Prot.
 6. COUGHLAN James Tipp. 30 RC
 7. DAVIS James Cheshire Gardener/Groom 24 Prot.
 8. DONAGHUE James Clare 18 RC
 9. DWYER Malachi Tipp. 27 RC
 10. DWYER Joseph Tipp. 24 RC
 11. GALLAGHER Edward Tyrone Shoemaker 19 RC
 12. HANNA Robert Tyrone Carpenter 26 Prot.
 13. HUGHES Edward Monaghan 23 RC
 14. JEFSON John Cheshire 21 Prot.
 15. McCALLION William 18 Tyrone RC
 16. McCALLION Patrick 19 Tyrone RC
 17. McCALLION John 21 Tyrone RC
 18. McCANN Alex. Letterkenny Don. 18 Prot.
 19. McLERNEY John Monaghan Blacksmith 21 RC
 20. MAGON David Antrim 19 Pres,
 21. MANN William Antrim 21 Pres.
 22. MEALEY James Derry 21 RC
 23. MORROW GEORGE 18 Prot. s/o Robert 31 above
 24. NEVILLE Thomas Clare 22 RC

ORESTES Pass. list cont.

- 25 PEEK Joseph Manchester Carpenter 20 Prot.
- 26 SHANNON Robert Antrim Tailor 29 Prot.
- 27 SHANE Francis Enniskillen 20 Prot.
- 28 SIMPSON John Antrim 18 RC
- 29 SUFFERON James Dublin 20 RC
- 30 WOODWARD Joseph Belfast Engineer 28 Prot.

UNMARRIED WOMEN

- 1 ARMSTRONG Elizabeth 18 sister of Robert 1 prev. page upo Robert Morrow 31 of previous page Prot. RW
- 2 BANNON Margaret Tyrone 18 RC (£19)
- 3 BOYLE Catherine Tyrone 25 RC
- 4 BUCHANAN Catherine Glasgow 26 Housemaid Presb.
- 5 CAINE James Tyrone 17 Nursemaid RC
- 6 COFFIN Mary Ferm. child's maid 16 RC
- 7 COLGAN Anne Tyrone 20 RC
- 8 CUNNINGHAM Sarah Tyrone 20 Prot.
- 9 FENTON Anne Notts. 18 Methodist
- 10 FOLEY Elizabeth Tyrone 24 RC
- 11 GALLAGHER Catherine Ferm 17 RC - bro. on board - prob. 7 page 244
- 12 GIBSON Mary Anne upo Robert Morrow - see chapter 17 - d/o William Brandon a carpenter of Magheraculmony and Catherine Miller - 25 dressmaker.
- 13 GLEESON Bridget Tipp. 28 RC
- 14 GRAHAM Frances Coolmony Ferm. upo uncle Robert 9 on page 244 22 Prot.
- 15 GRAHAM Rebecca upo father Robert above 20 Prot.
- 16 GRAHAM Isabella upo father Robert above 18 Prot.
- 17 JOHNSON Eliza Tyrone 19 Prot.
- 18 LEECH Isabella upo bro. - see 16 page 244 co Louth 17 Prot.
- 19 McBRIAN Sarah Tyrone 25 RC
- 20 McCALLION Bridget 20 upo parents 19 page 244 RC
- 21 McCANN Catherine Tyrone 21 RC
- 22 McCAUSLAND Elizabeth Tyrone 21 Prot.
- 23 McGLIN Ellen Tyrone 20 RC
- 24 McGUIGGAN Mary Tyrone 17 RC
- 25 McGUIGGAN Bridget Tyrone 15 RC
- 26 McNALLY Elizabeth Tyrone 16 RC
- 27 McNAMARA Catherine Clare 16 RC
- 28 MAGON Isabella Antrim 17 Presb.
- 29 MANN Eliza Antrim 23 Presb. upo Robinson/Mary Morrow - 30 On page 245.
- 30 MORROW Mary Anne 17 Prot. d/o Robert Morrow 31 on page 245.
- 31 MULCAHY Mary 24 Tipp. 23 RC.
- 32 NOBLE Mary 24 Ferm. Prot. upo James Irvine 11 on page 244
- 33 PEARSON Mary 20 Lake Donegal Prot.
- 34 PEARSON Jane 17 " " "
- 35 PIDGEON Anne 26 Wexford Prot. upo brother 33 page 245
- 36 QUINLAN Bridget 25 Clare RC
- 37 QUINLAN Mary 23 " "
- 38 ROBINSON Isabella 15 Tyrone Prot.
- 39 ROSS Isabella 24 Prot. d/o David Ross & Mary Graham.
- 40 RYAN Catherine Tipp. 19 upo brother 36 page 245 RC
- 41 SIMPSON Anne 15 Prot. Staffordshire upo brother 28 above
- 42 SIMPSON Eliza 21 " " " " " "
- 43 WALKER Rebecca Tyrone 24 Prot. upo Sam Moore 27 page 245
- 44 WATT Anne 28 Sterling NB Presb. upo Simpson 28 above
- 45 WILLIAMSON Jane 22 Glasgow Presb.
- 46 WOOD Anne 20 Glasgow Presb.

OCEAN EMPRESS

The following information was obtained courtesy of NSW Archives Authority's shipping records, Reel 2482 - see also footnote on page 272.

The OCEAN EMPRESS, as mentioned earlier on page 157, was one of the new large 1000 ton fast sailing ships, which completed the trip from Liverpool to Sydney non-stop in 96 days. She sailed on 10th October 1863, and arrived in the port's quarantine station on 20th January 1864. with '341 souls = 317 statute adults' - there being no births or deaths on the voyage. It was reported that the accommodation, provisions, and water were good, but that 'the beef was of an inferior nature.' The surgeon stated that some suffered from bronchitis during the cold weather; that divine service was held every sabbath - that 48 adults and 30 children attended the school classes. The list of passengers, most of whom had farming experience was as follows -

MARRIED FAMILIES

1. ANDERSON Joseph 42 Sailor Co Down Sarah 43 Margaret 20 Rebecca 17 Jane 15 William J 12 John A 10 Joseph W 3 - (Religion Church of England - CE.)
2. BALL William 38 Armagh Ellen 35 George 18 Robert 16 Henry 11 Thomas 8 Ann 4 Ellen inf. CE.
3. BURGIN Patrick 35 Tipp. Margaret 33 RC
4. CLARKE John 59 Templecarne Don. Ellen 54 - son Robert at Kiama CE
5. CLARKE John 21 Margaret 16 - brother at Kiama CE
6. CLAYTON John 62 Printer Uxbridge Eng. Charlotte 55 - 4 children in colony CE
7. DAVIES William 24 Miner Wales Mary 24 Mary 11 David 3 John inf. - uncle Nathaniel Williams at Minmi Newcastle CE
8. DOHERTY Jeremiah 25 Tipp. Mary 23 RC
9. DOWNES Myles 33 Westmeath Eliza 27 RC
10. GREINER George 27 Prussian (in hospital, health bad) Henrietta 34 CE
11. HAYES Emanuel 26 Mary 24 Cork RC
12. HOGAN John 54 Westmeath Ann 46 Ann 16 Patrick 14 RC
13. LAMAND (shown LAMAN) Henry* 30 Shanahan Ardara Don. Eliza 28 Ardara Don. d/o John & Jane Morrow (see 23 below) Margaret J 5 CE
14. LAMB George 41 Sweep Penrith Cumb. Jane 42 Mary Ann 17 John 15 Robert 14 George 10 William 5 CE - brother at Dubbo
15. LAW Edward 30 Antrim Eliza 28 David 2 Hugh inf. - brother at Wagga
16. MARA John 51 Tipp. Bridget 50 RC
17. MULVIHILL John 29 Clare Catherine 28 Catherine 3 Mary inf. RC
18. PEVERLEY William 24 Frances J 6 Isabel 1 - wife in colony CE
19. REIDY Patrick 36 Policeman Lim. Maria 32 Margaret 6 Anastasia 4 John 3 Mary inf. RC
20. SCULLY Roger 24 Tipp. Johanna 20 RC
21. SHEARSBY Charles 31 Shoemaker Warwick. Eliza 36 Co Down CE
22. STRONG Henry* 39 Shanahan Ardara Don. Margaret 39 d/o Wm/Ann Walker (see 25 below) Patrick 23 James 21 Catherine 19 William 15 Henry 11 Thomas 8 - Wes.
23. STRONG James* 38 Don. Mary 37 d/o John/Jane Morrow dec. - see 13 above - Catherine 19 John 18 Mary J 18 Alex. 14 James 6 - Wes.
24. TOWNLEY James 39 Dublin Bridget 30 Mary Ann 11 CE
25. WALKER James* 39 Drummitten Don. s/o Wm/Ann Walker - see 22 above - uncle Adam Boyd* at Broughton Creek - Mary Ann 35 Elizabeth Ann 15 Robert A 13 Catherine 10 Margaret J 7 William J inf. - Wes/Methodist (* see page 272)
26. SAINTY John Norfolk Eng. CE - wife Eliza in colony CE

WIDOWERS

1. GALORI John 32 Clare Bridget 16 John 14 Mary 13 RC
2. WALKER James* 39 Shanahan Don. s/o James/Jane Walker dec. cousin Alex Hanlon Kiama page 271 - Margaret 24 William 20 Catherine 19 James 16 - Methodist

OCEAN EMPRESS - pass. list cont.

WIDOWS & CHILDREN

1. BRACEN Ann 39 Cavan Joseph 18 Thomas 16 Presb.
2. DORGEN Mary 36 Tipp. Ann 13 Alice 12 RC
3. FLYNN Ellen 44 Tipp. RC - to Martin Flynn at Kiama.
4. LAMAND (shown LAMAN) Margaret* 44 Shanahan Don. Jane 26 CE - Adam Boyd* Kiama
5. ROACHE Margaret 36 Lim. RC (* see page 272)
6. SMITH Rebecca 48 Parkhill Ferm. d/o John/Ellen Armstrong Isabella 20 Eliza 18
Rebecca 16 Catherine 13 Ann 11 CE - to bro. John Armstrong Macquarie river
7. TRING Esther 38 Herts. CE - to Yass

WIVES/CHILDREN OF RESIDENTS

1. DICKSON Isabella 39 Glasgow Eliza 16 William 10 Presb.
2. FARRELL Mary 38 Kilkenny James 18 Mary 16 Ellen 14 RC - to Orange
3. GIBSON Catherine 38 Westmeath George 22 Alex. 21 Robert 19 Eliza 17 Anne 16
Jane 15 Charles 13 Maria 11 Catherine 5 CE - to Chas. Gibson Manning river
4. HARTLEY Elizabeth 40 Weaver Lancs. Sarah 12 Abraham 7 Isaac 4 CE
5. HASWELL Emily 27 Surrey Archibald 7 Robert 4 CE - to Singleton
6. HUTCHINS Hannah 32 Wales John 11 CE - to Wallsend
7. JEFFREYS Sarah 40 Falmouth Corn. CE - to Bathurst

UNMARRIED MEN

1. BARBER Chas. 32 Norfolk CE
2. BARBER John 28 CE ditto - both to Black Creek
3. BOURKE Pat. 20 Clare CE - Tumut
4. BRACEN Joseph 18 Cavan Pres.
5. BRACEN Thos. 16 ditto.
6. BRENNAN Thos. 24 Police. Kilkenny RC
7. BOURKE Pat. 28 Tipp. RC
8. BURKE Pat. 21 Clare RC
9. CAREY Thos. 23 Galway RC
10. CARPENTER James 28 Police. Meath RC
11. CHITTICK George Terriviney Ferm. s/o George/Margaret Chittick Ferm. CE - to Henry Chittick Kiama who paid deposit for passage.
12. CLANCY Dennis 20 Clare RC
13. COOK Henry 16 Essex s/o John/Lidia Cook. CE
14. COOKE William* 25 Cirker (Corkerbeg) Don. s/o George/Elizabeth Cooke Wes/Meth - to cousin John Devitt (page 227) Kiama - see chapter 18.
15. COLLINS John 22 Lim. RC
16. CRYELL Jas. 18 Herts CE
17. CROTTY Jas. 18 Clare RC
18. DALY Jas. 25 Sligo RC
21. DOUGLAS Robt. 24 Miner Lancs. CE
22. DOWLING Edward 21 Groom Kild. RC
23. DORSEY John 25 Tipp. RC
24. DOWNES Jas. 22 Westmeath RC
25. DOWNES John 29 ditto
26. DOWINAN John 18 Printer Essex CE
27. DOYLE Michael 25 Tipp. RC
28. DOYLE Thos. 28 Clare RC
29. DUDGEON Sandy? 21 Carp. Corlave Ferm. CE s/o Wm/Mary Dudgeon - to uncle Hugh Dudgeon Jerrara Kiama.
30. DUDGEON Simon 20 ditto
31. DUFFY Owen 22 Monagh. RC
32. DUFFY Felix 24 ditto
33. EGAN Peter 24 Clare RC
34. EMERY James 27 Ederney Ferm. s/o Jas./Mary Emery - to cousin Jas. Emery of Kiama who paid passage deposit CE
35. ENGLISH Richard 19 Shoemaker Tipp. RC
36. FALKINER John 35 Derry Presb - to Singleton
37. FARRELLY Michael 29 Cavan RC - to Braidwood
38. FIRKIN Joseph 31 Worcs. CE - to Newcastle
39. FITZPATRICK James 25 Clare RC
40. FLANAGAN John 26 Baker Clare RC
41. FLEMING Timothy 23 Meroo Lim. RC
42. GANNON Pat. 22 Rosscomm RC
43. GILFOYLE John 23 Tipp. RC - to Morpeth
44. GILFOYLE Daniel 21 ditto
45. GRAHAM Wm. 25 Lim. CE
46. GREEN Samuel 22 Miner Monmouth CE - to Minmi
47. HALLORAN John 28 Cork RC
48. HARTIGEN Dennis 26 Clare RC
4. HAYES John 23 Baker Clare RC
50. HEALEY John 23 Shepherd Gal. RC
51. HIGGINS John 22 Sligo RC - to Wollongong
52. HOWARD John 23 Clare RC
53. HOWARD James 21 Clare RC - to Tumut
54. HUNT Thos. 27 Clare RC
55. IRWIN Nicholas 21 Tipp. RC
56. ISBESTER Joseph 27 Schoolmaster/Surveyor Orkneys Presb.
57. JOHN William 20 Cornwall CE
58. JONES Pat. 20 Clare RC
59. KENNY Pat. 26 Sligo RC
60. KEON Michael 23 Stonemason Don. RC
61. KINEALY John 22 Butcher Tipp. RC
62. LACKEY John 17 Grocer Westmeath CE
63. LAMPLOUGH John 19 Yorks. CE
64. LENNANE Thos. 22 Clare RC
65. LIVINGSTONE James 27 Ballylucas Ferm.
66. MCCARTHY Jeremiah 21 Cork RC
67. McEVADY Pat. 26 Mayo RC
68. McEVADY Peter 18 Mayo RC
69. McCORMICK Martin 24 Clare RC - to Tumut.

OCEAN EMPRESS - pass. list cont.

UNMARRIED MEN - cont.

- 70.McKEE James* 25 s/o Alex./Jane McKee Cranoughboy Don. R/W Wes. - to cousin John Devitt Broughton Vale Kiama (pages 223/233) 71.McLACHLAN Robt. 22 Tyr.RC 72.McLOUGHLIN Michael 29 Police. Gal. CE 73.McLOUGHLIN Jas. 22 Herd.Tipp. RC 74.MADE John 25 Clare RC 75.MARA John 26 Tipp.RC 76.MORAN Pat.Mayo RC 77.MORROW Lake 24 Cavan RC 78.MOYLAN Michael 25 Tipp.RC 79.MULLEN Michael 21 Gal.RC 80.MULHOLLAND Adam 19 Derry CE 81.MUNCASTER John 22 Durham CE 82.MURPHY James 22 Shipwright RC Sheerness (mother in depot) 83.MURPHY Pat. 20 Cork RC 84.NEVILLE John 32 RC Carlow 85.NOACHE David 18 Derry CE (mother in depot) 86.NOLAN Robt. 21 Kill. Brickmaker RC 87.O'NEILL Martin 27 Kerry RC 88.POLLOCK Robt.22 Derry RC 89.QUARN John 21 Tipp.RC 90.QUIGLEY Pat. 20 Sligo RC - to Queenbeyan. 91.QUINN Andrew 23 Tyr.CE 92.RYAN John 24 Tipp.RC 93. RYAN Michael 25 ditto. 94.RYAN Michael 21 Tipp.RC 95.SARGINION James 21 Shoemaker Yorks. Meth. 96.SCHOLES Joseph 26 Miner Yorks CE - to Newcastle 97.SHORTAL Thos.24 Kilk.RC 98.THOMPSON Thomas 11 Schoolboy Armagh CE (mother in depot) 99.TIERNAN Hugh 22 Rosscomm. RC 100.TOOHER John 20 Tipp.RC 101.TOOHER Thos.32 Sligo RC. 102.TUBBERTY John 20 Clare RC 103.TUFT Thos.25 Armagh Presb.104.WALSH Wm. 27 Tipp.RC 105.WALSH Pat.28 ditto 106.WALSH Thos.25 Clare RC 107.WARD Thomas 25 Clare RC (* - see footnote page 272).

UNMARRIED WOMEN

- 1.ARMSTRONG Catherine 22 Tremore Don. d/o John Catherine Armstrong - to uncle John Armstrong address unknown CE - complained of biscuits/beef being bad. 2.BOOOTH Susannah 37 CE - to Grafton 3.CALLAGHAN Ann 16 Tipp.RC 4.CANNING Mary 24 Tyr.RC 5.CAREW Alice 26 Tipp.CE - to Maitland 6.CASHIN Mary 18 Kilkenny RC 7.COLIS Martha 20 Galway RC 8.CLANCY Bridget 15 Clare RC 9.CLEARY Ann 26 Westmeath RC 10.CLARKE Margaret 39 Gortlodge Co Don. CE - nephew Robert Clarke at Kiama - see marr/family 5 - 11.COLLINS Margaret 31 Lim.RC 12.COLLINS Honora 34 Lim.RC 13.CONNAGHAN Catherine 20 Gorton. Don. RC - to Burwood 14.CONNAGHAN Ann 18 ditto. 15.CROWE Catherine 25 Clare RC 16.DALY Mary 20 Derry RC 17.DEVLIN Mary 21 Derry RC - father Andrew Devlin at Wollongong 18.DUDGEON Margaret 18 Curlath Ferm. d/o Wm./Mary Dudgeon CE - to uncle Hugh Dudgeon of Kiama 19.DUDGEON Ann 20 d/o Thomas/Mary Dudgeon CE - ditto uncle Hugh Dudgeon. 20.DUFFY Susannah 23 Louth RC 21.DWYER Mary 26 Tipp.RC 22.DWYER Johanna 22 Tipp.RC 23.ELLIOTT Mary J 22 Ballyconnell Ferm.CE - bro.James Elliott Melb. 24.FLEMING Ann 19 Tipp.RC 25.FRAWLEY Mary 20 Tipp.RC 26.GALVIN Bridget 13 27.GALVIN Mary 12. 28.GANNON Sarah 20 Galway RC 29.GOGGIN Margaret 21 Tipp. Confectioner CE 30.GOLDEN Catherine 20 Tremore Don.RC 31.GRAHAM Eliza 18 Lim. CE - uncle Wm Croker Five Dock 32.GLYNN Ann 17 Clare RC 33.HALEY Bridget 22 Clare RC 34.HALLINGHAM Mary 27 Prot. 35.HANLON Fanny 26 Killochleen Don. d/o John/Jane Hanlon - Wes. Dep. passage by Alex.Hanlon Kiama. 36.HARRAUGHTY Mary 24 Mayo RC. 37.HARTIGAN Mary 23 Clare RC 38.HOGAN Ann 16 Westmeath - parents on board (12) 39.HOWE Mary 17 Clare RC 40.HUNT Bridget 23 Westmeath RC 41.JOHNSTON Ann 24 Antrim CE 42.JOHNSTON Mary 21 Antrim CE 43.KEENY Mary 18 Shanahan Don.CE 44.KELLY Mary 16 Lim.RC 45.KEOGH Ellen 19 Dublin RC 46.KINEALY Mary 20 Tipp.RC 47.KING Ellen 20 Sligo RC 48.KING Eliza 20 Sligo RC 49.LIVINGSTONE Jane 14 Ennis. Ferm.CE 51.LYNCH Mary A 25 Louth RC 52.McBRIEN Charlotte 25 Tiernahad Ferm. Wes. 53.McBRIEN Mary A 23 ditto. 54.McDONOUGH Catherine 20 Clare RC 55.McDONOUGH Mary 15 ditto 56.McKEE Elizabeth* 20 - see 70 u/m men above & pages 222/23 - d/o Alex/Jane McKee Crennaghboy Don. R/W Wes.- to cousin John Devitt at Kiama. 57.McMAHON Mary 19 Clare RC 58.MADIGAN Bridget 17 Clare RC 59.MAGUIRE Rose 21 Cavan RC 60.MARLEY Ellen 26 Tyr.RC 61.MOONEY Ann 22 Gal.RC 62.MYRES Honora 18 Tipp.RC 63.NOLAN Ann 30 Carlow RC 63.RUSSELL Johanna 23 Tipp.RC

OCEAN EMPRESS - pass.list cont.

UNMARRIED WOMEN - cont.

64.RUSSELL Mary 18 Lim.RC 65.RYAN Johanna 20 Tipp.RC 68.SHAUNAHAN Bridget 18
Clare RC 67.SHERIDAN Sarah 18 Garteen Don.RC 68.SIMPSON Isabella 18 CE
Springfields? 69.SMITH Eliza 20 Cavan CE 70.TOBIN Catherine 22 Tipp. RC
71.WALE Charlotte Mrs Matron 72.WALSH Mary 22 Galway RC 73.WILSON Margaret 16
Dublin RC

* - see previous pages, refers to Immigration Deposit Journals (NSW Archives Authority Reel #2671) - courtesy Arthur Radford - which show that in June 1863 Adam Boyd had paid deposits for passages on this ship for those Donegal relatives or friends. Amounts paid were £5 for each of the male adults, £3 for each female adult & children 11-16 years, and £2 for each infant.

Other entries observed were -

3307 Jan.1863 Thos. Brandon paid for Wm.Reid of Drumkeerin Kesh - JOHN VAUNER
3313 Jan.1863 Sarah Hazlett paid for James Hazlett of Templecrone - JOHN
VAUNER
3545 Apr.1863 John H Keys paid for two Fermanagh residents - Elizabeth Graham 22
and James Graham 20 on the ship SIROCCO.



HAZEL MUNRO & A MODEL OF A SAILING SHIP

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The writer gratefully acknowledges the following as sources of information used in this family history.

- ADAMS F - 'Clans, Septs, and Regiments of the Scottish Highlands'
 AKRON CITY & SUMMIT COUNTY - 1883 Directory
 ANTILL R G - 'Settlement in the South'
 AUSTRALIA POST - Stamp Bulletins
 BAYLEY W A - 'Blue Haven' and 'Shoalhaven'
 BENN A - 'Blue Guide to Scotland'
 BERRY C B Rev. - 'Loss of the Sultana'
 BERRY HISTORICAL SOCIETY - Miscellaneous information
 BERRY UNITING CHURCH - 19th century Committee meeting minutes
 BLOETSCHER Virginia C - 'Indians of the Cuyahoga Valley and Vicinity'
 BRADSHAW N T - 'Coolangatta'
 COMPTON F E - 'The New Students Reference Book'
 CUYAHOGA FALLS REPORTER - News Items
 DULCKEN H W - 'Celebrities of the World'
 ERNST R E - 'The Historic Canal Era - Indiana and Ohio'
 FAIRCHILD T B - 'A History of Cuyahoga Falls'
 GILCHRIST S T - 'Donegal'
 HANNAY J - 'Prospects of Scotland'
 HEINTZ C W - 'The Coppacau Story'
 HINDE JOHN - Postcard photos
 HUDSON HISTORICAL SOCIETY - 'A History of Hudson'
 IRISH TOURIST BOARD - Maps, History, and General information
 JOHNSTON W & A K - 'Scottish Clans and their Tartans'
 KING C - 'On Ireland'
 LIDBETTER MARY L - 'Historic Sites of Berry'
 MacLYSAGHT E - 'The Surnames of Ireland'
 MacMAHON B - 'Here's Ireland'
 MCGILL P J - 'History of the Parish of Ardara'
 MCKINNON L M - 'Scottish Church History'
 MURRAY W H - 'Islands of Western Scotland'
 NEW CAMBRIDGE MODERN HISTORY - Misc. information
 NEW SOUTH WALES GOVT. - Archives Authority Shipping Records
 " " " " - Education Dept. 'Sydney and the Bush'
 " " " " - Lands Dept. Parish Maps
 " " " " - Registrar of Births, Deaths, and Marriages
 " " " " - State Library Records and Photos
 O'BRIEN M & C - 'Concise History of Ireland'
 OREL H - 'The Scottish World'
 PORTAGE COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY - 'Formation of Portage County'
 READERS DIGEST - World Atlas information
 ROBERTSON I - 'Blue Guide to Ireland'
 SINGLETON C C - 'Railway History of Illawarra'
 SOCIETY OF AUSTRALIAN GENEALOGISTS - Misc. information
 SUTHERLAND ALEX. & GEORGE - 'The History of Australia'
 SWORDS MEG. - 'Alexander Berry and Elizabeth Wollstonecraft'
 SYDNEY MORNING HERALD - Misc. news items
 THE ATLANTA JOURNAL - News items
 THE CLEVELAND PLAIN DEALER - News items
 THE MODERN WORLD ENCYCLOPEDIA - Misc. information
 THE PEOPLES ENCYCLOPEDIA - Misc. information
 THE SCOTTISH AUSTRALIAN HERITAGE COUNCIL/TUCKER & COMPANY SYDNEY -
 'Scottish Clans and Septs' - Ref. 'Scots Kith and Kin'
 continued on the next page

BIBLIOGRAPHY - cont.

- UNKNOWN - 'History of Europe' (pre-1918).
WATTS E.J.M. - 'Stories from Australian History'.
WEIR T. - 'Scottish Islands'.
WESTWATER J. & ASSOCIATES - 'Ohio'.
WHITLOCK E.D. Rev. & ASSOCIATES - 'History of C.O.C. Methodist Episcopal
Church 1856-1913'.
WORLD BOOK ENCYCLOPEDIA - Misc. information.

And finally our thanks go to the many relatives, throughout the old and new worlds, who are now friends, who have supported this scribe with encouragement and information over the past ten years. So much has been received that it can not all be fitted into this edition. However the balance, mostly dealing with later generations, to the present time, have been recorded in the proposed sequel, which hopefully may be published in due course.

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMESNames and page numbers

- A
 Abbott 146 151 153-5
 Abernethy 164 173 177
 Acheson 267
 Adair 22 23
 Adams 41 96 240 255 273
 Addy 72
 Adrian 2
 Aiden 2
 Ainsworth 150-1 191 198
 Aitkin 238
 Albans 71
 Albert 182 255
 Albuquerque d' 99
 Alcock 71
 Alcorn 235 238
 Alderman 92 96
 Alexander K. 8 21
 Alexander 235
 Allee 70
 Allen 96 266
 Allett 242
 Allingham 131 154
 Amin 13
 Andersen 69
 Anderson 37 235 260 269
 Andrew 115 120 141
 Andrus 254
 Angus 17 18 20 21
 Anne Q. 12
 Annesley 175
 Antill 273
 Aplin 240
 Appleton 154
 Armitage 154
 Armstrong 123 130-2 145 149
 154 165 171 185 230-2 235
 244 259 261 265 267-8 270-1
 Arran 225
 Arthur 228
 Asquith 143 150-2 184 194
 198-201 241 246
 Ather 72
 Austen 189
 Austin 90
- B
 Back 255
 Baden Powell 212
 Baillie 257 260
 Baker 96 150-2 178 184 192
 198-201 241 246
 Ball 255 269
 Bamford 154
 Banagh 8
 Bane 19
- B cont.
 Bangs 58
 Banks 104 106 110 122 166
 Bannon 268
 Banon 267
 Barber 270
 Barclay 154
 Barnettson 154
 Barnett 187
 Barnier 190 236 262-3
 Bartholomew 13 236-7
 Barton 70 132 154
 Barwick 261
 Bass 117
 Baxter 133
 Bayley 273
 Bayliss 273
 Bear 93
 Beatty 91 95 260
 Beckett a' 2
 Beckley 255
 Beecham 183
 Bell 154 190 236 267
 Belleman 210
 Bement 255
 Bender 255
 Benham 240
 Benn 273
 Bergmeiron 245
 Berry 120-9 138-41 146
 148 156-7 159 165 173
 177 228 230 273
 Bethel 90
 Biggs 96
 Bigod de 4
 Bishop 141
 Black 182-4 189-90 195
 234 236 248 262 264
 Blackman 210
 Blake 255
 Blaxland 118
 Bligh 107 117 120
 Bloetscher 4 45 64 79 86
 206-8 249 251-2 273
 Blume 154
 Boardman 178
 Boleyn 6
 Bonnell 256
 Boort van 240
 Booth 176 271
 Bora von 12
 Boru 2 242
 Bosworth 53
 Boufant 53
 Bougainville 103
 Bourke 128 270
- B cont.
 Bowen 74 154
 Bowne 240
 Boxcell 165-6 230
 Boyd 22-3 123 139 146-7
 154-6 178 223 226-33 254
 269-70 272
 Boylagh 8
 Boyle 53 68 268
 Bracebridge 133
 Bracen 270
 Bradley 72 96
 Bradshaw 273
 Bramley 240
 Brandbury 96
 Brandon 132 154 228-9
 268 272
 Branson 225
 Bray 267
 Breakspear 2
 Breffny de 221
 Brennan 270
 Brice 96
 Briggs 121
 Brighton 255
 Brisbane 122-3
 Britt-Schneider 189
 Broger 125
 Brooke 7
 Brooker 154 263
 Brooks 190 236
 Broom 69 150-2 198-201
 Broughton 121 124-5 146
 Brown 240
 Bruce 5 18 22 122 154
 Bruem 154-5
 Brute 18
 Bryant 79 244 247
 Bryson 154 173 260
 Buchan 104
 Buchanan 23 268
 Bucht 72
 Buehl 96
 Burdick 204
 Burgess 240
 Burgin 269
 Burke 4 255 269
 Burley 154
 Burnham 69
 Burnick 255
 Burns 138
 Burton 176
 Busby 137
 Butler 255 262
 Butterworth 155
 Buttram 155

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

- B cont.
 Byers 78
 Byrne 72 154 262
- C
 Caine 268
 Callaghan 271
 Calpurnius 1
 Calvin 25
 Camp 96
 Campbell 193
 Canning 271
 Caples 96
 Carew 271
 Carey 270
 Caris 66
 Carlson 22-3 31 33 83 186
 202-3 207-8 210 219-21 227
 235 252 254-5
 Carney 12 22 23
 Carnie 23
 Carpenter 270
 Carroll 187 234
 Carson 255
 Carter 154
 Cashin 271
 Cassidy 33 78 202 260
 Casterton 72
 Caton 150-1 195 198 239-41
 Cavenough 53
 Celestine 1
 Chambless 67
 Chandler 78
 Chappelle de la 3
 Charles K. 8 24 99
 Charles 12 25
 Chase 96 251
 Chicester 7 8
 Chilip 142
 Chisholm 248
 Chittick 142 259 270
 Chubb 96 250
 Church 86
 Clancy 270-1
 Clare de 3
 Clark 74 96 190-201 255
 Clarke 146 183-4 200-1 269
 271
 Clayton 269
 Cleary 271
 Clegg 154
 Cleland 255
 Clement 5
 Clifford 64-5 154 252
 Clinton 154
 Clive 134
- C cont.
 Close 96
 Coc 3 4 11
 Coci 4
 Cockburn 154
 Cocus 3 4 11
 Coe 255
 Coffin 268
 Coleman 248 255
 Coles 255
 Colgan 268
 Colis 271
 Collins 270-1
 Colquhoun 23
 Columba 2 18
 Columbus 5 34-8 45-6
 98-9
 Comumbcille 2
 Compton 273
 Conchessa 1
 Congden 256
 Conn 53
 Connaghan 271
 Connelly 187
 Conyngham 8 33 39 104
 122 137 202 213 215-6
 226
 Conynghame 8
 Cook - frequently
 Cooke - frequently
 Coquus 4
 Corey 96
 Cornell 50
 Corput van den 230
 Costello 3
 Coughlan 187 267
 Course 230
 Cowan 53
 Cowie 193
 Cox 240
 Cranna 236
 Crapp 185
 Crawford 12 22-3 133
 220 231
 Crittle 240
 Croker 271
 Cromwell 24
 Cross 247
 Crotty 270
 Crowe 271
 Cryell 270
 Cuc 11
 Cummins 53
 Cummins 266
 Cunningham 8 10 23 154
 231 268
- C cont.
 Cure 133
 Curley 249
 Curry 255
 Curtain 266
 Cuthbert 2
- D
 Dale 190
 Dallinger 229
 Dalton 107
 Daly 270-1
 Dampier 102
 Darroch 69 150-1 198
 Davey 138 146 154
 Davidson 23 121 123
 Davies 266 269
 Davis 55 160 178 267
 Dean 12 22 23 31 71-2 76
 78 81 83 186 262
 Deane 154 222 235
 Denison 146
 Dennison 256
 Denton 229
 Desden 270
 Devitt 22 113 123 139 147
 156 158-9 163 178 220
 222-3 225-31 233 254 270-1
 Devlin 266 271
 Dickson 270
 Diemen van 101
 Dieter 67
 Dillion 154
 Dobbin 22-3 259
 Dodge 86
 Doenhoff von 203
 Doherty 240 259
 Dombraun 30
 Donahoe 86 270
 Donahue 266-7
 Donald 17
 Donaldson 96
 Donmeyer 204
 Dorgen 270
 Dorsey 270
 Dougall 21
 Douglas 214 270
 Doust 184 188
 Dowinan 270
 Dowling 270
 Down 187
 Downes 269-7-
 Doyle 270
 Drake 99 100 113
 Draper 10
 Dreiftaler 72

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

D cont.

Dudgeon 187 233 270-1
 Duffy 270-1
 Dulcken 273
 Duncan 19 23 262
 Dwyer 267 271

E

Edge 262
 Edgcombe 104
 Edward K. 5 250 265
 Egan 193 270
 Eisle 78
 Ekins 154
 Elizabeth Q. 6 7 37-8 99 100
 Ellis 154 183
 Elliott 31 83 90 186 271
 Elmondorf 255
 Embury 92
 Emery 154 230 270
 Endsley 214
 English 178 270
 Enoch 65-6
 Enter 78
 Enz 78
 Eric 17 20 222
 Ericsson 34 45
 Ernst 273
 Ervine 154
 Erwin 232
 Evans 164 194

F

Fairchild 273
 Falkiner 270
 Falvey 236
 Farquharson 23
 Farrar 14
 Farrell 270
 Farrelly 270
 Faulks 179-80 228 230
 Feargo 72
 Fehring 70
 Fenton 266 268
 Ferdinand K. 5 36
 Fergus 17 18
 Ferguson 236
 Ferrara 70
 Fiford 187
 Finch 204 210
 Fink 45
 Finlay 93
 Finnimore 196
 Firkin 270
 Fitzpatrick 154 230 270
 Flanagan 270

F cont.

Fleming 270-1
 Flinders 117
 Flynn 270
 Foley 270
 Forbes 23 120
 Forman 90
 Forster 133
 Foster 67
 Fowler 155
 Francis 160 233
 Franklin 42 110
 Fraser 154
 Frawley 271
 Fredericks 234 236 244-6
 Freebairn 146
 Freeborn 78
 Freede 78
 Freeman 240
 Frisby 52 79
 Frith 244-5
 Furber 190

G

Gage 41
 Galfally 72
 Gall 240
 Gallagher 29 266-8
 Galori 269
 Galvin 271
 Gama da 98 99
 Gannon 270-1
 Garraty 155
 Garrett 196
 Garry 74
 Gartley 79
 Gavin 23
 Gay 235
 Geeves 12 15
 George K. 25 40-1 105 107
 George 115
 Geoghegan 188
 Gibson 132 154 181 188
 268 270
 Gide 98
 Giffen 197
 Gifford 254
 Gilbert 86 255
 Gilchrist 32 273
 Giles 188 200-1
 Gilfillan 229
 Gilfoyle 270
 Gilliland 206
 Ginn 259
 Gioia 98
 Given 22 23 32

G cont.

Glasson 184
 Gleeson 268
 Glenquorry 154
 Glynn 271
 Goath 222
 Gode 96
 Goggin 271
 Golden 271
 Goldsmith 245
 Goldthorpe 195
 Goodenough 248
 Goodes 256
 Gould 251
 Gordon 8 155
 Gore 104
 Gorton 155
 Gould 240
 Grace 189
 Grady 240
 Graham 22-3 96 119 142
 152-4 193 235 259 266-72
 Grant 57-8
 Gray 96 154 234-8 242
 Greeg 154
 Green 104 270
 Greene 254
 Gregor 262
 Greig 154
 Greiner 269
 Grethers 53
 Grey 154 190 234-6 242-6
 Grief 240
 Grimson 194
 Grubb 53
 Guernsey 3 32-3 60 67 92
 93 177 186 202 210 215
 220
 Guppy 230
 Gurley 96
 Gwynne 222

H

Hakon K. 21
 Haley 271
 Hallingham 271
 Halloran 270
 Hamilton 18
 Hamley 255
 Hammond 187
 Hanlon 232-3 269
 Hanna 267
 Hannay 267 273
 Hannigan 231
 Hardcastle 154

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

- H cont.
- Harnett 192
 Harold K. 2
 Harper 96 177
 Harraughty 271
 Harries 184 188 200-1
 Harrington 255
 Harris 96 240
 Harrison 98
 Harte 206
 Hartigan 271
 Hartigen 270
 Hartley 270
 Hartog 101 114
 Harvison 154 230 261 263
 Haslam 223 226
 Haswell 270
 Haubert 253
 Hauenschild 197
 Havenden 262
 Hawken 177
 Hayes 269-70
 Hayward 154
 Hazlett 272
 Healy 67
 Hearne 154
 Heasley 67
 Hecht 130-2 142 144 155
 Heintz 273
 Henderson 31 186 205
 Henri K. 12
 Henry K. 2 3 5 6 98 175
 Henry 22 23 154 197
 Herman 238
 Hetherington 235
 Hicks 104-5
 Higgs 119
 Higgins 190 270
 Hill 96
 Hilton 143 150-3 193 198-9
 201 239
 Hinde 3 7 22 85 106 130 273
 Hindmarsh 154 263
 Hitler 13
 Hoare 133
 Hoffmann 194
 Hogan 269 271
 Holland 67 154 260
 Holliday 181
 Hollingworth 197
 Holden 178
 Holder 266
 Hood 249
 Hooke 261
 Horacek 191
 Horner 183
- H cont.
- Hotritter 53
 Hough 96 107-8
 Houston 124 142 144 150-2
 193 198
 Howard 270
 Howe 271
 Hudson 48
 Hughes 267
 Hume 123
 Humphreys 239-40
 Humphries 239-40
 Hunt 270-1
 Hunter 112 117 270-1
 Hurless 255
 Hurley 72
 Hutchins 270
 Hynd 154
 Hynes 181-3 234
- I
- Ingold 229
 Ingram 154 248
 Ireland 157
 Irvine 148-9 154-5 178
 235 266
 Irwin 270
 Isabella Q. 5 36
 Isbester 270
 Iselin 69
- J
- Jacob 53 71
 Jackson 54 188
 James K. 7 8 18 21 24-5 39
 James 80 197 228 240
 Jantz 101
 Jarrett 154
 Jarvis 154
 Jefferson 54
 Jeffreys 270
 Jefson 267
 Jessop 266
 Jocelyn de 3
 John K. 3 36
 John 270
 Johnson 11 123 191 255 268
 Johnston 131 154 188 200-1
 230 235 259 261 271 273
 Joliffe 3
 Jones 39 236 23-40 270
 Joyce 188
- K
- Kalb 96
 Kampfler 72
- K cont.
- Katherine 5 6
 Kaufman 255
 Kearton 191 198-9 201
 Keeny 271
 Keevers 223 227
 Kelly 69 189 271
 Kennard 255
 Kennedy 53 96 196
 Kenny 270
 Kent 63
 Keon 270
 Keogh 271
 Keys 154 272
 Khayyat 211
 Kimball 73-4 78
 Kinealy 270-1
 King 195 271 273
 Kinzel 86
 Kirkland 243
 Kline 90
 Klingerr86
 Knight 266
 Knoblow 86
 Knox 25
 Knudsen 119
 Koroaika 121
 Kraetsch 204 214
 Kramer 72
 Krantz 33 78 93 213 220
 221 226 256 273
 Krantzman 90
 Kublai 97
 Kuhlman 78
 Kunde 197
- L
- Lackey 270
 Lake 194
 Lamand* 269-70
 Lamb 72 229 269
 Lambert 262
 Lambley 240
 Lamplough 270
 Lamond* 178 228
 Landfere 255
 Lane 230 243 245 247
 Lang 127-8 139-40 159
 Langly 235
 Larkin 68
 Lava1 de 166
 Lavis 187
 Law 269
 Lawrence 229
 Laws 181
 Lawson 118 155

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

- L cont.
 Leary 266
 Lee 58 235 266
 Leech 266
 Lees 187
 Lehr 248
 Lemon 187
 Lennane 270
 Leo 6
 Leslie 67
 Lewers 225
 Lewin 133
 Kidbetter 178 273
 Lillie 195
 Lincoln 50 55
 Lindsay 23 243 266
 Lingard 240
 Linklater 154
 Linton 165
 Lipscombe 69 150-2 198-9
 201
 Lisle de 96
 Lister 56
 Livingstone 270-1
 Lloyd 154
 Lockhart 22-3 226 231
 Lohr 67
 London 11
 Long 12 23 78 90 133 252
 Longmuir 23
 Lord 228
 Lorenz 33 72 204 208-11 214
 252
 Lorn 17 18
 Louis K. 12 13 103 176
 Love 12 22-3 31 52 65 71-2
 79-80 83 186 195 198-9 201
 239-41
 Loveday 229
 Loveless 208
 Lowe 229
 Lowrie 80
 Lockett 154
 Ludwig 106
 Lunt 96
 Lushington 133
 Luther 5 6 12 14 25 90 99 175
 Lynch 4 96 271
 Lyon/Lyons 12 22-3
- M
 MacAlpine 19
 MacAodha 222
 MacAulay 2
 MacAuliffe 2
 MacCook 4 10 cont.
- Mac cont.
 MacCook cont. 14 17-8 21 23
 25 39 120 175
 MacCooge 4
 MacCouch 18
 MacCuaig 23
 MacCuagh 4 14 17 23
 MacCulloch 8
 MacDonald 4 11 14 21 23-4
 156
 MacDougall 11 21 23
 MacFergus 20
 MacGaoithan 222
 MacGeehan 268
 MacHenry 23
 MacHugo 4
 MacInnes 23
 MacIntosh 23
 Mack 255
 MacKay 23 222
 Mackey 204 216
 MacKinnon 23 239
 MacLean 18
 MacLintoeh 23
 MacLysaght 4 273
 MacMahon 273
 MacMurragh 2
 MacMurrough 273
 MacNaughton 23
 MacOlaf 2
 MacPherson 23 195 246
 Macquarie 117-8 122-3 125-6
 MacSomerset 20 24
- Mc
 McAra 235
 McAulay 2
 McBeath 181
 McBrian 268
 McBrien 271
 McCallion 266-8
 McCann 267-8
 McCarthy 270
 McCartney 67
 McCausland 268
 McClelland 154 230
 McClintock 22-3 32 87 204
 206-8 222
 McCloughlin 131
 McConnell 177 209
 McCook 10 18 38 62 79 120
 215
 McCormack 169
 McCormick 270
 McCracken 73 80-2 88
 McCrea 154
- Mc cont.
 McCurdy 190
 McDevitt 30
 McDhabhoc 4
 McDonald 154 192
 McDonnaugh 154
 McDonnough 271
 McDougall 179 197
 200-1 246
 McEvady 270
 McFadden 256
 Mcfarlane 22
 McGee 221-2
 McGiffen 131
 McGill 273
 McGlin 268
 McGuiggan 267-8
 McGurr 267
 McHugh 260
 McKee 9 22-3 25 31 79
 83 123 139 145 154 156
 159 171 186 216 221-30
 233 265 271
 McKell 28 30-1
 McKenzie 224
 McKeon 248
 McKinnon 18 67 273
 McLachlan 270
 McLean 240 243 267
 McLeod 224
 McLerney 267
 McLoughlin 271
 McMahan 271
 McNamara 187
 McPherson 32 162 195
 234 246
 McQueen 211
- M
 Made 271
 Madigan 271
 Mag Aodha 222
 Magee 221-2
 Magellan 90 99 113
 Magon 267-8
 Maguire 271
 Male 154
 Maloney 267
 Mann 267-8
 Mansfield 178 255
 Mara 269-71
 Marie Q. 44
 Marlborough 176
 Marley 271
 Marriage 240
 Marriott 96

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

- | | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| M cont. | M cont. | P cont. |
| Marshall 133 | Mutch 18 | Partsch 253 |
| Martin 87 90 154 162-3 191 | Myers 11 33 68 79 210 247 | Pasteur 56 66 |
| 227 230 252 | Myres 271 | Paul 96 |
| Mary Q. 6 | Myrick 255 | Payne 189 244-5 |
| Mason 11 | | Pearson 22-3 155 246-7 |
| Maxwell 22-3 154 | N | 268 |
| May 69 | Napier 240 | Peck 26 |
| Mealey 267 | Napoleon 240 | Peek 268 |
| Merrill 66 96 | Neeley 208 | Pembridge 45 64 143-4 |
| Metz 47 65 70 | Neil 72 | 150-1 184 191 198-201 |
| Meyer 72 | Nelson 120 | 239 246 253 |
| Meyers 256 | Nethery 235 | Pembroke 3 |
| Miller 96 132 154 236-7 | Neville 267 271 | Pepper 228 |
| 268 | Neving 255 | Perouse de la 111 114-5 |
| Milton 196 | Newberry 48 | Perry 86 |
| Mitchell 154 188 | Niall K. 1 | Pettibone 255 |
| Moffitt 131 145-6 154 174 | Nicklasson 143-5 150-2 191 | Pettit 178 |
| 187 | 198 | Peugeof 78 |
| Montgomery 8 | Noache 271 | Peverley 269 |
| Moon 86 | Noble 3 7 22 154 235 268 | Philip K. 6 100 |
| Moonan 267 | Nolan 178 271 | Phillip 111-17 120 123 |
| Mooney 271 | Noonan 196 | 134 137 156 158 |
| Moore 23 193 204 230 254 | Northampton 48 | Phillips 107 154 |
| 267 | Norton 60 88 | Phleger 75 |
| Moran 271 | Nosworthy 194 | Pidgeon 267-8 |
| Morgan 57 | Noumoff 210 | Pinzon 36 |
| Morley 121 | Nugent 154 236 | Pirie 133 |
| Moroney 154 | | Pitt 25 |
| Morris 71 240 243 256 | 0 | Plaidy 6 |
| Morrow 130 154 frequently | O'Breslin 29 | Plum 52 86 |
| Mort 172 | O'Brian 260 | Poate 177 |
| Mortimer 236 | O'Brien 273 | Poe 96 |
| Morton 124 | O'Byrne 260 | Pol 13 |
| Mountbatten 265 | O'Donnell 7 | Pollock 271 |
| Mountford 240 | Oglethorpe 176 | Polo 35 97-8 |
| Moylan 271 | Olaf 2 | Pond 96 |
| Muddle 194 | Olds 256 | Porter 22-3 |
| Muir 23 | O'Neill 2 7 90 271 | Post 68 |
| Mulcahy 268 | Oran 18 | Potitus 1 |
| Muldoon 260 | Orel 273 | Powell 255 |
| Mulherin 226 | Orono 107 | Powers 78 |
| Mulholland 271 | Osborne 149 154 | Preston 204 210 |
| Mullen 271 | O'Shea 187 | Priddle 96 137 155 |
| Muller 150-1 183-4 192 198 | O'Sullivan 187 240 | Priest 242 |
| 199-201 246 | | Pring 133 |
| Mullins 267 | P | Printup 71 |
| Mulvihill 269 | Painting 154 | Pritchard 185 |
| Mumford 240 | Paling 246 | Putnam 44 |
| Muncatter 271 | Palladius 1 | Pytheus 1 98 |
| Munro 32 43 119 142 145 | Patrick 1 115 | |
| 150-3 163 167 184 193-4 | Palatinate 12 | Q |
| 198 201 227 235 241 246 | Parmeister 70 | Quartermain 154 |
| 248 262 264-5 272 | Parker 90 96 240 264 | Quarn 271 |
| Murphy 271 | Parkes 163 173 | Queen 80 83 |
| Murray 8 29 143-4 191 273 | Parkinson 104 | Quigley 271 |

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

- Q cont.
 Quigley 271
 Quinlan 268
 Quinn 271
 Quiros de 100-01
- R
 Radford 160 163 167 173
 212 227 229 231-4 272
 Raffles 134
 Rahman 265
 Raleigh 37-9 45
 Ralph 154
 Ramsay 154 235
 Ranald 21
 Rankin 154
 Range 53
 Reagh 53 59
 Reddon 267
 Reeder 96
 Reffner 67
 Rehkoft 78
 Reid 272
 Reidy 269
 Reko 194
 Rendall 178
 Reynolds 53 104 133
 Riarde 17
 Richard 72
 Richards 39
 Richardson 183
 Richey 23 31 156 186 254
 Riley 155 181 185
 Ripley 90 211
 Risk 154
 Ritchie 23 53
 Rivett 23 53
 Roache 270
 Robb 53
 Robert K. 22
 Robertson 23 146 240 273
 Robinson 72 268
 Robson 179
 Rockefeller 224
 Rodgers 215 217
 Rogers 53
 Rogle 53
 Ronan 187
 Rootes 178
 Rosnan 187
 Rosner 155
 Ross 268
 Rouse 154
 Rudmann 70
 Ruggles 86
 Rumbough 255
- R cont.
 Russell 70 271-2
 Rutherford 154
 Rutledge 228
 Ryan 193 255 267-8 271-2
 Ryckman 69
- S
 Sainy 269
 Sammon 72
 Samuelson 72 155
 Sanders 154
 Sandstrom 143-5 151-2 191
 Sandford 255
 Sangster 255
 Sarginion 271
 Say 47
 Scannell 96
 Schaeffer 254
 Schneider 255
 Schofield 154
 Scholes 271
 Schriber 255
 Schumaker 12 22
 Schwan 255
 Scott 150-1 198 204 214
 Scully 269
 Seal 47
 Sellers 86
 Seymour 229
 Shaddock 255
 Shaffer 255
 Shane 268
 Shannon 268
 Sharpe 235
 Shaunahan 272
 Shaw 22-3 31 171186 203
 208 254
 Shearsby 269
 Sheldon 96
 Shepherd 227-8
 Sheridan 272
 Sherman 58
 Sherwin 116
 Shortal 271
 Sidles 53
 Simons 119
 Simpson 154 250 272
 Singleton 273
 Skates 197
 Skellern 154
 Skelton 267
 Skinner 10 255
 Smith 2 11 37 53 66-7 105
 133 136 155 225 240 266
 270 277
- S cont.
 Smythe 113
 Snable 53
 Snyder 90
 Solander 104-5
 Somerled 17 20 24
 Somerville 178
 Sparkes 154
 Spenker 78
 Spindler 96
 Sproule 235
 Stalin 13
 Stanbro 65 69
 Stauffer 67
 Steen 73-4
 Stein 209
 Steinhogan 72
 Sterling 96
 Sterry 133
 Stevenson 232
 Steward 231
 Stewart 18 23 29 30 234
 252 254
 Steyns 101
 Stine 53
 Stockdale 114 116
 Stow 90
 Street 236
 Strong 74 155 161 228-9
 232 269
 Strongbow 3
 Stover 33 44 73-5 78 88
 220-1
 Stubbs 96
 Stuver 210
 Suffern 268
 Sullivan 53
 Supple 3
 Sutherland 105 273
 Sweetnam 32 195
 Swift 150-2 194 198 248
 Swords 125 273
 Sydney 115
- T
 Tamsett 188
 Tasitinger 53
 Tasman 101-2 105 156
 Tate 90
 Taylor 72 133 255
 Templer 261 265
 Terreeoboo 107
 Tetzel 5
 Thomas 67 194
 Thompson 32 65 69 154 178
 190 271

INDEX OF FAMILY NAMES - cont.Names and page numbers

- T cont.
 Thomson 94
 Throsby 121
 Tickner 240
 Tiernan 271
 Tiffit 86
 Timms 240
 Tindall 146-7 150 154 173
 178-9
 Tobin 272
 Todd 120
 Tomlinson 78
 Toohar 271
 Toohey 257
 Torres de 100
 Townley 269
 Trapp 78
 Trevalyon 26
 Tring 210
 Tubberty 271
 Tucker 273
 Turner 235 240
- U
 Ulrick 189 240 248
 Umbarger 78
 Unicombe 238
 Updigton 72
- V
 Valentine 64 263
 Vance 154 234-6
 Vaughan 257-8
 Veen van der 150-1 194 198
 Verschoyle 8
 Vespucci 37
 Victoria Q. 27 100 182 242
 Vidrine 69
 Vine 150-1 195 198
 Virtue 231-2 244
 Vlamingh de 101
 Vout 231
- W
 Wade 212
 Wagner 86
 Wakely 150-1 178 183-4 192
 198-9 201
 Wale 272
 Walganet 255
 Walker 22-3 33 53 83 148
 186 202-4 209-14 220 232-3
 235 240 242 268-9
 Wall 53
 Wallace 240
 Waller 178
- W cont.
 Walmsley 155 235-6 242-5
 259
 Walsh 236 240 271-2
 Walters 23
 Ward 271
 Wareham 96
 Wark 11 12 14 22
 Warne 150-1 184 187 198-9
 201 246
 Warner 43 48 67 96
 Warrell 72
 Warwick 47
 Washington 41 44 46
 Waters 236
 Watkins 255
 Watson 22-3 150-2 154 162
 167 195 198 206 252 267
 Watt 268
 Watts 274
 Wead 204 208 211-12
 Weaver 255
 Webb 71 148 155
 Webster 96
 Weinert 105 119 142 150-1
 153 193
 Weir 239-40 274
 Welding 142-5 150-2 184 191
 198-201 246
 Welch 53
 Wellesley 120
 Wellington 50 122
 Wengel 240
 Wentworth 118
 Werner 211
 Wesley 92 175-8
 Westwater 274
 Wetmore 50
 Whatman 154
 Wheatley 116
 Wheaton 255
 White 90
 Whiteman 154
 Whitfield 176
 Whitlock 274
 Whitney 55
 Whittaker 240
 Whitten 55
 Whitton 223 232-3
 Wiley 164 233
 Wilgamot 255
 Wilkinson 177
 William K. 2 4 24 230
 Williams 53 71 96 188 243
 Williamson 142 144 145 160
 268
- W cont.
 Willis 53 190 240
 Wils 53
 Wilson 53 74 87 96 132 137
 150-1 153-4 162 173 185
 204 214 235 240 255 259
 272
 Windsor 250
 Winley 174 191
 Winton 240
 Wise 68
 Witt de 113 230
 Witters 22-3
 Wohlwind 53
 Wolf 86
 Wolfe 104
 Wollstonecraft 121-2 125-6
 128-9 141 273
 Wood 154 255 268
 Woodhouse 154
 Woodwaed 267-8
 Workman 255-6
 Wotherspoon 236
 Wottak 53
 Wright 71-2 154 240
 Wycliff 2
 Wykes 93
 Wynne 154 187
 Wynter 187
- X
- Y
 Young 66 189 195 204
 236 248
- Z
- S cont.
 Stranock 16
- P cont.
 Phelps 90
 Puckhaber 68

INDEX OF PLACES - States, Cities, Towns, Rivers etc.

Names and page numbers

- A
 Aberdeenshire 23
 Abernethy's Creek 161 164
 242
 Aghagrefin 253
 Aghama 258
 Aighan 219 222
 Akron 34 47-8 51 74 85 88
 206 208-10 273
 Alabama 55-6 211
 Alaska 107
 Alba 17 18
 Albion 17
 Albion Park 155 242
 Alexandria 137
 Allegheny 40 43
 Alstoneville 155 235 238
 Altoor 219
 Amalfi 98
 Amsterdam 101
 Andersonville 57
Angus 23
 Annandale 8
 Annapolis 250
 Antarctica 97 107-8 111
 165
 Antigua 39
 Antrim 1 8 9 16 17 24 173
 221 267-9 271
 Ardagh 219
 Ardara 9 22 28-31 156 176
 206 208 220 222 225-6
 231 269 273
 Ardess 257-8
 Ardnamurchan 16 20 29
 Ardrossan 18
 Ardvarny 258
 Argyll 16-19
 Arkansas 56 60
 Armagh 1 9 10 12 22 221
 266 269 271
 Armidale 245
 Arran 16-18 20-1 23 52
 Ascension Is. 102
 Atlanta 273
 Atlantic Oc. 15-17 27 97-9
 102 104 121
 Australia 100 103 108 117
 Ayrshire 8 23 122
 Azores 98
- B
 Bahamas 35
 Balbane 219
 Ballarat 155
 Ballinasloe 4 249
- B cont.
 Balls Head Point 141
 Bally baggart 219^a
 Ballybodonnell 219
 Ballyconnell 271
 Ballycroy 219
 Bally ederan 219
 Ballyloughan 219
 Ballylucas 270
 Ballymacahil 219
 Ballymote 4
 Ballynant 258
 Ballyshannon 29 30 228
 Ballywoogs 23
 Baltic Sea 19
 Baltimore 256
 Balwoges 219
 Banagh 258
 Banalbo 238
 Banariy 12
 Bangalore 248
 Bannoven 1
 Bannockburn 5 234
 Barberton 33 48 210
 Bass Strait 117
 Batavia 101-2 107
 Bath 117
 Bathampton 117
 Bathurst 156 223 270
 Bavaria 12
 Beaugreen 219
 Bega 223-4 228
 Belfast 28 218 268
 Bendigo 156
 Bennecarrigan 18
 Berkshire 4
 Berkyl 71
 Berry 122 125-6 137 140-1
 146 155-6 159 164 165
 171-4 177-9 183 185 203
 223-4 226-31 234-5 242-4
 248 273
 Bexhill 196 235
 Bexley 248
 Billinudgel 248
 Binroe 219
 Black Creek 270
 Black Sea 1
 Blue Gum Flat 242
 Bojader 98
 Bomaderry 140 228-9
 Bong Bong 121 126
 Bonnyglen 219
 Borneo 248
 Boston 4 41 214 249
 Botany Bay 105-7 cont.
- B cont.
 Botany Bay cont. 110-15
 119-20 165
 Botkinsville 93
 Boulougne 1
 Bowral 121 248 263
 Boylagh 8
 Boyne 10 24
 Brackaville 267
 Brackey 29
 Braidwood 267
 Brady Lake 80
 Brazil 39 97 113 262
 Brender 219
 Brisbane 123 128 225
 Bristol 178
 Brodick 18
 Broger's Ck. 155 232
 Broome 102
 Broughton Ck. 123-5 128
 140 174 223 235 269
 Broughton Vale 140 146 148
 160 181 184-5 223 227-8
 231-3 271
 Bruckless 32 203 219
 Bucyrus 33 93 200 226 256
 Buffalo 55 85
 Bunberra 147 160 180
 Burnside 161
 Burwood 271
 Bute 16 17
 Butler 88
 Byron Bay 179 242 246
- C
 Cadiz 121
 Cady 258
 Cairo 58 60
 Caithness 11 17 22 26 111
 112 118 126-7 204 265
 Calais 6
 Calhame 219
 Calicut 98
 California 54 80 156
 214
 Calloa 121
 Cambewarra 147 161-2 164
 227-9
 Cambridge 4
 Camden 160
 Camp Hill 80
 Campplany 258
 Canary Is. 113
 Canberra 107 201 231
 Canterbury 2 175
 Canton 85

INDEX OF PLACES - cont.

Names and page numbers

C cont.
 Cape Cod 39
 Cape Everard 105
 Cape Horn 102 104-5 107 121
 262
 Cape Leeuwin 117
 Cape Town 112-14 120 157
 266
 Cape Verde 121
 Cape York 108 117
 Carlow 4 9 130 271
 Carnmore 219
 Carntullagh 219
 Carolina 13 42 54-6
 Carpentaria G. 117
 Carraduffy 219
 Carrakeel 219
 Carribean 39 100
 Carrick 219
 Carrickcrogerty 258
 Carrickoughter 258
 Cashelcummin 219
 Cashelfean 219
 Casheloogary 219
 Cashelreagh 219
 Casheltown 219
 Cathay 35
 Cavan 8 9 219 270-2
 Centennial Park 137
 Cessnock 262
 Charleston 55-6
 Chatswood 173
 Chesapeake B. 37
 Cheshire 267
 Chicago 74 87
 Chile 102
 China 5 35 97-9 112 120
 Cincinatti 44-5 60 92
 Cirker 32 158 213 270
 Clare 9 267 269-72
 Clarence 11 22 111-12 113
 126-7 138 265
 Clarendon 5
 Clareview 146 258
 Clayton 214
 Cleveland 44 46 57 65 74
 255-6 273
 Clogher 131
 Cloncan Rock 258
 Clinelly 258
 Clooney 29
 Clyde 18 19 22
 Cockpool 8
 Coffs Hbr. 236 248 263
 Colon 37
 Colonia 111

C cont.
 Colonsay 15
 Columbia 13
 Columbus 44 46 52 62 212
 Concord 41
 Connacht 4 8
 Connaught 4 8
 Connecticut 42 47
 Conynghame 8
 Cooksland 14
 Cookstown 14 24
 Cook Straits 105
 Cooktown 107
 Coolangatta 123-6 128-9
 138 141-7 155 177 183 230
 248 273
 Coolmony 266-8
 Coolshangan 219
 Coorabell Ck. 248
 Coral Sea 248 265
 Cork 2 9 19 266 270-1
 Corkerbeg 1 8 3 96 28 31 38
 34 46 46 52 65 79 83 91 93
 95 97 100 103-5 108 115
 118 131 137 156 158 177
 179 186 202-7 209 213 215
 218-21 231 249 251-2 270
 Corkermore 209 218-9
 Corker R. 219
 Corlaght 258
 Corlave 258-9 270
 Cornacrea 258
 Corporation 219
 Cornwall 1 19 270
 Corowa 236
 Correluigh 131
 Coshocton 255-6
 Cowlong 236 244
 Cowra 155
 Crannogeboy 226
 Cranny 219
 Cranoughboy 271
 Crenagh 267
 Crevenish 131 146 257-8
 Crillan 258
 Crinan 17
 Croagh 219
 Croaghlin 219
 Crockateggal 258
 Cronaghboy 226
 Cronulla 224-5
 Crookhaven R. 123
 Crows Nest 125-6
 Cuba 36
 Culloden 25
 Cumbria 19

C cont.
 Cupar 120
 Curlath 271
 Currin 219
 Cuyahoga 44-5 47-8 255-6
 Cuyahoga Falls 4 31 34
 45-50 62 65 71-2 74 79-81
 83 85-7 95 104 156 159
 177 186 203-5 208-13 216
 221 239 249 251-5 273
 D
 Dalriada 2 17-20
 Dalriata 17
 Dampierland 102
 Darling Hbr. 128
 Darney 219
 Darravullen 266
 Darwin 248
 Dauphine 162
 Delaware 42 92
 Detroit 2 12 212
 Derry 8 9 10 270-1
 Derrybrick 258
 Derrymashesh 258
 Derrymore 258
 Derrynieve 258
 Desmond 3
 Dirk Hartog Is. 102
 Doncater 263
 Donington 117
 Donegal 1 4 6-9 14-16 18
 22-3 28 30-1 103-4 123 1
 130-1 137 146 156 158 163
 168-9 17506 181 186 202
 205 212 215 217 219-22
 224-33 261 264-5 269 273
 Dooraa 258
 Doorin 8 226
 Dordrecht 230
 Dorriago 263
 Dorset 4
 Down 4 221 230 269
 Downpatrick 1
 Drimmitten 226 269
 Drombarn 259
 Dromore 258
 Drumadragh 258
 Drumard 258
 Drumardit 219
 Drumbane 258
 Drumbarra 258
 Drumbarren 226
 Drumcahy 235
 Drumcloona 258
 Drumcoe 219

INDEX OF PLACES - cont.

Names and page numbers

D cont.

Drumcrin 258
 Drumcullion 258
 Drumcurren 258
 Drumduff 219
 Drumgonman 224
 Drumgowna 258
 Drumholm 130
 Drumhoney 258
 Drummirren 226
 Drumkeeran 258
 Drumkeerin 131 234 272
 Drumla 219
 Drumlaghtafin 219
 Drummaca-Chappelle 219
 Drummachan 258
 Drummeeananagh 219
 Drummitten 269
 Drummoney 258
 Drummoyagh 258
 Drumnaborn 219
 Drumnacarry 219
 Drumnacross 258
 Drumnagreshal 258
 Drumook 219
 Drumrainy 219
 Drumreane 258
 Drumrush 258
 Drumskinny 258
 Drumwhinney 258
 Dubbo 269
 Dublin 2 3 5 7-9 12 19-20
 30 202 213 226 235 268-9
 Duck Is. 258
 Dumbarton 267
 Dumfries 19
 Dunadd 17 19
 Dundee 18
 Dunkineely 8 29 32 202 206
 212 217-20
 Dun na nGall 7
 Durham 271

E

East Indies 100-1 103 120
 Eastwood 235 262
 Edenticromman 258
 Ederney 231 266 270
 Edgar 23
 Edgerton 93
 Edie Ck. 265
 Edinburgh 120 124 224
 Edrim 205
 Eltham 174 179-80 234 242-7
 Elyria 80
 Enniskillen 130-1 243 268 271

E cont.

Epping 137
 Epworth 175
 Erie L. 44-6
 Erne 130
 Eske 7
 Essex 270
 Estea Is. 258
 Eureka 236

F

Falklands 104
 Falmouth 270
 Fargrim 258-9
 Feddans 258
 Fermanagh 8 9 10 103 105
 123 2130-2 135 137 146 155
 184 220-1 228 231 239 242
 243-4 257-9 260-1 265 270
 Fifeshire 120
 Figtree 253
 Fiji 121
 Five Dock 271
 Flanders 122
 Flinders Is. 117
 Florida 40 55-6 210 214
 225
 Formil 258
 Forth 17
 Fostoria 32-3 44 210
 Fountaindale 235
 Foxground 243
 Foyle L. 24
 Frankfurt 111
 Franklin 58 80
 Franklin Mills 63
 Fredericton 18
 Freeport 93 e
 Fremantle 114

G

Gainsville 11 33 210
 Galion 93
 Galloway 23
 Galway 4 9 270-1
 Garteem 272
 Gaul 1
 Geauga 46
 Genoa 34-5
 Georgia 11 55-6 67 176
 Geraldton 101
 Gerringong 137-8 140 146
 160 172 236 239 262
 Ghana 98
 Gilberts Town 219
 Gillingham 248

G cont.

Glasdrumman 258
 Glasgow 27 268 270
 Glencolumbcille 29 83 186
 222
 Glengesh Pass 22-220
 Glennagarren 258
 Glenties 29 30 209
 Glenvannan 258
 Gloucester 4
 Goa 99
 Goatfell 18
 Gondwana 97 168
 Gordon 224
 Gortacar 258
 Gosford 242
 Gortlodge 271
 Gortnagullion 228 258
 Gorton 271
 Grafton 236 262-4 271
 Grahamstown 226
 Gravehenge 230
 Gravesend 133 176
 Gray 234
 Greagmore 258
 Great Australian Bt. 117
 Great Barrier Reef 102-3
 117
 Great Dividing Range 166
 Greenland 34-5 37 111
 Greenoch 139
 Greenwich 111 121
 Guanahani 36
 Gubbaroe 258
 Gushedy 258

H

Haiti 36
 Hambden 46
 Hampshire 4 111
 Hare Is. 258
 Hartley Hill 232
 Harvard 251
 Hastings 2
 Hawaii 15 107 251
 Hawkesbury R. 120 242
 Hebrides Is. 15 16 19 20
 Heidelberg 12 13
 Helena St. 60
 Hertfordshire 270
 Hexham 2
 Hii 18
 Hilltarvit 120
 Hiroshima 265
 Holland 2 100-1 105 176
 Hollywood 13

INDEX OF PLACES - cont.

Names and page numbers

H cont.

Honduras 37
 Hong Kong 134 265
 Horse Is. 258
 Houtman Is. 101
 Hudson 43 48 85 273
 Hudsons Bay 40
 Humber 19
 Huron L. 18
 Hyde Park 137

I

I 18
 Iceland 15 34
 Illawarra 139 172
 Illinois 58 60
 India 35 97 120 129 134 159
 Indiana 56 273
 Indian Oc. 97 99
 Indo China 97
 Indonesia 97 7
 Innes/Caoil 8
 Inneshkeeil 226
 Inver/neseSs98 18 23 219
 Iona&2 16518&193
 Ipswich 236
 Irvinetown 259
 Islay 16 17 20-1
 Italy 35-6 97

I

J

Jamberoo 235-6
 Japan 35
 Jaspers Brush 228 232
 Jaspers Ck. 161
 Java 97 99 101 108 265
 Jelapang 261
 Jerrara 270
 Jersey 231
 Jervis B. 229
 Johnstone 260
 Jura 16 17 21

K

Kangaloon 200 263
 Kangaroo V. 227 234-6
 Karoaika 121
 Katoomba 118
 Kealakekua B. 107
 Keeloges 219
 Kent 4 31-2 48 53 62-3 73-4
 80-1 83 88 186
 Kerry 9 271
 Kesh 131-2 135 146 228 257-8
 Kiama 95 105 115 126 139 146
 148 156 158-9 164 177 179
 213 221 223-4 227 234-6 cont.

K cont.

Kiama cont. 238-9 241-3
 248 263 269 270-1
 Kilcashel 222-3 226
 Kildare 3 5 9 270
 Kilfinane 14
 Kilkenny 9 270-1
 Killaghtee 9 91 95 156 186
 202-3 205-6 213 219
 Killibegs 8 12 22 24 29 30
 202 219-20
 Killin 219
 Killochleen 271
 Killylea 258
 Killymarde 202
 Kilmarnock 22
 Killskitty 242
 Kiltura 4
 King Sound 102
 Kingston Hbr. 112
 Kinnausy Is. 258
 Kinoughty 226
 Kintyre 14 16-18 21
 Kirkasbig 91 93
 Kirksville 22
 Knapdale 16 17
 Knocknahorna 219
 Kokosing L. 250
 Kuala Lumpur 262 265
 Kundang 261
 Kurnell 105 164-5 171 173

L

Labrador 104
 Lachlan Swamps 137
 Lack 259
 Lackaduff 29 226
 Lackagh 226
 Lakewood 256
 Lanarkshire 23
 Lancashire 23 270
 Lane Cove 231
 Laperouse 115
 Lapland 103
 Largs 21 122
 Larmore 258
 Las Vegas 80
 Lavarau 258
 Laverge 57
 Leagans 219
 Legnawley 219
 Liecestershshire 229
 Leidin 230
 Leinster 2 4 8 11
 Leith 126
 Leitram 9
 Leix 9

L cont.

Letterkenny 267
 Lima 92-3
 Limerick 2 9 14 269-72
 Lincolnshire 38 117 175
 Lindesfarne 2 19
 Lisbon 36 98
 Lismore 2 16 31 83 155
 174 180-6 234 236 238
 242-5 247 264
 Little Meadow Ck. 164
 Liverpool 26-7 34 85 132
 157 171 266-7
 Llarnfylin 239
 Lockhart 22
 London 8 104 121 230
 Londonderry 8 266
 Long Beach 214
 Longford 9
 Lorn&17e21s +
 Los Angeles 214
 Loughros Pt. 9 29 222 226
 Louisiana 55-6
 Louth 5 9 268 271

M

Macksville 248
 Macon 57
 Macquarie R. 270
 Madeira 104
 Madras 120
 Magheraculmony 131 234
 242 257 267-8
 Maghermore 8
 Maitland 262 271
 Malacca 262 271
 Malaya 261 265
 Manchester 48
 Mangalore 98
 Manly 39
 Manning R. 118 270
 Manoo 258
 Mantlin 258
 Mantua 211
 Marietta 44 46
 Marion 11
 Marseilles 1
 Martinique 40
 Maryland 42 110
 Massachusetts 22 33 39 41-2
 220 227 255
 Maumee 33 44 220
 Mauritius 115 117
 Mayo 9 270-1
 M'bau 121
 McSwynes B. 219
 Meath 5 8 9 270

INDEX OF PLACES - cont.

Names and page numbers

- M cont.
Mediterranean 1 19 35 248
Meenabrock 219
Meenacharbet 219
Meenagollan 219
Meenahullalan 219
Meenawullaghan 219
Meentullyclough 258
Melbourne 32 105 117 124
156 227 229 263 271
Memphis 56 58-60
Meroo M. 125 160-65 171 173
180 227-9 270
Mexico 46
Miami 45
Michigan 56 210 212 251
Middle East 5 245
Midlothian 23
Millicent 23
Minmi 269-70
Mississippi 40 44-5 55-6
58 60 92
Missouri 22 204 214 230
231
Mombasa 98
Monaghan 8 9 267 270
Monargon 8
Monmouth 270
Monte Bello Is. 102
Montreal 74 81
Moratai 245
Moreton B. 128
Morpeth 270
Moore Park 232
Morven 16 17
Mount Cook 105
Mount Salem 235 242
Mount Union 212
Mount Vincent 262
Mozambique 98
Muckros 258
Mulbring Ck. 262
Mull 16 18 21 118 239
Mullaghmore 258
Mullanmeen 258
Mullansboys 219
Mullaverge 83
Mullinasaggert 259
Mullumbimby 242
Mulinahoish 205
Multis 219
Munster 8
Murrurundi 229
Murwillumbah 183 185
Muskingum 44
- N
Nashville 56-7
Nassau 248
Nauru 71 265
Ness L. 2
Neuhof 248
Nevada 80
New Brunswick 18 72
New Caledonia 103
Newcastle 104 229 270-1
New England 54 245
Newfoundland 34 104
New Guinea 97-102 194 265
New Hampshire 42
New Hebrides 100 103 115
New Holland 101-2 108 117
118
New Jersey 42
New Orleans 45 55 60
Newry 230
New South Wales 107-12 115
115-8 120 122 128-9 131-3
135 156-8 168 171-3 177
180-1 222-3 226 231 234
239 242 244 248 273
New York 13 34 42-3 56 80
81 85 107 111 121 208 251
256
New Zealand 97 102 105 107
111 121 226
Nieuw Zeeland 105
Norfolk 4
Norfolk Is. 112 120
Normandy 2
Northampton 4 252
North Pole 15
Northumberland 2 270
Nottingham 266
Nowra 161 163 229-30 239
260-1
Numbaa 148
Nundah 262
- O
Oak Flats 155
Oakwood 64-5 79 80 207-9
252-4
Offaly 9
Ohio 4 11 27 32 40-7 57-8
71 79 83 92 104 137 174
186 204 209-15 220 234
239 255 273
Ontario 18
Orange 249 270
Orkneys 15 21 105 158 270
Ormond 3
- O cont.
Oughill 235
Ourimbah 242
Oxford 175 215
- P
Pacific Oc. 97 99 100 102-4
108 115 121
Paddington 137 245
Paisley 267
Palatinate 12 13 176
Palios 36
Panama 99
Parkhill 132 270
Parramatta 118
Pavia 35
Pearces Ck. 236
Pearl Hbr. 243 265
Peking 97
Pembroke 3
Pennsylvania 13 30 42
Penrith 229 269
Pernambuco 262
Perth 101
Peru 100
Pettigo 29 131
Pfatz 12
Philadelphia 41 80
Philippines 99 101
Plainfield 255
Plata 99
Plattsburg 122
Plymouth 15 38-9 104 262
Point Hicks 105 137
Point Sutherland 105
Poll A' Tarriv 29
Portage 273
Port Dalrymple 120
Portinode 258
Port Jackson 115 117 120
134
Port Melbourne 239
Portnoo 30
Portsmouth 6 111-12 117
Port Phillip 117
Portugal 98 99 111
Possession Is. 107
Post Mills 249 251
Procklib 258
Prussia 40 53
- Q
Quebec 18 27 30 41 104
157 249
Queenbeyan 271
Queensland 107 123 128 cont.

INDEX OF PLACES - cont.Names and page numbers

Q cont.

Queensland cont. 169 180-1
224

R

Rabbit Is. 258
Rabaul 265
Rafuarty 219
Rahan 219
Raleigh 38 56
Randwick 223
Raneely 219
Ranza 18
Rathmines 227 229
Ravensfield 262
Raymond Terrace 106
Recife 262
Redfern 149
Renfrewshire 23
Rhine 12 19
Richfield 31 71 75-7 83 186
Richmond 155
Richmond R. 172 174 234 242
Rio de Janeiro 104 112-3
121-2 186
Ritchies B. 219
Roanoke Is. 37
Robertson 146 261 263
Rockies 46
Roma 1 5 6 12 21 24
Rose Valley 248
Rosscar 258
Rosscolbin 258
Rosscorrib 9 270-1
Rosses 8
Rossmoyne 230
Rothkeale 14
Rotten Mt. 258
Rushingdoo 258
Rutland 30

S

Saddleback Mt. 238
Samoa 103
Sandwich Is. 107
Santa Cruz Is. 115
Saul 1
Salineville 57
San Monica 80
San Salvador 36
Scone 199 3
Scotia 19 34
Seletar 265
Shanaghan 226
Shanahan 269-70
Shanmullaugh 235

S cont.

Shark B. 101-2
Sheerness 271
Shellharbour 263
Shetlands 15 21
Shoalhaven 118 121 123
126 128-9 139-40 146-7
158 165 170-4 260-1
Singapore 114 134 248 265
Singleton 270
Skye 26
Sligo 4 9 29 270-1
Smoky Mts. 212
Society Is. 103
Solomon Is. 115
Solway 19
Somerset 4
South Pole 15 107 250
Spain 15 6 13 36-7 40
598-100 111
Springfield 87
Saint John 39
Saint Johns Pt. 23
Saint Julian 99
Saint Lawrence 104
Saint Louis 60
Stingray B. 105
Stow 48 50
Srafford 249
Stragar 219
Stragolan 258
Strathclyde 1 16 17 20
Suez 99
Sumatra 99 261 265
Summit 47-8 256 273
Sumter 54 56
Sunderland 269
Surrey 270
Sussex In. 263
Sutherland 105 225
Swansea 243
Sydney 32 43 105 112 115-8
121-6 128 133-4 136-7 139
141 146 155-8 172-4 177
179 223-4 227 231-2 236
244 262 265 273
Sylvania 54 71-4 76-7 81
88

T

Tabernia 1
Tahiti 103-4 107
Tallmadge 48 57
Tallycaldrick 259
Tamnycahill 226
Tapitalee 161

T cont.

Tara 2
Tawnasligo 226
Teelin 30
Templecarne 131 232 269
Templecrone 272
Templemaghery 131
Teneriffe 112-3
Tennessee 55 57-8
Terra Australis 97 100 108
117 169
Terrara 178 231
Terrivinney 270
Texas 55-6
Tiernahad 271
Tievedooly 219
Tievenavarnog 258
Tieveskeela 219
Timor 117 248
Tipperary 9 266-7 269 270-2
Toledo 33 44 73 75
Tonga 121
Tonregee 219
Trafalgar 120
Tregeagle 155
Tremore 271
Trinity G. 131
Troy 210 212
Tubrid 258
Tullanaglug 258-9
Tullansguid 258
Tullinlagan 219
Tullinteane 219
Tullycaldrick 258-9
Tullynaglug 259
Tullynaloo 258
Tullyvoos 219
Tulrairie 209
Tumut 270
Tuscarawas R. 48
Tweed 128
Tweed Hds/Riv. 128 248
Twofold B. 177
Tyrone 8 9 10 14 24 148 176
266-8 270-1
Tyrconnel 7 24

U

Ulster 4 6 8 10 12-14 24-5
28 39 215 221-2 261
Ulva 122
Urba 126 219
Uruguay 111
Uxbridge 269

INDEX OF PLACES - cont.Names and page numbers

- V
 Valparaiso 121
 Van Diemens Land 101 117
 120-1
 Vanicoro Rf. 115
 Vanuatu 100
 Venice 34 98
 Vermont 4 42 249-51
 Ventura 80
 Victoria 156
 Vietnam 155 255
 Virginia 37-9 41-2 44 55
 56 58 110
 Vicksburg 56 58 60
- W
 Wagga 269
 Wales 19 107 222 243 269
 270
 Wallsend 270
 Wandandian 228
 Warwickshire 269
 Washington 51
- W cont.
 Waterford 2 9 19 20 30
 Waterloo 50 122
 Wattamolla 148-9 155 228
 Wau 122
 Waverley 245
 Wentworth Falls 115
 West Indies 5 39-40 102
 103 108 122
 Westmeath 9 269-71
 Weston 93
 West Point 250
 Westport 4
 Wexford 9 19 267
 Whangarua 121
 Wicklow 9 19
 Wight Is. 111
 Wigtownshire 8 16 24
 Wilder 251
 Wileys Ck. 161 164
 Wilsons Ck. 242 246
 Wisconsin 56
 Wisemans Ferry 243
- W cont.
 Wittenberg 5
 Woburn 220 225
 Wollambi 262
 Wollongong 146 172 177-8
 231 235 242 270-1
 Wollstonecraft 122 125 141
 Woodhill 29 148 227 232
 Wooster 214
 Worcestershire 270
 Woronora 225
 Worthington 210-12
 Wynyard 139
- X
- Y
 Yarmouth 230
 Yass 270
 Yorkshire 4 266 270-1
- Z
 Zipangu 35

INDEX OF SHIPSNames and page numbers

- A
ADMIRAL COCKBURN 121
ALEXANDER 112
ASTRLOBE 114
AUSTRALIA 136 146 233
- B
BATAVIA 101
BLANCH 123
BORROWDALE 112
BOUNTY 107 120
BOUSSOLE 114
BOYD 121
BROTHERS 235 242
BUSSORAH MERCHANT 133-4
- C
CHARLOTTE 112
COOLANGATTA 128
CYGNET 102
- D
DAVID SCOTT 133-4
DISCOVERY 107
DUYFKEN 101
- E
EARL OF PEMBROKE 104
EENDRACHT 101
ENDEAVOUR 104-6 137
EDINBURGH, CITY OF 120-1
- F
FISHBORN 112
FLY, THE 120
FRIENDSHIP 112
- G
GEORGE FYFE 136
GOLDEN GROVE 112
- H
HEEMSKERK 101
HOBART 248
- I
INVESTIGATOR 117
- J
JAMES MORAN 136
JOHN VAUNER 272
- K
KATE 231
KIAMA 159
- L
LADY HERRON 113
LADY PENRHYN 112-13
LORD DALHOUSIE 223
LORD HAWKESBURY 120
- M
MAETSUYCHER 114
MANUNDA 265
MARY ROSE 6
MAYFLOWER 38-9 112
MIDLOTHIAN 126 134
MISSOURI 60
MONMOUTH 230
- N
NIEUW HOLLAND 261
NINA 36
NORFOLK 117
- O
OCEAN EMPRESS 146 157-8
223 233 269-72
ORESTES 132 134 137 148
266-8
ORLEANS 45
- P
PINTA 36
PRINCE OF WALES 112
PROVIDENCE 117
- Q
- R
RACEHORSE 231
RAPPADORA 120
RELIANCE 117
RESOLUTION 107
ROEBUCK 102
ROYAL GEORGE 122
- S*
- SAN GABRIEL 98
SANTA MARIA 36-7
SCARBOROUGH 112
SCOTLAND 34
SILVER SPRAY 60
SIRIUS 112-13 117
SIROCCO 272
SNAPPER 123
STRATHLEVEN 172
SULTANA 58-64
SUPPLY 112 114-15
SURPRISE 230
SUSAN 173 242
SWAN 248
- T
THERESA 262
TOMKI 243
TRIAL 102
- U
UNA 262
- V
VERGULDE DRAEK 101
- W
WALTER R CARTER 60
WATER MOLE 124
WILSON 235
- Z
ZEEHAEN 101
ZEEWIJK 101
ZUYDORP 102
- *STAMBOUL 260